THE

ANTIENT and PRESENT

STATE

OF THE

COUNTY and CITY

OF

CORK.

CONTAINING,

Book III. The CIVIL HISTORY of the COUNTY.

IV. The NATURAL HISTORY of the ſame.

By *CHARLES SMITH.*

——— Res quæque ſuo ritu procedit, et omnes
Fœdere Naturæ certe diſcrimina ſervant.
Lucretius.

Omnia incerta ratione, et in Naturæ Majeſtate abdita,
Pliny.

VOL. II.

DUBLIN: Printed by A. REILLY for the AUTHOR, and ſold by J. EXSHAW, Bookſeller, on *Cork-Hill*, M DCC L.

THE

ANTIENT and PRESENT

STATE

OF THE

COUNTY and CITY

OF

CORK

Jos: Banks

CONTAINING,

I. The Civil History of the County.

II. The Natural History of the same.

By CHARLES SMITH.

VOL. II.

DUBLIN: Printed by A. Reilly for the AUTHOR,
and sold by J. Exshaw, Bookseller, on Cork-Hill. M DCC L.

TO HIS

EXCELLENCY

HENRY BOYLE, Esq;

One of the LORDS JUSTICES for the GOVERNMENT of *IRELAND*, REPRESENTATIVE of this County in PARLIAMENT, SPEAKER of the Honourable House of COMMONS, CHANCELLOR of the EXCHEQUER, *&c. &c.*

May it please your Excellency,

AS every attempt to promote and extend the improvement of this country must be agreeable to your Lordship, I flatter my self that this tract, which is an essay chiefly calculated for that purpose, will meet with a favourable reception.

 Since

Since the days of Queen *Elizabeth*, when this province was planted with *Engliſh*, the county of *Cork* has conſtantly received ſolid advantages and ſingular improvements from your Lordſhip's anceſtors in time of peace, and hath been equally protected by them in times of rebellion, as the noble plantations and ſettlements of the firſt Earl of *Cork*, and the hiſtories of thoſe times ſufficiently record: Nor do theſe improvements end with your Excellency, who hath added beauties to *Caſtlemartyr*, which the taſte of the preceding age had no notion of. Your Lordſhip's foundation of the church and *Charter-School* there are ſuch works, as your anceſtors might have performed; but the elegant plantations made by your Lordſhip, and the navigable river round your demeſne are new pieces of magnificence, equally conducive to the beauty and advantage of the country.

To inform the public, my Lord, of the influence you bear in your native country, founded on a real eſteem and affection, would be quite needleſs, as your Lordſhip has been unanimouſly choſen to repreſent this large county for many years in parliament; nor hath this affection been confined to this part of *Ireland*, but has diffuſed it ſelf through all its repreſentatives, who have long ſince elected you to be the Speaker of their honourable houſe; where, as well as in the higher ſphere of one of the Chief Governors of *Ireland*, your Lordſhip has ever acted with ſo wiſe and ſteady a deportment, as neither faction could diſprove nor envy condemn.

As

As it is your Lordſhip's cuſtom, when the more important buſineſs of the nation will permit, to retire into the country, and amuſe yourſelf in improving your ſeat and enjoying your friends, (where laying aſide the dignity of a chief Governor, you only appear the country gentleman, to the great ſatisfaction of all about you, who feel the happy influence of your Lordſhip's reſidence among them) ſo ſhould this undertaking contribute to the leaſt entertainment of your Excellency, when your thoughts are more particularly employed on this part of the kingdom, it will be an honour and a ſenſible pleaſure to,

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient

and devoted humble Servant,

Charles Smith.

THE CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

BOOK III.

Containing the Civil Hiſtory of the County.

Chap. I. *An Account of ſome particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the* Engliſh. 9

Chap. II. *A Series of Annals from the Arrival of the* Engliſh *in* Ireland, *to the Death of King* Henry VIII. 13

Chap. III. *Containing the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *which includes the ſeveral Rebellions of the* Earl *of* Deſmond; *and the defeat of the* Spaniards *at* Kingſale. 41

Chap. IV. *Including the Reign of King* James I. *and part of King* Charles I. *to the breaking out of the Rebellion in* 1641. 91

Chap. V. *From the breaking out of the* Iriſh *Rebellion, to the Reſtoration of King* Charles II. 112

Chap. VI. *From the Reſtoration of King* Charles II. *to the Death of that Prince.* 173

Chap. VII. *From the Death of King* Charles II. *to the preſent Time.* 190

BOOK

CONTENTS.

BOOK IV.

Containing the Natural Hiſtory of the County.

Chap. I. *Uſeful Hints for erecting ſeveral Arts and Manufactures in this county, either neglected or ill proſecuted therein.* 231

Chap. II. *The Riſe and Progreſs of the Rivers in this County.* 253

Chap. III. *Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto diſcovered in this County, with an Analyſis of them.* 267

Chap. IV. *A new Hydrographical Deſcription of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Iſlands, Points, and Head Lands on the Coaſts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto.* 283

Chap. V. *Of the Fiſh and Fiſheries on the Coaſts of this County.* 299

Chap. VI. *A Catalogue of the* Birds *obſerved in this County.* 320

Chap. VII. *Of rare and uſeful Plants found growing in this County.* 349

Chap. VIII. *Of the moſt remarkable Foſſils diſcovered in this County.* 360

Chap, IX. *An Account of ſome Phænomena obſerved in the Air, and the Effects produced by Lightning in this County; with ſome general Obſervations on the Weather.* 395

Chap. X. *Of ſome antient Monuments of the old* Iriſh *and* Danes, *obſerved in this County.* 400

Chap. XI. *Of remarkable Perſons born in this County.* 412

THE
Antient and Preſent STATE
OF THE
County and City
OF
CORK.

BOOK III.

Containing the Civil Hiſtory of the County.

CHAP. I.

An Account of ſome particulars, which are recorded to have happened in this County, before the arrival of the Engliſh.

HAVING had the advantage of ſeveral original MSS, and other curious materials relative to the civil hiſtory of this county; I deſign, in this part of the work, to give the reader theſe originals as full and as little altered as poſſible; and in order to make the more room for them, I have confined myſelf to ſhorter relations of ſuch paſſages as are already in print,

to which I always refer, for the benefit of thoſe perſons, whoſe curioſity may lead them to make a more minute inquiry into the civil hiſtory of this country.

A. D. 125. The firſt notable tranſaction, that I find mentioned by hiſtorians * in this part of the country, is an account of a memorable battle, fought at *Ard-Neimheidh*, i. e. *the Great Iſland*, between *Niadh Nuaget*, and *Ængus* Monarch of *Ireland*; in which conflict the former recovered the crown of *Munſter* from the latter.

309. Several antient writers † mention frequent excurſions of the inhabitants of theſe parts into *Britain*, about this time; 1ſt, under the government of *Conſtantine Chlorus*, father to *Conſtantine* the great; 2d. in 360, under the conſulate of his ſon *Conſtantine*, as *Amianus Marcellinus* teſtifies §; and new colonies of them ſettled in *North Britain* not long after; as *Alfordus* an antient author quoted by *Porter* ‖ witneſſeth. *Gildas* alſo mentions other colonies tranſporting themſelves thither; as does alſo *Amianus Marcellinus* again §†, about the time of *Valentinian*.

528. The memorable battle of *Cuille* was fought, wherein great numbers of the people of this county periſhed. *Keating* *† ſays, the ill ſucceſs of this engagement was owing to the prayers of a devout woman, who implored heaven for vengeance on that people who had uſed her ill.

548. This year *Munſter* was afflicted with a great plague, called in the *Iriſh* MSS. *Chromchonaille*.

664. *Bede* §‖ mentions another plague through *Ireland* this year, and ſays, that on the 3d of *May* there was a great eclipſe of the ſun about the 10th hour.

Some

* *Keating*, p 227. † *Apud Eumen. Paneg.* 10. *Conſtantin.*
§ Lib. 20. Cap. 1. & 3. ‖ *Compend. Ann. Reg. Hibern.* Romæ 1690 4to.
§† Lib. 26. *† Lib. 2.
§‖ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. 2. Cap. 27.

Some *Iriſh* MSS. mention this peſtilence by the name of *Buidhe Chonnaile*. A. D.

The annals of the four maſters mention another plague to have raged violently this year. 685.

The city of *Cork* and adjacent country were ranſacked by a fleet of *Danes*. See the *Munſter* annals MSS. and *Colgan*'s *Act. Sanctor.* p. 15. 820.

In the latter end of *March* this year, *Hugh Dorndighe* being Monarch of *Ireland*, there happened ſuch terrible ſhocks of thunder and lightning, that above 1000 perſons were deſtroyed by it between *Corca-Baſcoin* (a part of this county then ſo called) and the ſea-ſide. At the ſame time the ſea broke through its banks in a violent manner, and overflowed a conſiderable tract of land. The Iſland then called *Inisfadda*, i. e. *the Long-Iſland*, on the W. coaſt of this county * was forced aſunder and divided into three parts. This Iſland lies contiguous to two others, *viz.* *Hare-Iſland* and *Caſtle-Iſland*, which lying in a range, and being low ground, might have been very probably then rent by the ocean. So that what the Poet has related to have happened to *Sicily* may be here applied. 830.

Hæc loca vi quondam, & vaſta convulſa ruinâ,
(Tantum ævi longinqua valet mutare vetuſtas)
Diſſiluiſſe ferunt: Cum protinus utraque tellus
Una foret, &c. *Æneid.* Lib. III. v. 414.

——— The *Italian* ſhore
And fair *Sicilia*'s were but one before
An earthquake caus'd the flaw; the roaring tides
The paſſage broke that land from land divides:
And where the lands retire, the ruſhing ocean
glides. DRYDEN.

During the reign of *Connor* Monarch of *Ireland*, this country was miſerably harraſſed by the *Danes*; 837.

* *Keating*, p. 52. alſo an old *Iriſh* MS.

who, ſays *Keating*, † began to ſettle in the Iſland, and among other devaſtations *Inis-Dambly*, i. e. *Cape-Clear* * and alſo *Cork* were plundered and burned.

874. *Donaldus*, called *Scriba Corcagienſis*, a learned man mentioned in the annals of the 4 Maſters, flouriſhed about this time.

913. *Cork* was this year burned and plundered by the *Danes*§, and in the year 915 (according to ſome MS. annals in *Iriſh*) the greateſt part of *Munſter* was waſted by them. The following year the *Munſter* men defeated them in a pitched battle, but in *Leinſter*, the *Danes* on their ſide vanquiſhed the *Iriſh* ‖.

918. The *Danes* of *Munſter* being now in peaceable poſſeſſion of this province, joined a party of their countrymen from *Scandinavia*, and ſailed to *Albania*, i. e. *Scotland*, where they committed great ravages ††.

960. The *Danes* being at war with the *Iriſh*, burned and plundered *Cork* †‖. This country was alſo waſted by them in the years 1012, 1016, 1026, 1048, and in 1081, as the antient chronicle of the church of *Kildare*, and the annals of the 4 Maſters record.

1089. The *Danes* of *Dublin*, *Waterford*, and *Wicklow*, united their forces to attack *Cork*, but they were overthrown in battle by the *Iriſh* of *Oneachach* a part of S. *Carbery* †§.

1131. *Turlough*, Monarch of *Ireland*, father to *Roderic O-Connor*, K. of *Conaught*, reduced *Munſter*, and divided it into two parts, *viz. Deſmond* and *Thomond*, or N. and S. *Munſter*: the firſt he gave to *Donough Mac-Carty*, who founded the kingdom of *Cork*, and the other he conferred on *Connor O-Brien* |||.

Cork,

† *Keating*, p. 428. * *Vid.* alſo *Colgan*'s *Trias Thaum.*
§ Ibid. p. 637. ‖ MS. Annals. †† Id. ibid.
†‖ *Colgan ut Supra.* †§ *Ware*'s Annals. ||| MS. Annals.

Cork, and the adjacent country are recorded to have been at this time quietly poſſeſſed by the *Danes* or *Oſtmen*. 1172.

CHAP. II.

A Series of Annals from the arrival of the Engliſh *in* Ireland, *to the death of King* Henry VIII.

THIS year *Dermot Mac-Carty*, K. of *Cork*, ſwore fealty, ſubjected his country to the K. of *England*, and gave him hoſtages as a ſecurity to pay him a yearly tribute †. The tax raiſed by K. *Henry* II. for his expedition into *Ireland*, (as appears from an antient record, preſerved in the Tower of *London*, quoted in a MS. in the library of *Trinity-College*, *Dublin*) was *Anno* 18 Regn. *Scutagium pro exercitu* Hiberniæ *impoſitum ad* 20 *s. pro quolibet feodo*, i. e. 20 Shillings for every Knight's fee. Henry II. A. D 1172.

Earl *Strongbow*, with his army, was this year attacked at *Dungarvan*, by a *Daniſh* fleet from *Cork*, conſiſting of 35 ſail, under the command of *Gilbert*, ſon of *Turgeſius*, a valiant but tyranical *Oſtman* Prince, who was killed by *David Walſh*, a brave *Engliſh* leader; in which battle the *Engliſh* gained a compleat victory. *Raymond le Gros* marched the forces to *Waterford*, with a booty of 4000 cattle; he having alſo defeated *Dermot Mac-Carty*, K. of *Cork*, who had attacked him at the ſame time the naval engagement happened, notwithſtanding the fealty ſworn by him a few years before to King *Henry* §. 1174.

The kingdom of *Cork* was this year granted to *Milo de Cogan*, and *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, by King *Henry* 1177.

† *Giraldus Cambrenſ. Hib. Expugnat. Cox.* Vol. 2. p. 27.

§ *Ware ut ſupr.*

Henry II. A. D. 1177. *Henry* II. See V. 1. p. 46. About this time *Dermot Mac-Carty*'s ſon *Cormac*, rebelled againſt his father, and having taken him priſoner, uſed him barbarouſly. The old King applied to *Raymond le Gros*, who was then at *Limerick*, for his aſſiſtance; he marched to his relief, vanquiſhed the rebellious ſon, and delivered him up to his father, who cauſed him to be beheaded †, and for this ſervice *Raymond* had a large territory in the county of *Kerry*, granted to him by King *Dermot*, where he ſettled his ſon *Maurice*, who married *Catherine*, daughter to *Milo de Cogan*, and there grew ſo powerful, that he gave his name both to his poſterity and country, the former being called from him *Fitzmaurice* (of whoſe family the Earls of *Kerry* are deſcended) and the latter, the barony of *Clanmaurice* in that county.

Milo de Cogan and *Fitz-Stephen*, about this time invaded *Conaught*, but for want of a ſufficient force, and proviſions being ſcarce, they were obliged to quit the enterprize.

1179. In order to ſecure a quiet poſſeſſion of this country (granted them by King *Henry*,) they came to an agreement with *Dermot* King of *Cork*, and the other *Iriſh* chiefs; to let them have 24 cantreds at a ſmall annual rent, and they divided ſeven others which lay contiguous to the city between themſelves as is mentioned at large p. 49. Vol. I. They alſo agreed at the ſame time to divide the rent of the other 24 cantreds equally, which they had granted to the *Iriſh*. *Fitz-Stephen* alſo granted three cantreds to his ſiſter's ſon *Philip de Barry*, who ſoon after built the caſtle of *Barry*'s *Court*, and ſome ſay alſo, that of *Shandon* near *Cork*.

1185. *Milo de Cogan*, and young *Fitz-Stephen*, having occaſion to treat with the people of *Waterford*, went to *Liſmore*, to which place they were invited by one *Mac-Tirid*, who treacherouſly murdered them

† *Cambrenſis.*

them and 5 of their ſervants; upon which the *Iriſh* took up arms, and joining all their forces under *Mac Carty*, who ſtill retained the title of King, they beſieged *Cork*, not doubting to expel all the *Engliſh*, and *Robert Fitz-Stephen* then ſhut up in that place; who, upon this exigency, diſpatched a meſſage to *Raymond le Gros*, then at *Wexford*, for his aſſiſtance, who directly ſet ſail with 100 archers and 20 Knights, and coaſting the country arrived in the river of *Cork* with great expedition; with this reinforcement *Fitz-Stephen* made a ſally, and routed the *Iriſh* at the firſt onſet; and after ſeveral ſkirmiſhes with them, by putting ſome of their chiefs to death, and baniſhing others, they reduced the country to their obedience †. This year *Philip de Barry*, with *Girald*, commonly named *Cambrenſis*, arrived in *Ireland*, with a ſtrong party about the end of *February*, not only to aſſiſt *Fitz-Stephen*, but alſo to recover his lands of *Olethan*, which *Ralph*, the ſon of *Fitz-Stephen* had unjuſtly detained; but King *John* granted theſe three cantreds afterwards to his ſon *William de Barry*, to hold them by the ſervice of 10 Knight's fees. Henry II. A. D. 1185.

The *Munſter* chiefs revolted again this year, for *Mac-Carty*, King of *Cork* or *Deſmond*, and *O-Brien*, King of *Thomond*, joined the King of *Conaught*, and waſted all the *Engliſh* plantations ‖. Friar *Clin* in his annals ſays, there happened a great eclipſe of the ſun this year, after which it continued for ſome time of a bloody colour.

This year *Dermot Mac-Carty*, King of *Deſmond*, was ſlain by *Theobald Walter*, with a party of the *Engliſh*, as he was holding a conference with other *Iriſh* chiefs near *Cork* §. 1186.

Donald Mac-Carty, demoliſhed the caſtle of *Imokilly*, and killed many of the *Engliſh*; he alſo plun- Richard I. A. D. 1196.

† *Girald. Cambr. ut ſupr.* ‖ Ibid. § Ibid.

Rich. I. A. D. 1196. plundered the caſtle of *Kilfeakle*. *Colgan* ſays, there was a church in *Muſkerry* called by this name, i. e. *Eccleſia dentis*, from a tooth of Saint *Patrick* kept there. This caſtle probably ſtood near it, but the place is not now known. Soon after the *Engliſh* aſſembled their forces, which made up a good army, but by the interpoſition of ſome mediators, a peace was concluded and both armies diſperſed *.

1198. This year died *Richard de Carew*, a man of great power and name in this kingdom, who built ſeveral caſtles in this county.

John A. D. 1199. *John Deſpenſer* was made Provoſt of *Cork*, and he is the firſt Magiſtrate recorded to be in that city.

1201. The country of *Muigh Fenin*, *i. e. Fermoy* was miſerably waſted by the diſcords of two great men, *Philip de Wigornia* and *William de Brauſe*. The following year the caſtle of *Knockgraffin*, and ſome others that were ſeized by *Philip*, were by the King's commands reſtored to *William* †.

1210. *Cork* was this year, with eleven other counties, made ſhire ground by King *John*, who appointed ſheriffs and other proper officers to govern them §.

Hen III. A. D. 1216. K. *Henry* III. wrote to the Arch-biſhops of *Dublin* and *Caſhel*, to conſecrate *Geoffry White*, Biſhop of *Cork*; and therein gives him the character of a learned, provident and honeſt man.

1234. On the 7th of *April*, there appeared in *Cork*, and ſeveral other places, the reſemblance of 4 ſuns at once ‖.

1247. *John de Cogan*, who was a deſcendant of *Milo*, together with *Theobald Butler*, were this year Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*.

The

* *Girald Cambr. ut ſup.* † *Ware*'s Ann. § Ann. of Dr. *Dudley Loftus* in *Marſh*'s library. ‖ MS. Annals.

The wars of the *Mac-Cartys* began with the *Fitz-Geralds*, in which 1250 perſons were ſlain in *Deſmond* ††. Hen. III. A. D. 1248.

This year died *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, Lord *Offaley*, who was one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, by commiſſion dated *Sept.* 2d, 1232. He was buried in the church of the Friars Minors at *Youghal*, which Monaſtery he founded in 1232. The King in the year 1216 granted a charter to this *Maurice*, for the reſtitution of *Manooth* and all the other lands which his father died ſeized of. 1257.

Sir *Richard de Rupella*, or *Roch*, as *Clyn* calls him, was made L. Juſtice of *Ireland*; who being called into *England*, Sir *David de Barry* was inſtituted in his place, in 1267; he did excellent ſervice in compoſing ſome differences between the *Bourks* and *Giraldines*, who were too ſtrong for the former governors. The *Mac-Cartys* took up arms and ſurprized *John Fitz-Gerald*, and ſlew him with his ſon *Maurice*, at *Callen*, in *Deſmond*, with ſeveral Knights and other Gentlemen of that family; and ſo oppreſſed them, that the *Fitz-Geralds* durſt not put a plow in the ground for twelve years. Soon after, ſome diſſentions aroſe between the *Iriſh* of the territories of *Carbery* and *Muſkery*, headed by the *Mac-Cartys*, *Donovans*, *Driſcols*, *Mahonys*, and *Swineys*, ſo that they weakened and deſtroyed each other, whereupon the *Fitz-Geralds* began again to recover their power and authority *. 1261.

Maurice Fitz-Maurice Fitz-Gerald, was made L. Juſtice of *Ireland*, *June* 23*d*. Edward I. A. D. 1272.

The houſes of the *Knights Templars* were ſuppreſſed in this county, by an order of K. *Ed.* I. directed to Sir *John Wogan*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; 1304.

†† *Clyn*'s Annals.

* *Clyn*'s Annals, and the book of *Howth*.

Edw. I. A. D. 1304. Edw. II. *Ireland*; and ten years after, *viz.* 1314. the *Knights Hoſpitallers* were put in poſſeſſion of their lands.

1308. This year *Maurice Caunton*, alias *Condon*, killed *Richard Talon*; and the *Roches* in a pitch'd battle ſlew him; and the ſame year Sir *David Caunton* was hanged in *Dublin* *.

1310. There was ſo great a ſcarcity of corn this year in *Ireland*, that an eranc of corn ſold for 20 *s.* and upwards †.

1311. This year *William Roche* was killed in *Dublin* by an arrow, which ſay the annals, an *Iriſh* highlander ſhot at him §.

1315. The *Scots* having to the number of 6000 men, invaded *Ireland*, under the command of *Edward Bruce*, the *Iriſh* of *Munſter* took up arms in order to join him; but by the vigilance of Sir *Edmund Butler*, then governor of *Ireland*, they were prevented: Upon which *Bruce* went back to *Scot-*

1316. *land*; but the following year he returned with a more powerful army, committed great ravages, and cauſed himſelf to be crowned King at *Dundalk*. From the north he marched to *Limerick*, and about *Palm-Sunday* came to *Caſhel*, and thence to *Nenagh*, where he waſted all the Lord Juſtice's lands. The *Engliſh* aſſembled an army of

1317. 30,000 men at *Kilkenny*; and in *Eaſter* week 1317, Sir *Roger de Mortimer*, who was appointed Lord Juſtice, landed at *Youghal*, with 38 Knights ‖; upon whoſe arrival, *Bruce* fled into *Ulſter*, but he was purſued by the Lord Juſtice, who encountering him, ſlew him and moſt of his men, and preſented his head to King *Edward* II. The *Conaught* rebels being animated with the ſucceſs gained by *Bruce*, on his firſt arrival, entered this province and ſlew the Lord *Stephen* of *Exeter*, *Miles de Cogan*, and eighty of the *Barrys* and *Lawlers*.

Alexander

* *Cambden*'s Annals. † Ibid. § Ibid. ‖ *Clin*'s Annals.

Alexander Bicknor, Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, and Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, landed at *Youghal**. Edw. II. A. D. 1318.

There was a great murrain of oxen and kine this year throughout all *Ireland*†. 1324.

This year *James Fitz-Robert Keating*, the Lord *Philip Hodnet* of the *Great Iſland*, and *Hugh Condon*, were ſlain in a battle by the *Barrys* and *Roches* of this county. Edw. III. A. D. 1329.

In *January*, *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* of *Deſmond*, being the moſt active Nobleman in the kingdom, was ſummoned by Sir *John Darcy*, Lord Juſtice, to fight the *Iriſh* rebels then in arms; which he did, with near 1000 of his own men; and had the promiſe of the King's pay. He routed the *O-Nolans*, in the county of *Wicklow*, as alſo the *O-Morroughs*, and other ſepts. But the revenue of the kingdom being too ſmall to ſupport the war, and very little aſſiſtance ſent out of *England*, he in imitation of the *Iriſh Bonnaught*, brought in the cuſtom of *Coign* and (*a*) *Livery*, i. e. he and his army took horſe meat, man's meat, and money from the King's ſubjects without any ſatisfaction; a practice followed by moſt of the commanders after his time (Sir *Thomas Rokeby* excepted) by which means the freeholders of this and other counties 1239-30.

* *Camb.* Annals. † Ibid.

(*a*) *Coign* and *Livery* was an antient cuſtom of the *Iriſh*; for by the 4th article of the Synod of *Caſhel*, mentioned by *Giraldus Cambrenſis*, it is provided, that all the church lands and penſions of the clergy throughout *Ireland*, ſhall be free from all ſecular exactions and impoſitions; and eſpecially that no Lords, Earls, or Noblemen, or their Children or Family, ſhall henceforth take or extort any *Coign* or *Livery*, *Coſheries* or *Cuddies*, or any ſuch like cuſtom from henceforth in or upon any of the churches lands: And likewiſe that they nor any other perſon do henceforth extort out of any other of the lands, that old wicked and deteſtable cuſtom aforeſaid, which they were uſed to extort out of ſuch towns and villages of the churches as were near and next bordering upon them.

Cox vol. 1. p. 25.

Edw. III. A. D. 1329. counties of *Munſter*, were forced to return to *England*; in whoſe poſſeſſions *Deſmond* and his *Iriſh* followers ſeated themſelves; thus from 1000 marks yearly, he became worth 10000 *l. per Annum**. And in order to ſupport himſelf, he rejected the *Engliſh* laws and government, and in their place aſſumed the barbarous cuſtoms of the *Iriſh*, under pretence of a royal liberty which he claimed in the counties of *Cork*, *Waterford*, *Limerick*, and *Kerry*. And the Earls of *Ormond* and *Kildare* following his example, not only this province, but alſo a great part of *Leinſter*, revolted about this time from the *Engliſh* Government.

1330. Upon his refuſing to ſwear fealty to the crown of *England*, he and the Earl of *Ulſter* were committed to the cuſtody of the Marſhal of *Limerick*; by order of *Roger Outlaw*, then Lord Juſtice, from whom he eſcaped; but being retaken ſoon after by Sir *Anthony Lucy*, Lord Juſtice, he was releaſed upon his ſolemn oath of fidelity to the King; but his ſincerity being ſoon ſuſpected, he was retaken, and confined for a year and half in the caſtle of *Dublin*, but was then ſet at liberty, many of the nobility becoming ſureties for his good behaviour.

King *Edward* III. being adviſed, that the over large grants to the Lords of *Engliſh* blood cauſed them to grow ſo inſolent as to ſcorn the law and the Magiſtrates, reſumed them to himſelf; which proceeding gave ſuch offence, that the *Engliſh* of birth and thoſe of blood were ſo divided, as a rebellion was threatened. To prevent which, a parliament was ſummoned to meet at *Dublin*, where many of the Lords refuſed to attend, but aſſembled at *Kilkenny*, where they and the Commons drew up ſeveral grievances and ſent them to the King. The Earl of *Deſmond* was at the head of this party; and to appeaſe theſe diſcontents the King ſent over

* Annals of Dr. *Dudley Loftus* in *Marſh*'s Library.

over *Ralph Ufford*, Lord Juſtice; who being over rigorous, and greedy of amaſſing wealth, proved an improper perſon. However, he ſummoned a parliament to meet at *Dublin*, on the 7th of *June* 1345, at which *Deſmond* refuſed to appear; and in oppoſition to *Ufford*, appointed another aſſembly to meet at *Callan*, in the county of *Kilkenny*, which ſo provoked *Ufford*† that he marched againſt the Earl (yet not with the conſent of the other Peers) confiſcated all his lands, and granted them to others at a certain rent to be paid into the *Exchequer*. He took two caſtles belonging to the Earl in this province, *viz.* the caſtle of *Iniſkyſty*, and the *Iſland Caſtle*, in which were Sir *Euſtace Poer*, Sir *William Grant*, and Sir *John Cotterel*; the Earl's principal followers, who in the month of *October* were hanged. The Earl himſelf was obliged to fly and keep out of the way, until 26 Noblemen and Knights became bound for his appearance at a day prefixed; but he making default, his recognizances were forfeited §. Edw. III. A. D. 1343. 1345.

Next year, he refuſed to attend at another parliament, ſummoned by Sir *John Morris*; alledging, that many privileges were taken from him, which he and his anceſtors had enjoyed; whereupon he and the Earl of *Kildare* aſſembled a new Council at *Kilkenny*, * and drew up articles againſt the Lord Juſtice, which produced his removal: in his place Sir *Walter Bermingham* was ſent over, who procured the Earl liberty to manage his cauſe in *England*, where he was kindly received, being allowed 20 s. a day to defray his expences, and being there very active in his own cauſe, he obtained ſatisfaction for the wrongs done him by Sir *Ralph Ufford*, ſo that in the year 1352, he was reſtored to all his eſtate and juriſdictions. This 1346.

firſt

† MSS. Dr. *Dudley Loftus* in *Marſh*'s lib. § *Pembridge*'s annals. * MSS. *Dudley Loftus*.

Edw. III. A. D. 1346. first revolt of *Desmond* is here inserted together, that the reader may see it at one view. I shall now return to other matters during that period, which happened in this county.

1332. The *Mac-Cartys* were defeated by the *English* †; and according to *Clyn* (who places this event in the year 1335) *Dermot Oge Mac-Carty* King of *Cork* was slain.

1335. The Lord *Roche* obtained from K. *Edward* III. a reducement of the fine of 200 marks, which was laid on his father for not attending the parliament of the 20th of *Edward* II. to 10 *l.* §

1348. The plague raged this year in *Munster*.

1349. *John de Carew*, Baron of *Carew*, was Lord Justice of *Ireland*, from him Sir *George Carew*, Earl of *Totness*, who in 1601 was Lord President of this province was descended.

1355. *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, died in the castle of *Dublin*, on the 25th of *January*, being made Lord Justice of *Ireland* for life. He married *Margaret*, daughter to *Richard de Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*. His body was for a time buried in the church of the *Black Fryars* in *Dublin*, but from thence it was translated to *Tralee*, and there buried in the *Dominican* Abbey. The expence of this kingdom to the Crown of *England*, beyond the revenues was, the 29th of *Edward* III. no less than 2285 *l.* and the following year it amounted to 2880 *l.* and in the 50th year of his reign to 1808 *l.* and in the following reign of *Richard* II. it never defrayed the charge of keeping it. ‖

1358. *Maurice*, his eldest son, died suddenly at *Castlemain*, in the 22d year of his age, and left his title and fortune to his brother *John*, who died *Anno* 1367, also without issue, and was succeeded by his younger

† *Cox*, p. 114. Vol. I. § MS. Annals. ‖ From a MSS. in the *College* Lib. Tab. 3. N°. 8. p. 28.

er brother, commonly called the *Poet*, who, ac- Edw. III.
cording to *Pembridge*'s annals, was in 1367, Lord A. D.
Juſtice of *Ireland*. This Earl, whoſe name was 1358.
Gerald, with ſeveral other noble perſons were taken priſoners on the 6th of *July*, 1370, near the monaſtery of *Maio* in the county of *Limerick*, by *O-Breen* and *Mac-Namara* of *Thomond*.*

The peſtilence raged in this county, and great 1361.
numbers of people loſt their lives.†

Another great plague in this county. 1370.

Cormac Lord *Muſkery*, was murdered in *Cork* 1375.
by the *Barrys*, and buried in *Gill-Abbey*. From him ſprung *Daniel*, anceſtor of the *Cartys* of *Shanakil*.§

A fleet of *Spaniards* defeated at *Kingsale*, *vid.* Rich. II.
page 238, Vol. I. A. D.

This year *Edmund Mortimer*, Earl of *March* and 1380.
Ulſter, died at *Cork*, being Lord Lieutenant of *Ire-* 1381.
land, on St. *Stephen*'s-day, in the *Dominican* abbey, and on the 27th, *John Colton*, Dean of St. *Patrick*'s, *Dublin*, and Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, was elected in his room, and ſworn in *Cork*, in the convent of the preaching Friars. ‖

A great peſtilence in this country. 1383.

John de Courcey, Baron of *Kingsale* and *Ringroane*, 1390.
together with his brother *Patrick*, were ſlain in the iſland of *Inchydony*, by *Daniel Moel Mac-Carty Reagh*, and the *Iriſh* of *Carbery*. His grandſon *Miles de Courcey*, Baron of *Kingsale*, overthrew *Florence Mac-Carty More*, with a great army of his followers, at a battle near *Ringroane*, and drove them into the *Bandon* river, where many of them were drowned.‖

Edmund Plantagenet, ſon and heir of *Edmund*, 1390.
who was ſurnamed *Langley*, the 5th ſon to King *Edward*

* *Pembridge*'s Annals Pub. by *Cambden*. † MSS. Ann.
§ Pedigree. ‖ *Borlace*, *Cox*, p. 131. ‖ MS. *Penes Baro. de Kingsale*.

Rich. II. A. D. 1390. *Edward* III. was in the 13th of *Richard* II. creat- Earl of *Rutland* and *Cork*. He was killed at the battle of *Agincourt* in 1415, and left no iſſue *. He married the King of *Caſtile*'s daughter.

1397. King *Richard* II. granted letters patent to *William de Courcey*, Baron of *Kingsale*, to buy a ſhip to paſs and repaſs whenever he pleaſed, between *England* and *Ireland*.†

Henry IV. A. D. 1399. *John Fitz-Gerald* Earl of *Deſmond*, eldeſt ſon of *Gerald* the Poet, died this year, and was ſucceeded by his only ſon *Thomas*, who being deprived of the honour by his uncle *James*, who was the 7th Earl, died at *Roan* in *Normandy*, or as others ſay, in *Paris*, *Anno* 1420.

1400. On the 11th of *June*, the Earl of *Kildare*, *Patrick Fox* and *Walter Fitz-Gerald*, were appointed *Cuſtodes Pacis & Superviſores Cuſtodium Pacis* in the counties of *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Kerry*, and the croſſes of the ſame, with power to compel and diſtrain the Sheriff, *Cuſtodes Pacis*, and other the King's aſſeſſors, to muſter the men at arms, hobellers, horſe and foot, to correct any fault in them, and to marſhal them into thouſands, hundreds, and twentys, and to lead them wherever there might be occaſion, for the defence of the marches.§

Henry V. A. D. 1412. The town of *Iniſhanon*, together with its ferry, were granted to *Philip de Barry* by King *Henry* by letters patent. §‖

1420. *James* Earl of *Deſmond*, was conſtituted Seneſchal of the baronies of *Imokilly* and *Inchequin*, together with the town of *Youghall* during his life, by *James* Earl of *Ormond*, then Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.* And the following ſubſidies were paid at

* *Jaggard*'s Tit. of *Hon.*
§ *Rot. Turr. Bermingh* 1. *Hen.* 4.
* *Cox, ex Lambeth* Library.
† *Cox*, V. I. p. 142.
§‖ *Cox*, V. I. p. 147.

at this time to the King. *Cork* city 2 *l.* 2 *s.* *Dublin* 6 *l.* 10 *s.* *Kingsale* 1 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.* The Commons and Clergy of *Limerick* 2 *l.* 11 *s.* 1 *d.*† Henry V. A. D. 1420.

The *Barrets* of this county ſubmitted themſelves to the Earl of *Deſmond* by indenture, who was at this time exceeding powerful.§ Henry VI. A. D. 1425.

The revenue of *Ireland* fell ſhort of the expence of keeping it by 4000 marks.‖ 1433.

On the 12th of *June*, *Robert Fitz-Geoffry Cogan* granted all his lands in *Ireland*, (being half the kingdom of *Cork*) to *James* Earl of *Deſmond*, and by a letter of Attorney, put him in poſſeſſion of the following places, *viz.* *Kerrygrohanmore*, *Downdrenane* alias *Caſtlemore*, *Rathgogane*, *Bever* alias *Carigaline*, *Shandon*, *Dowglaſs*, *Kerrycurrihy*, &c. And though it appears from a great number of records, that the kingdom of *Cork*, by the heirs general, deſcended to *Carew* and *Courcey*, who are charged in the *Exchequer* for the crown rent of it for many years, *viz.* 60 *l.* each *per An.* yet this conveyance from *Cogan*, who was heir male, was then a ſufficient pretence for the powerful Earl of *Deſmond* to ſeize on that great eſtate *. 1438.

James Earl of *Deſmond* obtained a patent for the government and cuſtody of the counties of *Cork*, *Waterford*, *Limerick*, and *Kerry*. He alſo procured a licence from *James* Earl of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, to abſent himſelf during his life from all future parliaments, only ſending a ſufficient proxy in his room; and to purchaſe any lands he pleaſed, by whatever ſervice they were holden of the crown. †† This Patent is inrolled in the tower of *London*. Pars 2. M. 12. 1443.

The Biſhop of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, with the Dean and Chapter of *Cork*, ſigned a teſtimonial of the good 1445.

† *Cox*, V. I. p. 152. § Id. p. 156. ‖ MS. Col. Lib. ut ſupra. * *Cox*, V. I. p. 157. †† *Cox*, V. I. p. 158.

Henry VI. A. D. 1445. good behaviour of *James* Earl of *Ormond*, during his adminiſtration as Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. It was alſo ſigned by the corporations of *Cork* and *Youghall*, the Lords *Barry*, *Roche*, and others.§§

1449. The Duke of *York*, *Richard Plantagenet*, was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland:* He had alſo the titles of Earl of *Ulſter*, *March*, *Rutland*, and *Cork*; Lord of *Connaught*, *Clare*, *Trim*, and *Meath*. To him a letter (according to Sir *Richard Cox*) was preſented by the inhabitants of this county; but Archbiſhop *Uſher* in a manuſcript letter of his,* places it in the time of K. *Henry* IV.† *(b)*

From the time of K. *Henry* II. the *Iriſh* continued under ſubjection to the *Engliſh*, until the unhappy diviſion between the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, when moſt of the great *Engliſh* Lords went to aſſiſt their friends in *England*: Thoſe who were left behind began to quarrel among themſelves for the lands, which the others had forſaken. Whereupon the *Iriſh*, who were baniſhed into the mountains, perceiving the country weakened, came down, and took part at firſt in theſe diſputes; but finding the *Engliſh* too weak to oppoſe them, repoſſeſſed themſelves of the country, and brought ſeveral of that nation into ſubjection, who were their maſters a few years before. Thus the *Barnwalls* were murdered at *Bearhaven*; *(c)* the Lord *Courcey* drove out of his caſtle and lands of *Kilbriton* by *Mac-*

§§ *Cox*, V. I. p. 159. * *Penes Bar. de Kingſale.*
† *Vid. Campion*, p. 94.

(b) See the purport of this letter, p. 54. Vol. I.

(c) There was an early *Engliſh* ſettlement of the family of the *Barnwalls* at *Bearhaven*, where they obtained great poſſeſſions, but at length by a conſpiracy of the *Iriſh*, headed by the *O-Sullivans*, they were all ſlain except the chief of the family's wife, who (as ſome relate) being big with child eſcaped to *Dublin*, where ſhe was delivered of a ſon, from whom the Lord Viſcount *Kingſland*, and the Barons of *Trimleſtown*, in the county of *Meath*, are deſcended.

Mac-Carty Reagh; and the Lord *Arundel* of the *Strand* forced to become a tenant to *Barry Oge*. This general defection happened in all parts of the kingdom at the ſame time; § the *Butlers* with their dependants were *Yorkiſts*, as the *Fitz-Geralds* were *Lancaſtrians*, the chief men of thoſe two families quitted this kingdom to take part in the *Engliſh* civil wars; and thus left their eſtates to be over-run by the *Iriſh*. Henry VI. A. D. 1449.

After the death of the Duke of *Clarence*, brother to King *Edward* IV. who was Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, *Anno* 1461, and continued ſo for 7 years, the *Iriſh* rebelled in the north under *O-Neil*, and in *Munſter* under *Murrough O Brien*, who raiſed forces in *Thomond*, ſurprized and burnt the caſtle of *Clare*, and poſſeſſed himſelf of all that country; he over-ran the greateſt part of *Munſter* and *Connaught*, deſtroyed all the caſtles and fortreſſes of the *Engliſh* that ſtood in his way, and ruined ſeveral walled towns; among others theſe following ſuffered by his devaſtations, *Inchiquin*, *Killaloe*, called before *Clariford*, *Thurles*; and in this county, *Mourne*, *Buttevant*, and many others. † The *Iriſh* at this time were ſo powerful in this county, that the *Engliſh* paid to *Mac-Carty* of *Muſkery*, 40 *l. per Annum* for protecting them againſt the inſults of his countrymen. ‖ *(d)* 1461.

In a parliament held by *Thomas* Earl of *Deſmond*, an act paſſed, for impoſing a tax upon Edw. IV. A. D. 1461.

§ *Spenſer*'s view, &c. and *Davis*'s Hiſt. Relations, Fol. p. 21. † *Spenſer ut ſupr.* ‖ *Cox*, p. 166. V. I.

(d) Thus (ſays *Spenſer)* in *Munſter* all the lands adjoining to *Slievelogher*, *Aharlow*, and the bog of *Allen*. In *Connaught* all the countries bordering on the *Curlieus*, *Mointerolis*, and *O-Rourks*. In *Leinſter* all the lands bordering on the mountains of *Glanmalour*, unto *Shillelagh* to *Brackenagh*, &c. And in *Ulſter* the countries adjacent to *Tyrconnel*, *Tyrone*, and the *Scots*, were all ſhortly diſplanted and loſt. *View of Ireland.*

Edw. IV. A. D. 1464. on ſuch ſtrangers as came to fiſh upon the *Iriſh* coaſts.* This Earl was beheaded at *Drogheda*, under the government of *John* Lord *Tiptoft*, Earl of *Worceſter*, *&c.* Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, an act being paſſed to attaint him of high treaſon, for alliances, foſterages, *&c.* with the King's *Iriſh* enemies, and for ſupplying them with horſes and arms, and ſupporting them againſt the King's ſubjects. Some ſay that *William Shirwood*, Biſhop of *Meath*, was an active perſon in proſecuting this Earl; for before this there were great animoſities between them.† This Earl (ſays *Campion*) followed the fortune of King *Edward* IV. during the civil wars of the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*; and that author makes the cauſe of his untimely end to be owing to his having adviſed the King not to marry Sir *John Grey*'s widow, who was killed at the firſt battle of St. *Albans*, which advice the King did not take; the Earl after this came over to his government of *Ireland*, where he continued to rule with honour: But the King ſome time after having a diſpute with his Queen, let fall thoſe words, "That if he had "taken his couſin *Deſmond*'s advice, her pride "would have been more humbled," which ſhe ſeemed to take no notice of for the preſent; but upon their reconciliation, ſhe aſked the King what advice the Earl of *Deſmond* had given him which concerned her? The King imagining the Earl was not in her power to do him any miſchief, freely told her: Upon which, ſhe firſt made intereſt to procure *Deſmond*'s removal from the government of *Ireland*, and had her favourite the Earl of *Worceſter* ſent over in his room; who calling a parliament at *Drogheda* (a place remote from the Earl's eſtate or alliances) he there attainted him, and had him

* MSS. Sir *Richard Cox*. † MSS. *Ann.* in *Marſh*'s Library.

him executed to the no ſmall aſtoniſhment (ſays *Ruſſel*) † of the whole nobility of *Ireland*, who adds, that the Queen procured a warrant under the privy ſeal for his execution. *(e)* This Earl had iſſue 5 ſons, who with banners diſplayed raiſed forces in this country, went into rebellion, burned and waſted this province, and entered *Leinſter*: But the King being involved in troubles at home, ſent them over a pardon which they accepted; and *James* the eldeſt ſon being now Earl, had a grant of the county palatine of *Kerry* beſtowed on him, with the town and caſtle of *Dungarvan*, in the county of *Waterford*, which were before granted to his father during life. Edw. IV. A. D. 1464.

A patent was paſſed to *Edward* Lord *Dunboyne*, of the prizage of wines in the ports of *Cork*, *Youghal*, *Roſs*, *Gallway*, *Limerick*, *Kingſale*, *Dungarvan*, and *Dingle*, with 10 *l. per Annum*, for his ſervices in taking *Con O-Connor*, and delivering him to the Lord Deputy the Earl of *Worceſter*. § The prizage of wines in theſe ports being forfeited by the attainder of *James* Earl of *Ormond*, who was taken priſoner in the battle of *Towton field*, by *Richard Salkeld*, Eſq; in which battle the Duke of *York* was ſlain: This Earl was beheaded at *Newcaſtle*, *May* 1, 1461. ‖ 1467.

An act paſſed this year in a parliament held before *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, that no hawks ſhould be tranſported out of this country, without a great duty to be laid on them.* 1480.

† Houſe of *Deſmond*, MSS. § MSS. Ann. ‖ *Carte*'s Introd.
* MSS. *Cox*.

(e) He was buried in the *Dominican* abbey at *Drogheda*, where there was a tomb erected over him, which tomb is now in *Chriſt* church *Dublin*, and is ſhewn for that of Earl *Strongbow*, the old tomb of *Strongbow* being broke by the fall of the roof of the church. MSS. in *Marſh*'s library.

Hen. VII. A. D. 1487. *James* Earl of *Deſmond* was treacherouſly ſlain this year at *Rathkeale*, and died without iſſue.

1488. On the 27th of *June* Sir *Richard Edgecomb* arrived at *Kingsale* with 5 ſhips and 500 men, to take new oaths of allegiance from the great men of *Ireland*, after the rebellion of *Lambert Simnel*. The Lord *Thomas Barry* (i. e. *Barry-Oge*) went on board his ſhip, and there did homage for his barony: But the next day Sir *Richard* (at the requeſt of *James* Lord *Courcey*, and the inhabitants of *Kingsale*) came into the town, where in the church of St. *Multoſia* the Lord *Courcey* did homage; alſo the townſmen ſwore allegiance to King *Henry* VII. and entered into recognizances for the obſervation of it, whereupon they were pardoned for their adhering to the impoſtor *Lambert*. Sir *Richard* having dined, ſailed directly to *Waterford*.*

1419. This year there was ſuch a famine all over *Ireland*, that it was called the *Diſmal Year*, numbers died of the ſame during the ſummer ſeaſon, † which was exceeding wet.

1492. *Perkin Warbeck*, who aſſumed the perſon of *Richard* Duke of *York*, ſecond ſon of King *Edward* IV. arrived in *Cork* from *Liſbon*; upon his landing he was kindly received by the Citizens, and careſſed by *John Walters*, an eminent merchant of *Cork*, who was Mayor 2 years after. *Perkin* from hence wrote letters to the Earls of *Kildare* and *Deſmond*, for their aſſiſtance againſt K. *Henry*; but before he received their anſwers, he had letters from the *French* King inviting him into *France*, to which place he directly ſet ſail, and was there royally entertained until a peace was concluded between *France* and *England*; upon which he retreated into *Flanders* to his ſuppoſed aunt the
1495. Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*. Three years after he ſet ſail from *Flanders* with 600 men, and arrived on the

* *Edgecomb*'s Voyage. † MSS. Ann.

the *Kentiſh* coaſt, where 160 of his followers were made priſoners, and afterwards executed. Thence he ſailed into *Ireland*, and remained for ſome time in *Cork*; but meeting with very little aſſiſtance he paſſed over into *Scotland*, where by that King's conſent he married a daughter of the Earl of *Huntley*, and procured the *Scots* to invade *England* in his favour; but a peace being concluded between the two nations, *Perkin* was forced to quit *Scotland*; and embarking with his wife and family, he came once more to *Cork*, where on the 26th of *July*, 1497, he liſted 120 ſoldiers, and by the aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Deſmond*, procured ſhips to tranſport them into *Cornwall*, to which place he was invited. The Citizens of *Waterford* being loyal to King *Henry*, fitted out four gallies and purſued him; but fortune did not crown their loyal endeavours with the ſucceſs of taking him: Upon his landing he aſſumed the title and name of *Richard* the IVth, King of *England*; and being joined by ſeveral thouſands, beſieged the city of *Exeter* in form, but was ſoon obliged to raiſe the ſiege, the King's forces being at hand: Finding his army decreaſing, he privately withdrew to the ſanctuary of *Beaulieu* in *Hampſhire*, where he ſurrendered himſelf, and was ſent priſoner to the Tower; from whence he once made his eſcape, but was retaken.* Hen. VII. A. D. 1495.

In *July*, this year, *Maurice* Earl of *Deſmond*, and the Earl of *Lincoln*, beſieged *Waterford* with 2400 men in favour of *Perkin*; but the Citizens defended themſelves ſo vigorouſly that they were repulſed with loſs, and on the 3d of *Auguſt* were obliged to raiſe the ſiege.† The ſame year *John Walters* Citizen of *Cork*, was ſummoned to appear before the parliament, for being one of *Perkin Warbeck*'s chief abettors, and was obliged to ſurrender himſelf to the Conſtable of the caſtle of *Dublin*, 1495.

* *Campion* p. 104. † *Ware*'s Ann.

Hen. VII. A. D. 1495. *Dublin*, upon pain of felony: As alſo *Philip Walters*, his ſon, then Dean of *Limerick*; and a day was appointed for their trials, with ſeveral others mentioned in the ſtatute.

1496. On the 26th of *Auguſt* this year, the King granted a pardon to *Maurice* Earl of *Deſmond*, for all his offences: He had alſo a grant of the cuſtoms, *&c.* of *Limerick*, and other the King's hereditaments in the ports, city, and towns of *Cork*, *Kingſale*, *Baltimore*, and *Youghal*, to hold and enjoy the ſame during his Majeſty's pleaſure. Alſo pardons to *David*, Archbiſhop of *Caſhel*, and to the Biſhops of *Cork* and *Waterford*, * the better to quell the contrivances and deſigns of *Perkin*'s friends; and about the ſame time the King granted a new charter to the town of *Youghal*.

1497. Corn was ſo ſcarce this year, that a peck of wheat in *Meath* was ſold at 5 leſſer ounces of ſilver, a gallon of ale 6 *d.* and a barrel of oats in *Ulſter* was worth a cow. §

1498. In *October* the Earl of *Kildare* marched to *Cork*, and placed a ſtrong garriſon in the city, becauſe of the diſobedience of the Citizens in affording aſſiſtance to *Perkin Warbeck*: And the ſame month he cauſed the principal Citizens, and the inhabitants of *Kingsale*, to take the oath of allegiance to King *Henry*, and obliged them to enter into bonds and pledges for their future loyalty. †

1499. In *November Perkin Warbeck*, and his Friend *John Walters*, who was Mayor and Citizen of *Cork*, were tried at *Weſtminſter* by a Jury of 12 men, found guilty of high treaſon, and hanged at *Tyburn*. Their heads were afterwards ſet up on *London-Bridge*; *Philip Walters*, the ſon of *John* beforementioned, was afterwards pardoned by the King's

* *Rymer*'s Fæd. Tom. XII. p. 464. § MSS. Annals.
† *Ware*'s An. p. 38.

King's clemency. ‖ (*f*) But Lord *Bacon* ſays, that both the Mayor and his ſon were executed with *Perkin*. Hen. VII. A. D. 1499.

Auguſt 1, the charter of *Cork* was reſtored, it being forfeited by the rebellion of the citizens; and a new one granted to the corporation, with an inlargement of their privileges: And they were alſo received into the favour of King *Henry* *. 1500.

A ſad accident happened the ſame year at *Cork*; For *David Barry*, Archdeacon of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, murdered his own brother *William* Lord *Barry*; and was

‖ *Ware*'s Ann. p. 40. * Ibid. p. 41.

(*f*) The following declaration, according to *Campion*, was made by *Perkin Warbeck* before his execution.

" I being born in *Flanders* in the town of *Tournay*, put my ſelf in ſervice with a *Breton* called *Pregant Meno*, who brought me with him into *Ireland*; and when we there arrived in the town of *Cork*, they of the town, becauſe I was arrayed with ſome cloaths of ſilk of my ſaid maſter, threaped upon me, that I ſhould be the Duke of *Clarence* his ſon, that was before time at *Dublin*; and foraſmuch as I denied it, there was brought unto me, the Holy Evangeliſts, and the Croſs, by the Mayor of the town, called *John Lavallin*; and there I took my oath, that I was not the ſaid Duke's ſon, nor none of his blood. After this, there came unto me an *Engliſhman*, whoſe name was *Stephen Poytou*, with one *John Walter*, and ſwore to me, that they knew well, that I was King *Richard*'s baſtard ſon; to whom I anſwered, with like oaths, that I was not: and then they adviſed me not to be afraid, but that I ſhould take it upon me boldly, and if I would ſo do, they would aſſiſt me with all their power, againſt the King of *England*, and not only they, but they were aſſured that the Earls of *Deſmond* and *Kildare* ſhould do the ſame; for they paſſed not what part they took ſo they might be avenged on the King of *England*, and ſo againſt my will, they made me to learn *Engliſh*, and taught me what I ſhould do and ſay; and after this, they called me *Richard* Duke of *York*, ſecond ſon to King *Edward* IV. becauſe King *Richard*'s baſtard ſon was in the hands of the King of *England*; and upon this, they entered upon the falſe quarrel, and within ſhort time after, the *French* King ſent Embaſſadors into *England*, *viz.* *Lyot Lucas* and *Stephen Frayne*, and ſo I went into *France*, and thence into *Flanders*, thence into *Ireland*, from thence into *Scotland*, from whence I paſſed into *England*, and thence back into *Ireland*, and ſo into *England* again."

Hen. VII. A. D. 1500. was himſelf ſerved in the ſame manner by *Thomas Barry*, and his body was by the command of the Earl of *Deſmond* taken out of the grave and burned †.

1504. The peſtilence raged this year in this province; and the next ſeaſon was followed by a great dearth, of which alſo great numbers periſhed §.

1506. A blazing ſtar or comet appeared in the month of *Auguſt* this year, viſible to all *Ireland* ‖.

Hen. VIII 1517. In the winter of this year happened a great froſt, ſo that all the rivers of this county were frozen up for ſeveral weeks, particularly the *Lee* and *Avenmore*, i. e. *the Black Water* ‖*.

1521. *Richard Gold* brought the King's ſword and preſented it to the Mayor of *Cork* **.

This year *James*, Earl of *Deſmond*, began to ravage and lay waſte the barony of *Muſkery*, belonging to *Cormac Oge Mac-Carty*, with fire and ſword. The Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, *William Rokeſby*, with other commiſſioners went from *Dublin* to *Waterford* to appeaſe him, but in vain, for *Deſmond* perſiſted to burn and deſtroy *Mac-Carty*'s lands, who was not backward in his turn to revenge the injury; and confederating with Sir *Thomas* of *Deſmond*, the Earl's uncle, (but implacable enemy,) they came to a pitched battle with the Earl in *September*, which proved a bloody engagement, wherein *Deſmond*'s ſoldiers forſaking him, he was obliged to ſave himſelf by flight, having loſt above a thouſand Men, and had two of his uncles *John* and *Gerald* made priſoners *. This battle was fought according to ſome writers, ‖‖ between *Cork* and *Mallow* near *Mourne Abbey*. *Mac-Carty Reagh*, with the *Carbery* forces aſſiſted his kinſman in this battle. The victory, according to the ſame authors, was chiefly owing to Sir *Thomas* the Earl's uncle, who charged at the head of the horſe, and broke the Earl's main body of gallo-glaſſes

† *Ware*'s Annals. § MS. An. ‖ Id. ib. ‖* Ibid.
** MS. Sir *R. Cox*. * *Cox*, V. 1. p. 212. ‖‖ MS. Ann.

glaſſes (*a*). And adds, that the *Iriſh* continued to boaſt of this overthrow, given by them to the Earl of *Deſmond*, to their time. Not remembring (ſay they) how very often they have been worſted by the *Giraldines*. Hen. VIII A D. 1521.

In *February* this year, a patent of denization was granted to *Charles Mac-Carty* of *Caſtlemore*, with this proviſo, that he ſhould not enjoy the benefit of it longer than he perſiſted in his allegiance *.

The plague raged in *Munſter* †. 1522.

A malignant diſorder called the ſweating ſickneſs in *Cork* ‖. 1528.

The revenue of *Ireland* by the Lord Treaſurer's accounts *in omnibus exitibus & proficuis*, did not about this time exceed 3040 *l. per Annum* §. 1530.

By a letter from *Stephen ap-Harry* (who was afterwards a favourite of the Lord *Grey*) dated at *Waterford*, *October* the 6th, directed to Mr. *Thomas Cromwell*, Secretary of State, he informs him, that the Lord *Leonard Grey* was gone to *England*, with *Fitz-Gerald*, and that the Lord *James Butler* marched to *Clonmell*, where his Lordſhip's brother-in law, *Garret Mac-Shane*, (who could not ſpeak one word of *Engliſh*) met him; that thence they marched to *Dungarvan*, which ſurrendered unto him; and thence to *Youghall*, where

* *Cox*, p. 123. † MS. Ann. ‖ Id. ib. § MS. in the Col. Lib.

(*a*) The *Iriſh* in the middle ages employed two ſorts of foot ſoldiers, one called *Galloglaſes*, armed with an iron head-piece, and a coat of defence ſtuck with iron nails, wearing a long ſword by their ſides, and bearing in one hand a broad ax with a very ſharp edge, after the manner of thoſe antient *Gauls* mentioned by *Marcellinus*, Lib. 19. This kind of foot were thus armed by the *Iriſh*, in imitation of what they ſaw uſed by the *Engliſh*, as appears from the name *Gallo Glaſs*, from *Gallo Glagh*, i. e. an *Engliſh* ſervant. The ſecond kind of foot were called *Kerns*, and were lightly armed. *Vid. Ware's* Antiq.

Hen. VIII. A. D. 1530. where he had a gallon of *Gaſcoign* wine for 4 *d.* And thence to *Cork*, where the Lord *Barry* made great complaints of *Cormac Oge* of *Muſkery* and *Mac-Carty Reagh*. The former was willing to ſubmit to the award of the ſtate; but *Mac-Carty Reagh* anſwered, that what he had got by the ſword he would keep by the ſword. This happened about the year 1539 *.

1531. *O-Sullivan* tells the following ſtory with great oſtentation; that an *Engliſh* ſhip took a *Spaniſh* veſſel that was fiſhing near the *Durſeys*. Upon which his grand-father *Dermot O-Sullivan*, Prince of *Bear* and *Bantry* (as he calls him) having notice of it, manned out a ſmall ſquadron of ſhips, and brought in both the *Engliſhman* and the *Spaniſh* veſſel to *Bearhaven*. The *Engliſh* Captain he hanged, and ſet the other at liberty †.

1532. This year a blazing ſtar was ſeen in *Ireland* §.

1534. *Thomas* the 13th Earl of *Deſmond*, brother to *Maurice* the 11th Earl, died this year at *Rathkeale*, in the county of *Limerick*; being of a very great age, and was buried at *Youghal*. He married firſt *Ellen*, daughter of *Mac-Carty* of *Muſkery*, by whom he had a ſon *Maurice*, who died before his father. *James* the ſon of *Maurice* was the 14th Earl, who ſoon after his coming over from *England* to take poſſeſſion of the Earldom, was cruelly murdered by his uncle Sir *Maurice* of *Deſmond*. The Earl's 2d wife was *Catherine Fitz-Gerald*, daughter of the *Fitz-Geralds* of the houſe of *Drumana*, in the county of *Waterford*. This *Catherine* was the Counteſs that lived ſo long, of whom Sir *Walter Ralegh* makes mention in his hiſtory of the world, and was reputed to live to 140 years of age ‖.

1535. The young Earl of *Kildare*, who was but about 13 years of age, and the only remaining heir of that

* *Cox* V. I. † *Hiſtoria Cathol. Hib. Comp.* 4to. p. 77.
§ MS. Ann. ‖ *Ruſſel's* MS.

that illuſtrious family, took ſhelter at *Kilbritton* in this county, at the houſe of *Ellen Fitz-Gerald*, his aunt, who was widow to *Mac-Carty Reagh*. She was afterwards married to *O-Donnel*, and made it one of the marriage articles, that he ſhould protect her nephew; but he ſoon endeavouring to betray him, ſhe quitted her huſband, and the young Earl was obliged to fly for protection into foreign kingdoms *. Hen. VIII A. D. 1535.

The ſame year a moſt violent plague raged in the city of *Cork* †.

On the 20th of *February*, 4 ſhips freighted with *Portugal* wines, were driven by tempeſt on the weſt coaſt of this county. Theſe ſhips were conſigned to the Merchants of *Waterford*. One of which called *La Sancta Maria de Soci*, laden with 100 tuns of wine, was driven into a bay near the entrance of *Baltimore* harbour. *Fineen O-Driſcol* and his ſon went on board the veſſel, and agreed with the Merchants to pilot the ſhip ſafe into the harbour for three pipes of wine. But when they had got a taſte of the liquor, forgetting their ſafe conduct, they invited the Merchants on ſhore to dine with them in the caſtle, where they clapped them in irons, took and plundered 72 tons of the wine out of the ſhip, which they divided among their neighbours ‖. The news of this action arrived on the 3d of *March*, to the Merchants of *Waterford*, who fitted out a veſſel well manned and armed under the command of *Pierce Dobbyn*, and the next day at noon they arrived ſuddenly at the ſhip. *Gilly Duff*, who was baſe ſon to *O-Driſcol*, being on board with 24 of his men, fled out at one ſide while *Dobbyn* boarded her on the other. *Dobbyn* manned her and ſet the priſoners at liberty; and after firing ſeveral great guns at the caſtle, brought off the ſhip to *Waterford*, there remaining twenty-five tons of the wine. Towards the end of the 1537.

* *Cox* V. I. p. 244 † MS. *Cox*. ‖ MS. in *Marſh*'s Lib.

Hen. VIII A. D. 1537. the month the Mayor of *Waterford* fitted out 3 veſſels, with artillery and 400 men, under the command of Captain *Woodlock* and others. They arrived the firſt of *April* at night in the harbour of *Baltimore*, and anchored under the caſtle, then defended with artillery. They fired at it all night, but at day break the garriſon fled, and the *Waterford* men landed in good order, in the iſland of *Iniſhircan*, and beſieged the fortreſs there, called the caſtle of *Dunalong*, i. e. *the Ship Caſtle*. The Seamen entered the caſtle by the ſmall port, and ſet up Saint *George*'s ſtandard; and the army marched in by the gate of the draw-bridge, and kept it five days; during which time they ravaged the iſland and deſtroyed all its villages; and alſo the *Franciſcan Friery*, which ſtood near the caſtle, and the mill of the ſame. The fortreſs being double warded with two ſtrong piles or caſtles, with walls, and barbicans, the halls and offices they quite deſtroyed. They found in the iſland a conſiderable quantity of malt, barley and ſalt. There was taken *O-Driſcol*'s chief galley of 30 oars, and above three or four ſcore pinaces, of which 50 were burned, and the great galley carried to *Waterford*. They alſo deſtroyed another caſtle of *O-Driſcol*, ſeated in an iſland called *Inchipite*, with an hall, grove and orchard adjoining. They ſet fire to *Baltimore*, and broke down another caſtle there belonging to *O-Driſcol* ‖. *William Grant*, one of the ſeamen, was on the top of one of the caſtles; which being all on fire under him, he ſtood upon a pinacle and cried out for aſſiſtance; one *Butler* tied a ſmall cord to an arrow and ſhot it up to *Grant*, by the means of which cord he drew up a rope, which he faſtened to the pinacle, and ſlid down ſafe to his companions. After which the army arrived ſafe in *Waterford* ‖‖.

This

‖ Id. ib. ‖‖ Id. ib.

This ſummer was ſo dry in *Ireland*, that the *Lee* at *Cork* was almoſt dried up, and ſeveral other rivers alſo, for want of rain †. Hen. VIII A. D. 1539.

The Biſhop of *Cork* and *Roſs*, the Biſhop of *Waterford*, together with the Mayors of *Cork* and *Youghall*, were appointed by the L. Deputy, Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, and the Privy-Council, Judges and Arbitrators in *Munſter*; who ſhould hear and determine all controverſies among the natives for the future, inſtead of their *Iriſh* brehons (*g*). 1541.

Several of the *Iriſh* chiefs agreed to ſubmit their diſputes to the perſons abovementioned. The Suffrain of *Kingſale*, *Philip Roche*, Eſq; and *William Welch*, Eſq; together with the Dean of *Cloyne* are mentioned in the Commiſſion, any three of them to hear and determine theſe diſputes, the Earl of *Deſmond* to be always one. (*h*) 1542.

On

† MS. Ann.

(*g*) Antiently the *Brehons* or Judges of the ſeveral provincial Kings, determined all controverſies brought before them, and their general axioms were the *Leges Brehonicæ*, whereof (ſays Biſhop *Nicholſon*) there are ſeveral ſpecimens to be ſeen in our public and private libraries. The moſt compleat collection in his time, was in the Duke of *Chandos*'s library, but not perfect; it contained 22 ſheets and a half, cloſe written in two columns, not very legible, and full of abbreviated words. In criminal caſes the *Brehon* had an eleventh part of all the fines. This might ſometimes amount to a conſiderable ſum, for among the *Iriſh*, murders, rapes and robberies, were only ſubject to a pecuniary commutation, which they called in *Iriſh Eric*. Hiſt. lib. page 121. Edit. *Dublin*. The *Brehons* were divided into ſeveral tribes, and the office was hereditary, yet their laws were wrapped up in an obſcure language, intelligible only to thoſe who ſtudied in their ſchools, in order to ſucceed the family *Brehon*.

(*h*) In the red book of the Privy Council * (ſays Sir *Richard Cox*,) there are ſeveral indentures of ſubmiſſion of the *Iriſh* Chiefs, regiſtered about this time. Thoſe in this county were, the Lord *Barry* alias *Barrymore*, *Mac-Carty More*, the Lord *Roche*, *Mac Carty Reagh*, *Tieg Mac-Cormac* Lord *Muſkery*, *Barry Oge*, alias the young *Barry*, *O-Sullivan Bear*, chief of his

* Vol. I. p. 273.

nation,

Hen. VIII A. D. 1542. On the 3d of *Auguſt* the ſame year, the Lord Deputy and Council agreed, that a commiſſion ſhould iſſue to the Earl of *Deſmond* and others, to take inventories for the King's uſe of all the religious houſes in the counties of *Limerick*, *Cork*, *Kerry*, and *Deſmond*; to diſſolve the ſaid houſes and put them into ſafe cuſtody.

Edw. VI. 1547. This year a great plague was in *Cork*, and one Mr. *Davis*, an *Engliſh* Gentleman of Quality was cruelly murdered in the city ‖.

1549. *Dermot O-Sullivan*, of *Bear-haven*, was this year blown up in his caſtle with gun-powder, by accident, and his brother *Amlavus* who ſucceeded him was killed ſoon after. §.

1551. Sir *James Croft*, Gentleman of the King's privy-chamber, being appointed Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, landed at *Cork* *, and there on the 23d of *May*, received the ſword from his predeceſſor Sir *Anthony St. Leger*. The Annals of Dr. *Dudley Loftus*, in *Marſh's* library ſay, that he landed in *Dublin*, *March* 26, and rode to *Cork*: While he was in this city, one of the *Cavenaghs* or *Mac-Morroughs* ‖* was executed for ſome notorious offence.

1552. The King was adviſed by the parliament to build a fort on the harbour of *Baltimore*, to oblige foreign fiſhermen to pay a tribute; but this advice was not put in execution §*. *(i)*

Mac-

‖ MS. Sir *Rich. Cox.* § *Cox* V. I. p. 287. *Ware* p. 22.
* *Ware's* Ann. p 124. ‖* *Cox* V. I. p. 290.
§* *Rot. Canc.* Stat. ad An. 5. *Ed.* VI.

nation, and Sir *Gerald Fitz-John*, Knight, on the one part, and Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, *James*, Earl of *Deſmond*, Sir *William Brabazon*, Vice-Treaſurer and Treaſurer of war, &c. in behalf of the King, on the other part. Theſe kind of ſubmiſſions were alſo made in all the other provinces.

(i) John Dee, who wrote a tract called the *Britiſh* monarchy, ſays, it is neceſſary to leave to poſterity, ſome remembrance

Mac-Carty More ſubmitted himſelf to Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, who on *November* the 11th was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland* a ſecond time. Mary. A. D. 1553.

brance of the places, where our rich fiſhing is, as at *Kingſale*, *Cork*, *Carlingford*, *Salteſſes*, *Dungarvan*, *Youghall*, *Waterford*, &c. and all enjoyed by ſtrangers, as if it were within their own King's peculiar limits; nay rather, as if theſe coaſts, ſeas, and bays, were of their private, and ſeveral purchaſes, to our inſuparable loſs, diſcredit, and diſcomfort, and to our no ſmall damage in theſe perilous times of moſt ſubtil treachery and fickle fidelity. In his time, he ſays, *Black Rock* was fiſhed by 3 or 400 ſail of *Spaniards* and *Frenchmen*, and that King *Edward* the VIth's Privy Council was of the mind to have planted a ſtrong bulwark for other weighty reſpects, as well as for the benefit of fiſhing of milwin and cod there. This tract was wrote in 1576, and alludes to this advice of the parliament.

CHAP. III.

Containing the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, *which includes the ſeveral Rebellions of the* Earl *of* Deſmond; *and the defeat of the* Spaniards *at* Kingſale.

JAMES the 15th Earl of *Deſmond*, who was eldeſt ſon of *John Fitz-Thomas*, the 14th Earl, being made Lord high Treaſurer of *Ireland*, in 1542, died on the 14th of *October* at *Aſkeaton*, in the county of *Limerick*. He had 4 wives; his firſt was daughter to the Lord *Roche*, but this marriage was called in queſtion, on pretence of conſanguinity. His ſecond wife was daughter to *O-Caroll*, his third was *Catherine*, daughter to *Pierce*, Earl of *Ormond*, and his 4th was *Ellen*, daughter to *Mac-Carty More*. *Thomas* his eldeſt ſon by the Lord *Roche*'s daughter was reputed a baſtard, and did not inherit. *James* the eldeſt ſon of this *Thomas*, by the 2d wife, aſſumed the title of Earl and was called ſo in *Spain*; his other ſon *John* became a bloody rebel and fled into Elizabeth A. D. 1558

Elizabeth A. D. 1558. *Spain*, where he died. Before the death of this 15th Earl, he made a formal ſubmiſſion to *Thomas Ratcliff*, Earl of *Suſſex*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, at *Limerick*, who gave a chain of gold to a child of his, to whom he then ſtood god-father. *Dermod Mac-Carty* of *Muſkery* ſubmitted at the ſame time, to the Lord Deputy, who knighted him, and gave him alſo a gold chain and a pair of gilt ſpurs †.

1565. During the government of Sir *Henry Sidney*, *Mac-Carty More*, was created Earl of *Clancare*. He went over to *England* and made a ſurrender of his eſtate to Queen *Elizabeth*, which ſhe regranted to him by letters patent; and after he had ſworn fealty, conferred on him the above title, and paid the charges of his journey. He was at the ſame time made Lord Baron of *Valentia*. O-*Sullivan Bear* alſo took out a patent for his eſtate, wherein was a proviſo, that he ſhould pay all ſuch rents and ſervices as were due to the ſaid Earl of *Clancare* (*a*).

Hooker

† *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 307.

(*a*) Theſe ſervices were as follow.

1ſt, Upon proper notice given, he was to aid him with all his ſtrength, and to be Marſhal of his forces.

2d. He was to raiſe 5 *Kerns* * or *Galloglaſſes*, for each arable plowland, or inſtead thereof, to pay *Mac-Carty More* a beef, or 6 *s.* 8 *d.* of which he was to have his choice.

3d, For every ſhip that came to fiſh, or trade in *O-Sullivan's* harbours, he was to pay *Mac-Carty More* half a crown.

4th, He was to furniſh *Mac-Carty* with all goods and merchandizes, at the ſame rates he paid for them himſelf.

5th, Every time *Mac-Carty More* thought proper to go to *Bearhaven*, *O-Sullevan* was obliged to give him and his followers entertainment for two days, and two nights, in his caſtle of *Dunboy*, *gratis*. And alſo, to quarter as many as he brought with him on the adjacent country.

6th, He was to ſend horſe-meat to *Pallace* to *Mac-Carty More*'s horſes, which he kept for his own riding, and to pay his Groom 3 *s.* 4 *d.* out of every arable plowland.

Laſty,

Hooker * ſays, that *O-Neil* was greatly diſſatisfied at the enobling of *Mac-Carty*, who ſaid, that although Queen *Elizabeth* was his ſovereign Lady, that he never made peace with her, but at her own ſeeking; that ſhe had made a wiſe Earl of *Mac-Carty More*, but that he kept a ſervant who was as good a man as he; that for his part he did not regard ſo mean a title as that of an Earl; that his blood and power was better than thoſe of the beſt; and, that therefore he would give place to none of them; that his anceſtors were Kings of *Ulſter*; and that as they had won it by the ſword, he meant to keep it by the ſword. But for all his boaſting he did not keep it long, for running into rebellion he loſt both his eſtate and life. The ſame year, Sir *Maurice* of *Deſmond*, commonly called the murderer, from his having killed his nephew *James* (as is beforementioned) being 80 years old, aſſembled his followers, and marched from his eſtate in *Kerrycurihy*, to prey upon the *Mac-Cartys* of *Muſkerry*. But as he was carrying off his booty, he was purſued by Sir *Dermot Mac-Teig Carty*, (his Elizabeth A. D. 1565.

* Hiſt. of *Ireland*, p. 114.

Laſtly, whenever *Mac-Carty*'s hounds, grey-hounds, Spaniels, &c. came that way, he muſt ſubſiſt them, and pay 1 *s.* 8 *d.* yearly, out of every arable plowland to his Huntſman.

* *Kerns*, were among the *Iriſh*, light arm'd foot, *Peditis Levis Armaturæ*, called by *Henry* of *Marlborough Turbiculi*, and by others *Turbarii*. But their common names were *Kerns*, from the *Iriſh*, *Keathern*, which ſignifies a company of ſoldiers. They wore head-pieces, fought with darts or javelins, to which a thong was faſtened, they had alſo ſwords, knives or ſkeyns; whether theſe ſkeyns were the ſort of knives called *Seaxes* by the antient *Saxons*, muſt be left to the inquiry of others. Among the articles appointed to be obſerved in *Ireland* by King *Edward* III. one is againſt the leaders of *Kerns*, and the people called *Idlemen*, unleſs at the marches or borders, and that at their own proper charges.

Their muſick was the bag-pipe, as *Aulius Gellius* informs us, was alſo that of the *Lacedemonians*. *Ware*'s Antiq.

Elizabeth son-in-law) who fell upon the plunderers, routed
A. D. them, and took Sir *Maurice* priſoner, whom he left
1565. in the keeping of four horſemen, while he with his men purſued the reſt of the flying party. In the mean time, the perſons who were left to guard him fell on him, and ſlew him. Providence having thus revenged the innocent blood of *James* his nephew.

1567. *Daniel Mac-Carty More*, being encouraged by *O-Neil*'s rebellion in the north, deſpiſed his new title of Earl of *Clancare*, and aſſumed that of King of *Munſter*; having confederated with *O-Sullivan More*, *Mac-Swiney*, and others, with banners diſplayed he marched over the *Black-Water*, invaded the Lord *Roche*'s country, deſtroyed all his corn with 700 ſheep, and carried off 1500 cows, killing ſeveral men, women and children †. This year, the preſidency court of *Munſter* was firſt erected, Sir *Warham St. Leger* being made Lord Preſident, during the government of Sir *William Drury*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.

1568. Sir *Henry Sidney*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, held a parliament, in which an act paſſed to allow the Queen a ſubſidy of 13 *s.* 4 *d.* for every occupied plow-land in the kingdom, except the lands belonging to the corporations of *Dublin*, *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Waterford* §. By another act, the chief Governor was to preſent to all dignitaries in church, the cathedrals of *Caſhel*, *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Waterford* excepted. At this parliament the Earls of *Clancare* and *Thomond* were reconciled; *Thomond* being affronted at *Clancare* for uſurping the title of King of *Munſter*, which he thought he had the beſt right to himſelf.

During the abſence of Sir *Warham St. Leger*, who was ſent into the north, the *Munſter* rebels greatly diſtreſſed his Lady, who was obliged to ſhut

† *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 330. § Idem, ib.

ſhut herſelf up in the city of *Cork*, being daily threatened by the *Iriſh*. For *James Fitz-Maurice*, ſon to Sir *Maurice* of *Deſmond*, went into actual rebellion, and joined the Earl of *Clancare*, the chiefs of the *Mac-Cartys*, together with *Fitz-Gerald*, Seneſchal of *Imokilly* and others, who upon pretence of religion took up arms; but the true cauſe was, the loſs of their *Iriſh* extortions, and other unjuſt exorbitances, which they impoſed in a tyrannical manner upon their clans, followers, and dependants. The Lord Deputy *Sidney* marched to *Cork*, to relieve the Lady *St. Leger*, where he met with 400 ſoldiers newly arrived from *England*. From *Cork*, he went into *Kerrycurihy*, and took *Carigaline* caſtle, then belonging to *James Fitz-Maurice*; thence he marched northwards and took *Buttevant*, whence he intended for *Kilmallock*; but *James* getting there before him, ſurpriſed and burnt that place. However, the Lord Deputy gave encouragement to have it rebuilt; and leaving a garriſon there, (after he had taken oaths and hoſtages of the Lord *Roche*, and other great men) he marched to *Limerick*; and ſoon after Colonel *Gilbert*, whom he left in this county, obliged the E. of *Clancare* to ſubmit to the L. Deputy and crave a pardon from Q. *Elizabeth**. Elizabeth A. D. 1568.

This year, Sir *Peter Carew* (whoſe anceſtors had been formerly Marquiſſes of *Cork*) came over well recommended from *England* to the council of *Ireland*; before whom he intended to have a trial for the recovery of the antient eſtate of his family; which, beſides ſeveral lands in *Leinſter*, was the one half of the kingdom of *Cork*; but Sir *Peter* dying, the proſecution came to nothing. *Vid.* † Vol. I. p. 51, 52, *&c.*

This year the *Butlers* invaded the Earl of *Deſmond*'s eſtate in this county, but they were ſup- 1569.

preſſed

* *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 237. † Ib. V. I. p. 281, 342.

Elizabeth A. D. 1569. preſſed by *Humphry Gilbert*, who was aſſiſted by *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, commonly called *Rufus*, ſon to *James* the 15th Earl of *Deſmond*, by the Lord *Roche*'s daughter.

1570. Sir *John Perrot* was made Lord Preſident of *Munſter* (*b*) this year, in the room of Sir *Warham St. Leger*. He reduced all the *Iriſh* in this province to the *Engliſh* habit, being aſſiſted by Sir *George Bourchier* for martial, and *George Walſh* for civil affairs*. The cuſtom of ringing of bells, lighting bone-fires and tilting, was now firſt introduced into the city of *Cork*; the papiſts having given out, that this ſhould be the laſt year of the Queen's reign, which proving falſe, brought on theſe rejoicings †; and the ſame year *Richard Dixon* was advanced to the Sees of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, but was deprived the year after for popery.

1571. The Lord Preſident, Sir *John Perrot*, brought *James Fitz-Maurice* to ſubmit to the Queen's mercy at *Kilmallock*, after which, the whole province enjoyed a profound peace (*c*).

This

* *Ware*'s Annals. † MS. Annals.

(*b*) The preſidency courts were not fully eſtabliſhed till this time, for which reaſon, Sir *John Davis*, in his hiſtorical relations, makes Sir *John Perrot* to be the firſt Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, and Sir *Edward Fitton* of *Connaught*.

(*c*) On the 26th of *September*, theſe Lords and gentlemen came to an agreement with the Lord Preſident, to raiſe the following number of forces, and pay them for 6 months.

	Horſe.	Shot.	Galloglaſſes.	Kern.
Mac-Carty More,	6	24	126	100
The Lord *Barry*,	6	10	30	20
Mac-Carty Reagh,	8	10	40	50
Sir *Donough Mac-Tiege-Carty*, of *Muſkery*,	6	10	20	40
The Lord *Courcey*,	2	4	6	8

Theſe quotas were to be augmented upon occaſion; the Earl of *Clancare* was to have the command of them, and in his abſence the Lord *Barry*; they were to divide what booty they ſhould take, in proportion to the number of men each of them furniſhed.

This year Queen *Elizabeth* gave a ſilver collar of SS to *Maurice Roche*, Mayor of *Cork*, for his aſſiſtance againſt the rebels. Although the yearly revenue of the kingdom did not exceed 15000 *l. per Annum.* the expences for the ſupport of the eſtabliſhment for the two laſt years amounted to 116874 *l.* * Elizabeth A. D. 1571.

Sir *Henry Sidney*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, came to *Waterford*, where the Earl of *Deſmond* waited on him, and paſſing through *Dungarvan*, they arrived at *Cork*, and ſtaid there ſix weeks; during which time the citizens ſupplied the army with diet, lodging, and firing, for half their pay. The Earls of *Thomond* and *Clancare* attended the Lord Deputy, who kept his Chriſtmas in *Cork*; after which he held ſeſſions of goal delivery, when *Condon*, and a younger ſon of the L. *Roche* were condemned, but afterwards pardoned, and 23 malefactors were executed. During the Deputy's ſtay, he had informations of the diſloyalty of *Fitz Gerald*, Seneſchal of *Imokilly*; and received an account of ſeveral depredations of his upon the Queen's loyal Subjects. Upon which, his Lordſhip attended with 200 of the citizens, and his own forces, marched to *Ballymarter*, and took that caſtle; *Fitz-Gerald* narrowly eſcaping through an hole in the dead of the night. There were ſeveral things of value found in the caſtle, with a great quantity of proviſions, and victuals; but the ſpoil was given to the ſoldiers. The Deputy having left a garriſon of 20 men in the place, under the command of *Jaſper Horſey*, he returned to *Cork* †. He afterwards made a progreſs through the province of *Munſter*, and returned a ſecond time to that city §, holding ſeſſions in *Limerick*, and other places. His Lordſhip, in a letter to the council of *England*, ſays, that Sir *Cormac Mac-* 1575.

* MS. in the *College* Lib. † *Cox*, p. 344. § *Ware's* Annals p. 18.

Elizabeth A. D. 1575. *Teig Carty* of *Muſkery*, for his loyalty and civil deportment, was the rareſt man that was ever born among the *Iriſhry*. This Sir *Cormac* is alſo mentioned by *Cambden*, as a celebrated perſon in his time in *Muſkery*.

1576. Sir *William Drury* was appointed Lord Preſident of *Munſter* *, and two years after was elected Lord Juſtice of *Ireland (d)*.

The

* *Ware*'s Annals, p. 19.

(d) The power of the Lord Preſidents was very great; they had authority to hear and determine all complaints throughout the province, as well guildable as belonging to the franchiſes of corporations, and might ſend for and puniſh any ſuch officer againſt whom ſuch complaint was made. * They had Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, as well as of goal delivery, of the whole province; and might hold their courts when and where they thought proper, with power to execute martial law upon all perſons who had not 5 *l.* of freehold, or goods to the value of 10 *l.* and could proſecute any rebel with fire and ſword, and for this purpoſe might array any number of the Queen's loyal ſubjects. They could hear and determine complaints againſt all magiſtrates, and officers civil and military throughout the province of *Munſter*, and the croſſes and liberties of *Tipperary* and *Kerry*; and might puniſh the offenders at diſcretion. They had authority to put perſons accuſed of high treaſon to the torture, and might reprieve condemned perſons. They had power to iſſue out proclamations tending to the better ordering and regulation of the Queen's ſubjects. Their Chaplain was to be maintained out of the fines, ariſing in the provincial court. The Lord Preſident's ſalary was 133 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* with a retinue of 30 horſe, and 20 foot. He had 2 *s. per diem* allowed him for an under Captain; and for a Guidon and Trumpeter 2 *s.* each. He had a Serjeant at arms to attend him, who carried a mace before him in the ſame manner as the Lord Preſident of *Wales* had his born, ſuch Serjeant at arms to apprehend all diſobedient perſons. Thus the preſidency court was a civil juriſdiction, equal within the diſtrict, to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he being a kind of Viceroy in every circumſtance but in name. He had the power of life and death, could make Knights, and was royally attended with guards, and had power by patent to command all the forces raiſed, or to be raiſed in the province.†

The

* *Pacata. Hib.* p. 1, *&c.* † *Orrery*'s let. preface, *&c.*

The ſame Sir *William Drury*, being Lord Juſtice of *Ireland*, came into this province, attended by Sir *Edward Fitton*, and others of the privy-council. On the 20th of *November*, they wrote to Q. *Elizabeth*, to ſhew the neceſſity of continuing a Lord Preſident in *Munſter*; for on the report of this office being ſuſpended, the *Iriſh* Lords began to commit violences; particularly Lord *Roche* kept a free-holder in Irons, who was poſſeſſed of an eſtate of 8 plowlands, until he gave all up except one half plow-land; and when that was complied with Elizabeth A. D. 1578.

The Earl of *Orrery*, in anſwer to articles exhibited againſt him before the Houſe of Commons of *England*, ſays, "That "the preſidency court of *Munſter* had an abſolute juriſdiction "to hear and determine any cauſe, whereof it had cogni- "zance, without being ſubject to any other court; and con- "ſtantly proceeded to the determination of cauſes, notwithſtand- "ing *Certioraris* ſent from other courts, to remove cauſes "commenced there; and adds, that his predeceſſors have im- "priſoned perſons who brought ſuch *Certioraris* ‖."

According to an antient eſtabliſhment under the firſt Earl of *Cork*'s hand at *Liſmore*, *Anno* 1602, beſides the above ſalary, he and the Council were allowed 20 *l.* a week for their diet, the retinue of horſe and foot had 1 *l.* 10 *s.* 7 *d.* *per diem*, in all 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 6 *d.* *per diem*, 93 *l.* 2 *s.* *per menſem*, 1213 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* *per Annum*, to have the horſe and foot always in readineſs for ſervice.

Moriſon gives us the eſtabliſhment of *Munſter* for the year 1598 as follows.

The Lord Preſident, 130 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *per Annum.*

His diet with the Council allowed at his table, 520 *l.* *per Annum.*

His retinue of 20 foot and 30 horſe, with the officers, 803 *l.* *per Annum.*

The chief Juſtice, 100 *l.*

The ſecond Juſtice, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

The Queen's Attorney, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

The Clerk of the Council, 20 *l.*

The Clerk of the Crown, 20 *l.*

Serjeant at arms, 20 *l.*

Provoſt Martial, 255 *l.* 10 *s.*

Total 1951 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.* *Sterling* money.

‖ Ib. V. I.

Elizabeth A. D. 1578. with, he extorted as much upon that half plowland as he did upon any other in his country; and with the Lord *Barry*, plundered ſuch tenants and vaſſals, of their corn, as dared contradict them, without any colour of right or legal proceſs. Nor were the great men free from the extortions and ſuppreſſions of their ſuperiors, for *Fitz-Gerald*, Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, had all his corn forcibly taken away by the Earl of *Deſmond*, though he was at that time one of the moſt conſiderable private Gentlemen in *Munſter* *. The Earls of *Clancare* and *Deſmond*, had alſo a conteſt about the bounds of their reſpective territories, *viz.* whether *Mac-Carty's* lands were within the bounds of the palatinate of *Kerry* or not? which diſpute they were about to decide by force; and for that intent, drew their reſpective followers into the field: But the preſence of Sir *William Drury* prevented the effuſion of Blood, and put a ſtop to this conteſt.

Mathew Sheyne, this year (Biſhop of this See) publicly burned the image of St. *Dominick*, at the high croſs of *Cork*, to the great grief of the ſuperſtitious *Iriſh* of that place. This image belonged to the *Dominican* abbey ‖.

Gerald, Earl of *Deſmond*, was by Queen *Elizabeth* reſtored to his eſtate; having been ſeven years confined in the tower of *London*, ſince the time he was made priſoner at the battle of *Affane*, in the county of *Waterford*, by *Thomas* Earl of *Ormond*, whom he there encountered with a few forces (which he had aſſembled, *(e)*, to plunder

* *Cox*, V. I. p. 355. ‖ MS. Ann. § MS.

(e) The chief cauſe of diſcord between the Earls of *Ormond* and *Deſmond*, was the mutual taking of preys according to the iniquity of thoſe times; beſides, they had frequent diſputes concerning the bounds of their reſpective territories. *Ruſſel* ſays, that thoſe Earls appointed a day to end their differences

der the *Decies*.) Soon after his return home, *James Fitz-Maurice*, who had alſo obtained the Queen's pardon, applied to the Earl, and informed him, that his entering into rebellion was upon his account, in order to procure his enlargement; and to prevent his elder brother, *Thomas Roe*, from encroaching on his eſtate; and requeſted the Earl to aſſign him ſome lands to live upon, which the Earl refuſed, being prevented by his wife, who was mother to the Earl of *Ormond*. And this diſappointment ſo much exaſperated *James Fitz-Maurice*, that he grew deſperate, and from that time ſtudied only how to be revenged. The perſons in whom he moſt confided, were *Edmond Fitz-Gibbon*, commonly called the *White Knight*, *John Fitz-Gerald*, Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, and *Philip Roche*, a Gentleman of *Kingſale*, who adviſed him to apply to the Kings of *France* and *Spain* for aſſiſtance, and that they would join in the deſign of invading this kingdom; ſoon after which, they all quitted the country and fled into *France*. Elizabeth A. D. 1578.

James Fitz-Maurice made his addreſſes to *Henry* IV. complaining of the ſeverity of the *Engliſh* Government in *Ireland*; and the perſecution carried on againſt the natives, on the ſcore of religion.

ferences by the ſword, and the place of battle was to be on the bounds of the counties of *Cork*, *Limerick*, and *Tipperary*. The Earl of *Deſmond* brought upon that occaſion into the field (ſays he, as my father who ſerved under him told me) 4000 foot and 750 horſe, the greater number being his own followers, and the chief men of *Munſter*. And the Earl of *Ormond* came thither with no leſs preparation, both in number of forces, and alſo with artillery. Theſe ſtrange competitors for the ſpace of 14 days confronted each other in the open field, and yet came not to a battle, contrary to both their deſires, but by the mediation of certain great Lords then in the army, and eſpecially by the interceſſion of the Counteſs of *Deſmond*, who was mother to the Earl of *Ormond*, they were reconciled and made friends.

Elizabeth A. D. 1578. gion. But *Henry* taking little notice of him, he quitted the *French* court, and proceeded to *Spain*; where he made the ſame complaint to King *Philip*, and made an offer of this kingdom to him in the name of all the Catholics of *Ireland*. A peace being not long before concluded between *Spain* and *England* (although *Philip* was ready enough to break it) he thought proper to ſend him to *Rome*; and wrote letters in his favour to *Gregory* XIII. who received him with an *Engliſh* rebel called *Stukeley*, who met him in *Spain*. Him the Pope created Marquiſs of *Leinſter*, Earl of *Wexford* and *Catherlogh*, Viſcount *Morrogh*, and Baron of *Roſs*, appointing him and *Fitz-Maurice* Generals of the army, which he and the King of *Spain* were to furniſh to invade *Ireland*; and ordered 2000 *Italians* to be immediately raiſed for that ſervice. *Fitz-Maurice*, in order to prepare matters for their reception, took leave of the Pope, and came into *Ireland*, leaving the ſham Marquiſs *Stukeley* to bring the forces over after him.

1579. He landed in *Kerry*, on the firſt of *July*, together with Dr. *Nicholas Saunders*, whom the Pope had appointed his Legate, and gave him a conſecrated ſtandard. Upon their landing at *Smerwick*, the Prieſt conſecrated the place, and they raiſed a kind of a fort in the peninſula. In the mean time *Stukeley* ſet ſail from *Civita Vecchia*, with his *Italians*; and having paſſed through the *Streights* arrived at *Liſbon*, at the very time when *Don Sebaſtian* King of *Portugal*, was fitting out an armament to invade *Morocco*, who perſuaded *Stukeley* to join him in the expedition, which he did; nor was he or *Don Sebaſtian* ever more heard of, both of them being ſlain in a battle fought againſt the *Moors*.

Upon *Fitz-Maurice*'s arrival, Sir *John* of *Deſmond* and *James Fitz-Gerald* the Earl's brother, joined him with ſome *Iriſh* ſoldiers and *Galloglaſſes*. The Earl himſelf drew his followers together,

ther, and made ſome ſhew as if he intended to attack them. The Earl of *Clanrickard* alſo aſſembled ſome forces to go againſt theſe invaders, but upon the requeſt of the Earl of *Deſmond* he was ſent home. The Lord Deputy, Sir *William Drury* ordered the Earl of *Deſmond* to attack the fort they had raiſed, which he poſitively refuſed, pretending the greatneſs of the danger as his excuſe. The high Sheriff of the county of *Cork*, Mr. *Henry Danvers*, an *Engliſh* gentleman (who was goſſip to Sir *John* of *Deſmond*) with Juſtice *Mead*, went into *Kerry* ſoon after *Fitz-maurice*'s arrival, and being one night at *Tralee* in an houſe of the Earl of *Deſmond*, they were barbarouſly murdered with *Charters*, Provoſt Martial of *Munſter*, by Sir *John*, while they were aſleep in their beds, with all their ſervants. Soon after, he and *Fitz-maurice*, with banners diſplayed, marched into the county of *Limerick*, where one of their men having violated a woman by force, which being complained of to *Fitz-maurice*, he ordered the man to be hanged, but Sir *John* of *Deſmond* would not ſuffer him to be puniſhed. *Fitz-maurice* intended to march into *Connaught* in order to get aſſiſtance there, and in his way, he propoſed to go to the abbey of *Holy Croſs* in *Tipperary*, to accompliſh a religious vow he had made in *Spain*; but being purſued by *Theobald Bourk*, with the Sheriff of the county, and having no more than 100 foot and a few horſe, he prepared to defend himſelf; but being remarkable by a yellow doublet, he was ſhot in the breaſt, and died in the arms of Dr. *Allen* an *Engliſh* prieſt. *Bourk* and his brother alſo fell in this conflict, and for this ſervice, their father was by Queen *Elizabeth*, created Lord Baron of *Caſtleconnel*, and rewarded with an annual penſion. After *Fitz-maurice*'s death, his couſin *Maurice Fitz-John* cauſed his head to be cut off, and left it wrapped in a blanket under an old oak, the body without an head

Elizabeth A. D. 1579.

Elizabeth A. D. 1579. head being brought to *Killmallock*, and there hanged on a tree. Sir *John* of *Deſmond* now became commander in chief over the rebels, the Earl not intermedling as yet in the rebellion, but promiſed fidelity to the Queen, having given his oath to the Lord Deputy, who was then near *Killmallock*, to continue in his duty. Sir *John* ſoon after defeated a party of the Queen's forces, commanded by the Captains *Parker*, *Herbert*, *Prince*, and others, at a place called *Monow* in the county of *Limerick*; which ſucceſs made him grow exceeding arrogant, and increaſed the number of his followers, ſo that he openly ſet up his ſtandard, and bid defiance to the Queen's authority. Some ſupplies which were ſent out of *Devonſhire* to ſuppreſs this rebellion, landed at *Waterford*; Sir *John Perrot* alſo arriving at *Cork*, with 6 ſhips for the ſafeguard of the port againſt the *Spaniards*. The Earl of *Ormond* was ſoon after made Governor of *Munſter*, and Sir *Warham St. Leger* Provoſt-Marſhal. * Soon after, Sir *John* of *Deſmond* attacked a party commanded by Captain *Malby*, Preſident of *Connaught*, near the wood of *Coniloe* in the county of *Limerick*; but notwithſtanding his diſplay of the Pope's conſecrated banner, in which the rebels repoſed much confidence, he was routed, and Doctor *Allen* ſlain in this battle. The Earl of *Deſmond* was a ſpectator of this fight, from a neighbouring hill; and ſo great was his diſſimulation, that he ſent to congratulate *Malby* on his good ſucceſs, who ſent back the meſſenger, commanding the Earl to join him with all his people; but he ſent an excuſe by his Counteſs, with his ſon *James*, who was then but 7 years old, as a pledge for his loyalty. After this defeat, Sir *John* of *Deſmond* never dared to encounter the Queen's forces, but kept lurking in woods and faſtneſſes. The Lord Deputy *Drury* dying at *Waterford*, *Malby*'s authority ceaſed

* *Cox*,

ceaſed in this province, who was therefore obliged to repair to *Connaught*, where his command lay. The death of the Deputy gave great ſpirits to the rebels, ſo that they reſolved to attack the *Engliſh* gariſons, and began with the ſiege of the caſtle of *Adair*, where Mr. *Stanley* and Sir *George Carew* were in gariſon; but they obliged them to raiſe the ſiege, and Sir *James* of *Deſmond* was wounded in the attack. Sir *William Pelham* being appointed Lord Juſtice, on the death of *Drury*, came into this province, ſummoned *Deſmond* to attend him, and ordered him to ſend away *Saunders* the Pope's legate, and all foreign ſoldiers out of the kingdom; to deliver up the Earl of *Ormond*'s caſtles of *Carigfoyle* and *Aſkeaton*, to ſubmit himſelf abſolutely to the Queen, and to turn his forces againſt the rebels, with a promiſe of pardon if he complied, otherways to be declared a traytor. But the Earl remembering his former long impriſonment, and having ill Counſellors about him, particularly *Saunders* the legate, refuſed to appear, and was, on the 1ſt of *November* 1579, by ſound of trumpet, proclaimed a traytor, with *James* his brother, and all their confederates and adherents. Upon which, this unfortunate Earl joining with the other rebels, went into open rebellion, and ſet up his ſtandard at *Ballyhowra* in this county. He next marched to *Youghall*, which making no reſiſtance, he plundered, and carried away the inhabitants effects to his caſtles of *Strancally* and *Liſfinny*, in the county of *Waterford*, then poſſeſſed by the *Spaniards*. Whereupon, the Earl of *Ormond* diſpatched a ſhip from *Waterford*, with Captain *White*, who valiantly entered the town of *Youghall* by the water-gate, but being overpowered by the forces of the Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, *White* and moſt of his men were ſlain, and the remainder with great difficulty eſcaped to their ſhip, which made *Deſmond* grow ſo inſolent, that he wrote a letter to the Lord Juſtice,

Elizabeth A. D. 1579.

Elizabeth A. D. 1579. Juſtice, importing, that he and his brethren had entered into the defence of the *Catholic* faith, under the protection of the Pope and the King of *Spain*, and adviſed him to join them :* Upon which, Sir *William Pelham* ordered the army to deſtroy *Deſmond*'s country with fire and ſword. The Earl of *Ormond* in his march to *Cork*, brought away a prey of 1500 black cattle, and then ſent the army into winter quarters, part of them in this county, and the remainder to *Caſhell*; in their march, they apprehended the Mayor of *Youghall*, for having refuſed an *Engliſh* gariſon, promiſing he would hold out the town to the laſt extremity; yet upon *Deſmond*'s appearing before it, he baſely ſurrendered it, without a blow ſtruck in its defence, and therefore, to appeaſe the Queen, who was much troubled at *Deſmond*'s having taken that place, the Mayor was tried, and condemned by a Court-Martial, and executed before his own door. The town was quite deſerted upon the Earl of *Ormond*'s approach, ſo that there was not a ſingle perſon left in it but a Frier, who was ſpared for the humanity he ſhewed in burying the corps of *Henry Danvers*, who was murdered by Sir *John* of *Deſmond*. On the firſt of *February*, the old inhabitants were by a proclamation, invited to return, § and to encourage them, a gariſon of 300 foot was left in the town, under the command of Captain *Richard Pierce* and Captain *Morgan*. Soon after this, *Ormond* attacked the caſtle of *Strancally*, which the *Spaniards* upon his approach quitted, and fled over the *Blackwater*, but he purſued them and put many to the ſword.

The Earl of *Ormond* being joined on the 18th of *January*, by the Lord Juſtice, ſeveral of *Deſmond*'s caſtles were taken, particularly that of *Carigfoyle*,

* *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 360. § MS. Annals of Dr. *Dudley Loftus* in Bib. Dr. *Marſh*.

rigfoyle, * then governed by Don *Julio* an *Italian* Captain, with ſome *Spaniards*, who for a time bravely defended it, *(f)* but the gariſon were all put to the ſword, and thoſe that were made priſoners executed. *Aſkeaton* caſtle and *Ballilough* alſo ſurrendered. The army likewiſe burnt and deſtroyed all the lands of *Mac-Auliff* in this county, and from thence marching to *Slieve-Logher*, brought off all the cattle they could meet with, in order to ſtarve the rebels. § Elizabeth A. D. 1579.

Sir *James* of *Deſmond*, brother to the Earl, entered *Muſkery*, and attempted to carry off a prey from Sir *Cormac Mac-Tieg*, who continued loyal to the Queen, but *Daniel*, Sir *Cormac*'s brother, aſſembling his followers, purſued him, and having the advantage of numbers, obtained a compleat victory, took Sir *James* priſoner, who was mortally wounded, *(g)* and ſlew 150 of his men. For this ſervice Sir *Cormac Mac-Tieg* was knighted by the Lord Juſtice, and made high Sheriff of the county. He and the Lord *Roche* had commiſſions of martial 1580.

* *Ruſſel.* § *Ware*'s Annals, p. 27.

(f) Theſe *Spaniards* were ſent over by King *Philip* II. of *Spain*, to the number of 800 men; they landed in *Kerry*, and brought arms for 5000 more, as alſo a conſiderable ſum to *Saunders* the Pope's Nuncio. Whilſt the *Spaniards* aſſiſted the *Iriſh* rebels, Queen *Elizabeth* countenanced the revolt in the *Low Countries*, though neither directly proclaimed war, yet by money, voluntary troops, and ways equally felt on both ſides.

(g) The perſon who took Sir *James* of *Deſmond* priſoner, was a Black Smith, a ſervant of Sir *Cormac*'s, who bound him very ſecurely, and hid him in a buſh till the fight was over, when he carried him to Sir *Cormac*, who ſecured him, until by direction from the Lords Juſtices, he delivered him to Sir *Warham St. Leger*, and Captain *Walter Ralegh*, who by a commiſſion to them directed, examined him and had him indicted, condemned and executed as a traytor, and his head and quarters were fixed on the gates of the city. This action happened on the 4th of *Auguſt*. MS. Annals.

Elizabeth A. D. 1580. martial law, and power to grant protections for 15 days to any other but the principal rebels.*

Soon after this action, Captain *Ralegh* (afterwards Sir *Walter*) went from *Cork* to *Dublin*, to his patron the Lord *Grey*, who on the 7th of *September* was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, with a complaint againſt the *Barrys* and *Condons* for aſſiſting the rebels. He obtained a commiſſion to ſeize on the caſtle of *Barry's-Court*, and the reſt of Lord *Barry*'s eſtate, and had ſome horſe added to his company, to enable him to take poſſeſſion of it, but *Barry* having notice of it, ſet *Barry's-Court* on fire, and the Seneſchal of *Imokilly* placed an ambuſh for him at *Chore Abbey*, § which the young *Ralegh* courageouſly attacked, defeated, and broke through, ſo that he arrived ſafe at *Cork*. ‖

This is the firſt action recorded in hiſtory of this great man, who became afterwards a ſcourge to *Spain*, to whoſe vengeance he was at laſt made a ſacrifice.

1581. Captain *Zouch*, who was laſt year ſent over with ſupplies, kept his head quarters in *Cork*, and being made Governor General, and General at Arms in this province, by the Lord *Grey*, was informed that a great quarrel had lately happened between *David* Lord *Barry*, and *Fitz-Gerald* Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, which the Earl of *Deſmond*, and Sir *John* his brother had endeavoured to compoſe; and a day being appointed for that purpoſe, Capt. *Dowdall* ſent one *Richard Mac James*, an *Iriſh* Spy of his, to *Drumfineen* near the *Black-water*, where *Barry* and the Seneſchal had their camp; to whom a meſſenger of *Deſmond*'s diſcovered, that Sir *John* of *Deſmond* would alſo be there next morning, to aſſiſt in the mediation. The Spy prevailed with this man (whom *Deſmond* was ſending to the Seneſchal of *Imokilly*)

* *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 70. § i. e. *Middleton*. ‖ Ibid. Vol. I. p. 367.

Imokilly) to go with him to *Cork*, where being examined by *Zouch* and *Dowdall*, they diſmiſſed him with a reward, bidding him report, that the Governor deſigned for *Limerick* next morning. Whereupon *Zouch* and *Dowdall*, leaving the care of *Cork* to Captain *Ralegh*, marched out by break of day, and arrived with their party very early, at a wood near *Caſtle-Lyons*, where placing ſome ſhot between the wood and an adjacent bog, they perceived two horſemen, who proved to be Sir *John* of *Deſmond*, and *James Fitz-John* of *Strangcally*, whom they ſurrounded between their horſe and foot, and carried to *Cork*. Sir *John* of *Deſmond* being wounded before he ſurrendered, died by the way, but his body was hanged by the heels on a gibbet near the north gate, and his head ſent to *Dublin*, to be placed on the caſtle. *James Fitz-John* was alſo hanged and quartered. * *Zouch* following his blow, fell upon *Barry*'s army, then on the ſouth ſide of the river, and routed them. This defeat ſoon reduced him to ſue for pardon, which he obtained, notwithſtanding a little before he and *Goran Mac-Swiney* ravaged *Carbery*, and made an attack upon the gariſon of *Bantry*, who in a ſally put moſt of their men to the ſword. The Earl lay at this time on the N. ſide of the river in *Condon*'s country, being then prevented from coming over by high floods; but not long before he was defeated by Captain *Zouch*, being forced to eſcape in his ſhirt to *Aharlow* wood, in the county of *Limerick*, where, as he paſſed by *Kilmallock*, that gariſon purſued him 3 miles, till he recovered the wood. Captain *Dowdall* alſo ſlew a great number of his men, took his carriages, and drove a large prey of cattle to *Kilmallock*.

Elizabeth A. D. 1581.

The Earl was for ſome time ſilent after the death of Sir *John* of *Deſmond*. But this year he aſſembled

1582.

* *Ware*'s Ann. p. 29. *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 267, &c.

Elizabeth A. D. 1582. aſſembled a conſiderable force, and attacked the gariſon of *Adair* without effect. *Saunders* the Nuncio, after two years wandering through woods and bogs, died of an ague and flux. After his death, the Lords Juſtices *Loftus* and *Wallop*, to preſerve the peace of the kingdom, offered the Earl of *Deſmond* terms, which he refuſed; and continued to ſpoil the country, but not daring to truſt to any houſe, he lurked in faſtneſſes, keeping his *Chriſtmas* in the wood of *Kilquaig*, near *Kilmallock*, where, about the 4th of *Jan.* that gariſon at day break very ſuddenly came to his cabbin, but the Earl hearing the noiſe ran out of bed in his ſhirt, into the river, and ſtanding up to his chin, concealed himſelf under the bank, by which means he and his wife eſcaped. The ſoldiers not being able to take him, put as many as they found there to the ſword, and carried his goods to *Kilmallock**. Soon after, the Earl having but a few men, he and his kinſman, the Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, were attacked by the Earl of *Ormond*'s brothers, with a much ſuperior force; but by the valour of the Seneſchal he was brought off. The Queen having publiſhed a general pardon, *Patrick Condon*, the Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, and moſt of *Deſmond*'s followers embraced it, and returned to their duty †.

1583. The Earl was moſt of this year accompanied by only two or three horſemen, and a Prieſt, with which retinue he was met in *September*, by ſome of the Lord *Roche*'s men, and ſurrounded, but breaking through them, he eſcaped; the Prieſt fell into their hands, being poorly mounted, and was ſent to the Earl of *Ormond*, to whom he related the great miſery the *Earl* was in, lurking in corners for fear of being taken, and that he had his only relief from *Goran Mac-Swiney*, a Captain of *Gallowglaſſes* then under protection; who being ſoon after killed, and the Earl having taken a prey of cattle,

* *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 366, *&c.* † *Ruſſel.*

cattle, was purſued to *Kerry*, near the ſide of a mountain, where there was a glin, and in it a little grove, through which one of the purſuers obſerved a fire not far off; one of the company on this information being ſent to learn who was there, upon his return informed them, there were five or ſix people in an old houſe; whereupon they determined to attack them, and entering it found only an old man, the others being fled; when one *Daniel Kelly* (who was afterwards hanged at *Tyburn*,) but for the preſent rewarded by Queen *Elizabeth* (*b*), almoſt cut off his arm with his ſword, and repeating the blow over his head, the old man cried out, deſiring them to ſave his life, for that he was Earl of *Deſmond*. *Kelly* upon this deſiſted; but the effuſion of blood cauſing him to grow faint, and being unable to travel, he bad him prepare for death; and on the 11th of *November* 1583, ſtruck off his head; which was ſent by the Earl of *Ormond* into *England*, for a preſent to the Queen, who cauſed it to be fixed upon *London* bridge, and his body after 8 weeks hiding, was buried in the chapel of *Killanamana* near *Arnegragh*, in the county of *Kerry*. Thus fell this unhappy Earl, ſtiled in hiſtory, *Ingens Rebellibus Exemplar*; and thus ſays *Hooker*, a noble race and antient family deſcended out of the loins of Princes, is now for treaſons and rebellions utterly extinguiſhed and overthrown. His firſt wife was *Elinor Butler* of the houſe of *Ormond*; his ſecond was daughter to the Lord *Dunboyne*, who enjoyed a penſion from Queen Elizabeth A. D. 1583.

(*b*) Who by her letter dated the 14th of *December*, 1585, "Ordered that her well beloved ſubject, and ſoldier, *Daniel Kelly*,* who ſlew the late traytor *Deſmond*, for his very good ſervices therein, ſhould have at leaſt for 30 years without fine, ſo much of her lands, ſpiritual or temporal, as ſhould amount to 30 *l.* Sterl. *per Annum*."

* Ann. Dr. *Dudley Loftus*.

Elizabeth A. D. 1583. Queen *Elizabeth* of 200 *l. per annum*; ſhe afterwards married *O-Connor Sligo*, and died *anno* 1636. By this Lady the Earl had a ſon *James*, who was his heir apparent, and five daughters; but his eſtate being veſted in the Queen, and divided into ſeigniories, were granted to ſeveral *Engliſh* Gentlemen, called undertakers, as I have already mentioned in Vol. I. p. 59. *James* his ſon was born in *England*, and honoured with Queen *Elizabeth*'s being his God-mother, but having been ſent by his father to the Lord-Deputy, as an hoſtage for his good behaviour, as is before mentioned, he was taken into *England*, in 1584, where he remained ſeveral years impriſoned in the tower, until the Queen was pleaſed to releaſe him, and ſend him into *Ireland*, as will appear hereafter.

1584. Sir *John Norris* was made Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, with the ſame allowance that Sir *John Perrot* had, who was now created Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; he came this year to *Cork*, and took hoſtages from all ſuſpected perſons, and doing the ſame in *Kerry* and *Deſmond*, returned to *Dublin.(i)* The expence of the eſtabliſhment of *Ireland*, for the two years laſt paſt, was 86983 *l.* *

This

* MSS. in the *College* Lib.

(i) This year an inquiſition was taken at *Cork*, on the 4th of *November*, when it was found that *Lombard*, who was Conſtable of the caſtle of *Cloghroe*, uſurped the poſſeſſion of it, which manor belonged to the crown. That the manor of *Callin*, alias *Glin*, between *Cork* and *Kingſale*, was the antient poſſeſſion of the Earl of *March*, and was intruded upon by *Richard Roche*, of *Kingſale*; and that *Glany* was an antient corporation; that *Mourne*, alias *Ballynamony*, near *Mallow*, had been an antient corporation; that on the death of *Matthew Sheyn*, Biſhop of *Roſs*, that See had 3 plow-lands of *Ballynaſpick*, the rent of *Rochfort*'s lands, the rent of *Carickanaway*, of *Ringnaſkiddy*, *Downaghmore*, *Aghabulloge*, and *Canaboy*, with the profits and rents of *Ballyvourny* and *Killanully*. *Cox*, Vol. I. p. 380.

This year the militia of this county were as follows. Elizabeth A. D. 1584.

	shot.	Billmen.
The City of *Cork*,	300	100
The barony of *Muskery*,	20	300
Imokilly,	12	80
Condons,	8	60
Lord *Barry*'s country,	30	200
Mac-Carty More,	8	400
In all	478	1140

Sir *Thomas Norris* was made Vice-President of this province *, Sir *John Norris* being sent by Q. *Elizabeth* to the assistance of the *Hollanders* †, together with the Lord Deputy Sir *William Russel*, who was youngest son to the Earl of *Bedford*. 1585.

On the 9th of *June* Queen *Elizabeth* caused letters patent to pass the great seal for the plantation of this province. The charge of the establishment for the two years of Sir *John Perrot*'s government, was 116368 *l.* § 1586.

By an inquisition taken in *Shandon* castle, *Cork*, on the 9th of *September*, a great number of *Desmond*'s followers were attainted, and found to be accomplices in his rebellion.(*k*) 1587.

A com-

* MS. Annals. † *Stowe*'s Annals p. 714. § MS. in Col. Lib.

(*k*) 1588, This being the remarkable year of the defeat of the *Spanish* armada by the *English* fleet, and their being afterwards dispersed by storms and tempests, several of their great ships perished on the *Irish* coast. On *September* 10, the Vice-President of *Munster* had advice, that 2 great ships were lost upon the coast of *Connaught*, in which 700 persons were drowned, and 150 taken prisoners: There were also lost in the same province 3 great ships in *Sligo* haven, in which were 1500 men: In *Tyrawly* 1 ship and 400 men: In *Clare-island* 1 ship and 300 men: In *Dunglass* 1 ship and 400 men: In *O-Flaharty*'s country 1 ship and 200 men: In *Irrise* 2 vessels, the men of which were saved by other vessels: In *Munster* there

Elizabeth A. D. 1590. A commiſſion iſſued on the 12th of *July*, to Sir *Thomas Norris*, Vice-Preſident of *Munſter*, Sir *Robert Gardiner* and Sir *Nicholas Walſh*, Juſtices, to compound with the inhabitants of this province, for ceſs, purveyance, *&c.* whereupon, in *September* following, the commiſſioners made a compoſition with the inhabitants for three years, as follows, the barony of *Orrery* paid 20*l. per aun. Condons* 6*l. Kinalea* 15*l. Ibawne* 25*l. Fermoy* 25*l. Ivelehan* and *Gormlehan*, alias *Barrymore* 42*l.* * *Ivagh* 18*l.* **Clanmoris* 5*l.* **Deſmond* 30*l. Imokilly* 60*l. Barrets* 23*l. Courceys* 5*l. Duhallow* 30*l. Muſkery* 25*l. Bear* and *Bantry* 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. Carbery* 80*l.* total of *Cork* county 477*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Thoſe with an * are in *Kerry*.

Kerrycurihy was to pay 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of every plow-land, and if the ſoldiers victualed on the country 6*s.* 8*d.* ſhould be abated.

1593. The Revenue of *Ireland* was but 27118*l.* and the expence for 7 months was 17883*l.*‖

1594. *Cork*-ſtreet in the town of *Kingsale*, was this year burnt to the ground §.

1595. *Tir-Oen* was proclaimed a rebel by the name of *Hugh O-Neil*, ſon of *Mathew Fatherough*, i. e. a *Black-ſmith*, the baſe ſon of *Con O-Neil*; at which time the rebel forces in the north amounted to 1000 horſe and 6280 foot, beſides 2300 in *Conaught*; before this, 800 *Engliſh* foot and 300 horſe were eſteemed a force ſuperior to any the *Iriſh* could raiſe. The Lord Deputy Sir *William Ruſſel* proſecuted the war with ſucceſs in the other provinces, whilſt little good came

‖ MSS. Col. Lib. § MS. Annals.

were 2 ſhips and 600 men loſt in the river *Shannon*, beſides 1 ſhip burnt, the men of which eſcaped in another ſhip: In *Tralee* 1 ſhip and 24 Men: In *Dingle* 1 ſhip and 500 men: In *Deſmond* 1 ſhip and 300 men, with another loſt in *Loughfoile*, in *Ulſter*, which had in her 1100 men; the whole of their loſs on the coaſt of *Ireland* was 17 ſhips and 5394 men.*

* See a furthur account of their loſſes on this coaſt in the *Harleian* miſcellany.

came of Sir *John Norris*'s truce with *Tir-Oen*, which ſo much chagrined him that he died ſoon after. A man (ſays *Borlace* †) nobly born, who had enjoyed great offices as Colonel General of the *Engliſh*, under the ſtates of the Low Countries, Marſhal of the army under the Earl of *Hohenlo*, Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, and General of the auxiliary *Engliſh* in *Britany* in *France* (*l*). Elizabeth A. D. 1595.

Sir

† Reduct. of *Ireland*, p. 177.

(*l*) This Sir *John Norris*, who ſettled the houſe of *Braganza* on the throne of *Portugal*, was in his time a very great commander. In 1595 he was pitched upon by the Queen to aſſiſt Sir *William Ruſſel*, then Lord Deputy, againſt *Tir-Oen* and the *Ulſter* rebels, *Cambden* * obſerves, that the claſhings of theſe great men did much prejudice to the Queen's affairs; and no wonder, nothing being more miſchievous than a divided authority: They much oppreſſed the northern rebels: *Norris*, to prevent any reflection that might fall upon the Deputy, had the title of General of the army in *Ulſter* in the Deputy's abſence, with a full power to pardon what malecontents he ſhould think fit; but the Lord Deputy reſigned up the entire command of the army to him, and returned to *Dublin*, in order to keep a ſtrict eye over the other provinces. *Norris* in the mean time made a truce with *Tir Oen* contrary to the opinion of the Deputy, who knew that he wanted only to gain time, till the *Spaniſh* ſuccours which he expected were arrived: For not long after *Tir-Oen* broke the truce, and attempted *Armagh*, which he blocked up. *Norris* wrote to the Council that one good letter might have prevented the danger, (alluding to the Deputy's ſeverity) but the Council ſent him a ſmart anſwer, telling him ſince he underſtood *Tir-Oen*'s humour beſt, they left it to him to relieve *Armagh*, by force or treaty as he thought proper. *Borlace* † ſays, this truce ſo much redounded to *Norris*'s diſcontent, for *Tir-Oen* by his deſembling had mocked him, that he died ſhortly after. Vid. *Cox*, p. 409, 410, vol. I.

But *Cambden* § ſays, he was overcome by the moſt effeminate of his paſſions, which was cauſed by his reſentment of *Thomas*,

Lord

* Life of Q. *Eliz.* in his hiſt. of *England*, p. 587.

† Reduct. of *Ireland*, p. 176. § Hiſt. of *England*, vol. 2, page 603.

Elizabeth A. D. 1597. Sir *Thomas Norris*, Vice-Preſident of *Munſter*, ſon of *Henry* Lord *Norris* of *Ricot*, and brother to Sir *John Norris*, was on *October* the 30th choſen Lord Juſtice of *Ireland*, upon the death of *Thomas* Lord *Borough*, who ſucceeded Sir *William Ruſſel*; and upon further inſtructions from the Queen he was confirmed therein.

The profits of the whole revenue of *Ireland* was this year but 25000 *l.* and the diſburſements 91072 *l.* *

1598. Next year Sir *Thomas Norris* was obliged to come into *Munſter*, new troubles breaking out, and not having a ſufficient force to meet the rebels, he ſhut himſelf up in *Cork* † (*m*). Theſe rebels were ſent into this province by *Tir-Oen*, to the number of 4000 men, who exalted *James*, ſon of *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, eldeſt ſon of *James*, the 15th Earl of *Deſmond* by the Lord *Roche*'s daughter, to the title of Earl of *Deſmond*. For he ſeeing the great eſtate of his anceſtors in the hands of new planters and ſtrangers, took up arms and joined *Tir-Oen*, and was afterwards known by the name of the Sugan E. of *Deſmond* §.

The Lord Deputy had orders to find out what *Engliſh* undertakers had, contrary to their agreement, ſuffered *Iriſhmen* to live on their lands; and to enquire into the Earl of *Clancare*'s eſtate, which had fallen to the crown for want of heirs male ‖.

Upon

* MS. in *Col.* Lib. † *Ware*'s Ann. p. 53. § *Pacata Hibern.* ‖ *Cox*, V. I. p. 413.

Lord *Borough* having received the ſword, upon the recalling of Sir *William Ruſſel*, which honour *Norris* expected for himſelf, and with the vexation he received from *Tir-Oen*, occaſioned a diſtemper that carried him off in a little time.

(*m*) On the 3d of *December*, 1598, the Queen ſent letters to the Lord Preſident, that he might by all poſſible favour and perſwaſion oblige the *White Knight* and *Condon* to continue in their obedience, which he endeavoured to do, but in vain. *Cox* vol. I. p. 415.

Upon the arrival of the Earl of *Eſſex*, who was ſent over by the Queen to ſuppreſs *Tir-Oen*'s rebellion, the above *James* had 250 foot and 30 horſe in arms in this county. *Mac-Carty More*, and moſt of the great men of this province joined him (*n*). *Eſſex* came this year into *Munſter*, and began hoſtilities by taking the caſtle of *Cahir* *. He received the Lord *Cahir* and the Lord *Roche* into protection, but after he left the country, they again ſided with the rebels. The ſame year Sir *Thomas Norris* was ſlain, as he was fighting againſt the rebels. † *Borlace* ſays, that he died by the neglect of a ſmall wound he had received § fighting againſt the *Bourks*. He died at *Mallow*, and not only his death, but that of Sir *Warham St. Leger*, raiſed the ſpirits of the rebels, who was killed within a mile of *Cork*, by *Macguire*, who was alſo ſlain by him; and in his room Sir *George Carew* was made L. Preſident of *Munſter*, and *William Saxey* and *James Gold*, Eſqrs. Juſtices of the province, and Mr. *Richard Boyle*, who was after Earl of *Cork*, was appointed Clerk of the Precedency Court. *John*, brother to the Sugan Earl of *Deſmond*, with about 100 *Kern*, entered Lord *Barry*'s country, ſoon after that Lord was taken into protection, and carried off a prey of 300 cows and 10 horſes near *Caſtle-Lyons*. ‖ *O-Neil*

Elizabeth A D. 1599.

* *Pacata Hibern.* p. 2. † Id. ibid. § *Rcd.* of *Irel.* p. 78. ‖ *Cox*, V. I. p. 422.

(*n*) The forces of the rebels in this county were eſtimated as follows.

The ſuppoſed Earl of *Deſmond*, 250 foot, and 30 horſe.
Mac-Donough, Lord of *Duhallow*, 200 foot, 8 horſe.
Barry-Oge, and the Lord *Barry*'s brother, 120 foot, 3 horſe.
David Bourke, in *Carbery*, 500 foot.
The *White Knight*, 400 foot, 30 horſe.
The *O Sullivans*, and *Mac-Carty More*, 500 foot, 6 horſe.
In all 1970 foot, and 77 horſe. *Moriſon*'s Hiſt.

Elizabeth A. D. 1599. *O-Neil* made a journey into *Munſter*, under pretence of a pilgrimage to the abbey of *Holy Croſs* in *Tipperary*; he had with him 2500 foot and 200 horſe; he alſo came into this county, and depoſed *Daniel Mac-Carty More*, and put *Florence Mac-Carty* in his place as head of that family; he burned and deſtroyed Lord *Barry*'s lands, and thoſe of all ſuch as would not join him; he took hoſtages from the Sugan Earl of *Deſmond* and the *White Knight*, for their fidelity to him, and carried away ſeveral of the Lord *Barry*'s people priſoners. *

1600. The Lord Preſident *Carew* came to *Youghall* with 900 foot and 100 horſe, the 21ſt of *April*, from whence he marched to *Cork*, and having had intelligence at *Dungarvan*, † that *Florence Mac-Carty* and others were in rebellion in *Carbery*, he ſent 1200 foot and 100 horſe, under the command of Captain *Flower*. § *Florence Mac-Carty* aſſembled about 2000 *Iriſh*, and lay in ambuſh about midway between *Cork* and *Kingſale*, in a glin on the north ſide of the river, but being timely perceived by Captain *John Boſtock*, he gave the alarm, upon which the army drew up and ſtood to their arms. The *Iriſh* finding they were diſcovered, quitted their ambuſcade and reſolutely attacked the *Engliſh*, who being ſurprized, retreated eaſtward, under the walls of an old caſtle. During the retreat, *Flower* ordered a party of muſketeers to conceal themſelves behind an old ditch, who fired upon the *Iriſh*, which put them into ſuch confuſion, that they quitted the purſuit, and were in their turn charged by the *Engliſh* horſe, and routed. In this attack 98 *Iriſh* were killed, and as many wounded. The *Engliſh* loſt one officer and 8 private ſoldiers.

Flower received ſeveral wounds, and had two horſes killed under him. * The *Iriſh* retreated into the

* *Pac. Hib.* p. 22.
§ *Ware*'s An. p. 56.
† *Moriſon* Vol. 2. p. 212. *Ir.* Edit.
* *Moriſon*, V. II. p. 212. *Dub.* Edit.

the faſtneſſes of *Kinalmeaky*, from whence they ſoon diſperſed. † In the beginning of *May*, *William Barret* of *Ballincolly*, and *Mac-Maughe Condon*, and the *White Knight*, ſubmitted to the Lord Preſident, and received the Queen's pardon. About this time *Dermot Mac-Owen Carty*, Lord of *Duhallow* and *Mac-Auliff*, made ſuit to be received as ſubjects, which the Lord Preſident ſoon after granted, who had no other method at preſent but to divide the rebels, that he might employ the whole army againſt the pretended Earl; and on the 28th of *Auguſt* the Lord Preſident wrote to the Queen, to grant pardons to 542 inhabitants of *Muſkery*, and other parts of this county. § *October* the 14th, *James Fitz-Gerald*, ſon to the attainted Earl of *Deſmond*, was releaſed out of the Tower, where he was kept priſoner from his childhood. The Queen created him Earl of *Deſmond* by patent, dated the 1ſt of *October*, in the 42d of her reign; and hoping that his preſence in this kingdom would draw his father's old followers from *James Fitz-Thomas* the Sugan Earl, ſhe ſent him over under the conduct of Captain *Price*; he landed at *Youghal* on the 14th of *October*, * and on the 18th came to *Mallow* to the Lord Preſident, who ſent him into the county of *Limerick*, at his own requeſt, attended by the Archbiſhop of *Caſhel*, and Mr. *Boyle*, after Earl of *Cork*, in whom the Lord Preſident repoſed great confidence, and gave him a ſecret charge to obſerve the Earl's motions. They arrived ‖ at *Kilmallock*, attended by a great concourſe of people, who bid him welcome with all the expreſſions and ſigns of joy imaginable, every one throwing upon him wheat and ſalt, an antient ceremony uſed in the election of public magiſtrates, as a prediction of future peace and plenty. That night the Earl by invitation ſupped with Sir *George Thornton*; and although

Elizabeth. A. D. 1600.

† *Pacat. Hib.* p. 30.
§ *Moriſon*, Vol. II. p. 29.
* *Pacat. Hib.* p. 85.
‖ Ib. 91.

Elizabeth A. D. 1600. although the ſtreets were lined with ſoldiers, from the Earl's lodgings to Sir *George*'s houſe, yet the crowd was ſo great, that in half an hour he could not paſs; and after ſupper he had the ſame encounter at his return to his lodgings. The next day being *Sunday*, the Earl went to church to hear divine ſervice, in the midſt of loud and rude exclamations from the people, to which he gave a deaf ear; and at his coming out, thoſe that expreſſed ſuch joy a little before to ſee him, railed and ſpit upon him, and after this public expreſſion of his religion, quitted the place; ſo that ſoon after he was as little followed as any private gentleman: And the only ſervice he was able to do was the recovery of *Caſtlemange*, by his negotiation with *Thomas Oge* the Conſtable, who delivered it to him. The Queen allowed this Earl a penſion of 540*l. per Ann.* being part of the pay of a reduced foot company diſcharged for the purpoſe; but he being tenderly brought up, and unable to live in the *Iriſh* manner, returned to *England*, where he died in *November* 1601.

The Lord Preſident laid a plot with *Dermot O-Connor*, and the Lady *Margaret* his wife, for apprehending the mock Earl; that Lady was daughter to *Garret* the attainted Earl, and her huſband was a great follower of his father-in-law, and having the leading of 1400 Bonaughts, (*o*) and being a good officer, he was offered 1000*l.* by his wife, (who was tampered with by the Preſident) if he would deliver up the Earl dead or alive. (*p*) *Dermot* having privately

(*o*) *Bonaght* was an exaction, impoſed at the pleaſure of the Lord, for the maintenance of his horſemen, his foot called *Gallow glaſſes*, and his light arm'd foot called *Kerns*; and theſe ſoldiers thus ſupported, were ſometimes without diſtinction called *Bonaughts*.

(*p*) About this time *John Nugent*, who had been a ſervant to Sir *Thomas Norris*, but had turned a deſperate rebel, being on

privately agreed with the Preſident, took an opportunity, when the forces were diſperſed on both ſides into winter quarters, to arreſt the mock Earl, under a pretence that he himſelf was combining privately with the Lord Preſident, and produced a letter for that purpoſe, which he pretended to have intercepted, and which the Preſident had given him, in order to ſatisfy the Earl's followers *; and conveying the Earl to *Caſtle-Iſhin* in *Coniloe*, he ſent to his wife to come to him with his hoſtages, and left about 16 men to guard his priſoner. On the 19th of *June* he diſpatched *John Power* to the Preſident, deſiring him to aſſemble all his forces near *Kilmallock*, to receive the Earl, where his wife ſhould meet him to get the money. Next day the Preſident marched with 1000 foot and 2 troops of horſe; but ſome of the rebels taking the alarm, raiſed about 4000 *Bonaughts*, and reſcued the Earl; after which they beſieged *Dermot O-Connor* in the caſtle of *Ballyallynan*, towards which the Preſident was marching; but they fearing to be aſſaulted, treated with *O-Connor*, who ſwore fidelity to them for the future, upon which they took him again into their confederacy, and withdrew with him into *Connaught*. † Elizabeth A. D. 1600.

The

* *Pacat. Hib.* † Id. ib.

on his ſubmiſſion taken into protection, undertook to kill *John Fitz-James*, the Earl's brother, by taking an opportunity as he rode after him to ſhoot him with his piſtol; but one *Coppinger*, to whom he had before revealed the deſign, (and whom he thought he had made ſure of) ſnatched the piſtol, crying treaſon, whereupon *Nugent* clap'd ſpurs to his horſe, which ſtumbling he was taken, and the next day, after examination and confeſſion of his crime, executed. This plot, though it miſſed of ſucceſs, poſſeſſed the Earl's brother with ſuch a ſuſpicion, that he miſtruſted every man near him, and quitting his caſtle of *Loughguire*, he left it in the cuſtody of *Owen Grone*, who delivered it to the Preſident for 60 pounds, and retired to his brother's camp, who was alſo much terrifyed at this attempt. *Pac. Hib.*

Elizabeth A. D. 1600. The 16th of *September* Sir *George Thornton* received intelligence, that the Earl was that day to paſs from *Coniloe* to *Aharlow* wood, upon which Captain *Creame* drew out his troop from *Kilmallock*, and charging the Earl's party, killed 120 of them, among whom was the Earl's baſe ſon. He took 300 horſes laden with baggage, with all their cattle, arms, and horſes, and gave them ſuch a blow, that the ſham Earl could never after draw 100 men together, but was forced, with his brother *John* and *Pierce Lacy*, to fly into *Tipperary*, whence his brother went into *Ulſter* to procure relief from *Tir-Oen*.‖ In the beginning of *October* he ſtole back into the county of *Limerick*, where he lurked in the woods of *Aharlow* and *Drumſineen*, ſeldom with more than 2 or 3 followers. The Preſident had every day an account where he lodged the night before, but always after he had quitted the place; however, he was often cloſely purſued by the Lord *Barry*, who had the command of 100 men of the Queen's army. In the beginning of *November* his ſtrong caſtle of *Coniloe* was ſurprized, and that of *Caſtlemange* ſurrendered.** In *Auguſt* Captain *Harvey*, with 70 foot and 24 horſe, marched from *Mallow* towards *Condon*'s country in purſuit of an arch rebel, called *John Mac-Redmond*. The army by miſtake burned an houſe in a village of the *White Knight*, which they imagined belonged to the rebels, but upon diſcovering their error, the Captain offered to pay the damage. *John Fitz-Gibbon*, ſon to the *White Knight*, was by no means ſatisfied, but gathered 160 foot and ſome horſe, and attacked the *Engliſh*, to whom he did no hurt, although they ſlew 60 of his men. The *White Knight* ſtormed at firſt, but when he underſtood the miſtake, he was at length pacified, but the Guide who led them into the error was executed.*† About this

‖ Id. ib. and *Moriſon*. ** *Pac. Hib.* *† *Cox*, vol. I. p. 433.

this time Sir *Richard Piercy*, with a party of the garison of *Kingsale*, brought off a large quantity of cattle from *Carbery* and *Kinalmeaky*. At the same time the *Cartys* and *Learys* had a difference about some stolen cattle, and came to an engagement when *O-Leary* with 10 of his men were slain: Upon which, the Lord *Muskery* intended to fall on the *O-Learys*, but was prevented by the Lord President. * Elizabeth A. D. 1600.

The chiefs of this province received pardons from the Queen. About the end of *February*, *Mac-Carty Reagh* and his followers had 210 pardons, *O-Sullivan Bear* and his followers 528, *O-Sullivan More* for him and his followers 481, the inhabitants of *Mogeely* 151, of *Muskery* 542, and above 4000 were issued in the province. 1601.

About the 14th of *May*, the pretended Earl of *Desmond*, very narrowly escaped being taken by a party of Lord *Barry*'s soldiers; they came upon him while he was at supper, from which he was forced to fly and leave his mantle behind him: Part of his people sheltered themselves in *Clangibbon*, of which the Lord President being informed, he immediately sent for the *White Knight*, and severely reprimanded him for suffering the Earl to take shelter in his country, and told him, he was answerable both with life and lands for any fault committed by his men, who were accessary to the Earl's escape, by not assisting in pursuing him. The *White Knight*, sensibly affected with this reproof, promised to bring in *Desmond* dead or alive, if he were in his country, and if he failed he was content to remain at the Queen's mercy. On his return home he offered any of his people, who would give him intelligence where *Desmond* was, the sum of 50 *l.* and the inheritance of a plowland to him and his heirs for ever. One of his most affectionate followers

* *Cox*, Vol. I. page 435.

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. followers compaſſionating the perplexity he ſaw his maſter in, aſked him if indeed he would lay hands on the Earl if he knew where to find him? The *Knight* confirming it with ſolemn proteſtations; then follow me, ſaid he, and I will bring you where he is; accordingly, accompanied with 6 or 7 men, they immediately took horſe, and arrived at a cave in the mountain of *Slewgort*, (q) which had a very narrow entrance, yet deep in the ground, where the Earl with only one of his foſterers then lurked. The *White Knight* ſummoned him to come forth, and ſurrender himſelf priſoner; but the Earl preſuming upon the greatneſs of his quality, came to the cave's mouth, and required the *Knight*'s men to lay hands upon him, both he and they being his natural followers; but they not regarding him, entered the cave with their ſwords drawn, and diſarming him and his foſterer, delivered them bound to the *White Knight*, who carried him to his caſtle of *Kilvenny*; and diſpatching a meſſenger to Sir *George Thornton*, a party of the gariſon of *Kilmallock*, under the command of Captain *Slingſby*, took charge of him; and with Sir *George* and the *White Knight*, delivered him to the Preſident at *Shandon* caſtle near *Cork*.† For this ſervice, the *White Knight* was rewarded with the ſum of 1000 *l.* Sterl. The Earl being attainted on the 10th of *March* preceding, he was at a ſeſſion holden at *Cork*, indicted, arraigned, condemned, and adjudged a traytor; and on the 14th of *Auguſt* 1601, he was ſent into *England*, together with *Florence Mac-Carty More*, taken much about the ſame time. This Earl died in the tower of *London* in 1608, and was interred in the chapel thereof, without iſſue; his

† *Pac. Hib.* p. 138.

(q) This cave is in the county of *Tipperary*, about a mile from *Cloheen*, and not far from *Shanbally*; I have before taken notice of it in the Hiſt. of *Waterford*, p. 301.

his life being ſpared in policy of ſtate; for while he lived, his brother could not be ſet up to raiſe new diſturbances (*r*). His Lady, who was daughter to Sir *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, the *White Knight*, had a penſion of 100 *l. per Ann.* allowed her by K. *James*, *Anno* 1623, and by K. *Charles*, *Anno* 1629, being ſtiled Counteſs of *Deſmond*. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

On the 28th of *July*, the Preſident held ſeſſions of goal delivery at *Cork*, where all the freeholders were ſummoned to appear; and there he intended to ſeize the moſt ſuſpicious perſons, in hopes the report would prevent the invaſion then threatened by the King of *Spain*: Thoſe ſummoned were, *Mac-Donough*, alias *Dermod Mac-Owen Carty*, *Tieg Mac-Dermod Carty*, the Lord *Muſkery*'s brother, and *Moyle More O-Mahony*, Lord of *Kilnalmeaky**.

Sir *George Carew* having received various intelligences of an invaſion from *Spain*, acquainted the Government, and the Lord Deputy *Mountjoy* thereof; and ſoon after he had certain advice from Mr. Secretary *Cecil*, that the *Spaniſh* fleet conſiſting of

* *Cox*, p. 441.

(*r*) His brother *John* was his conſtant companion in rebellion, and after the Earl was taken, attended *O-Donnel* in his expedition to aſſiſt the *Spaniards* at *Kingſale*; but he being routed by the Lord Preſident, and *Tir Oen*'s army alſo defeated, many periſhed by the ſword, the ſtrangers were baniſhed, and the provincials protected, by which only this *John*, and a few others remained in action in *Munſter*, who with 200 men lurked about the mountains of *Slieve-logher*, and the faſtneſſes of *Clanmorris*, until the Preſident ordered all *Kerry*, *Bear*, *Bantry*, and W. *Carbery* to be waſted, whereby the rebels were forced to diſperſe, and this *John* removed to *Spain* in 1603, where he was conſtantly called Earl of *Deſmond*, and died in *Barcelona*, leaving one ſon *Gerald*, who was alſo called Earl or Count of *Deſmond*, who ſerved partly in the King of *Spain*'s, and partly in the ſervice of the Emperor, and died in *Germany*, *Anno* 1632, leaving no iſſue; ſo that in him ended the heirs male of the 4 eldeſt ſons of *Thomas* the 8th Earl, who was beheaded at *Drogheda*, viz. *James*, *Maurice*, *Thomas*, and *John*, who were all of them Earls of *Deſmond*.

Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

50 ſail, were ſeen at ſea, with 6000 men on board, ſix of which were ſhips of war, and the others tranſports, the Marquis of *Santa Cruce* being Admiral, and Don *Siberio*, alias *Seriago*, Vice-Admiral, with Don *John D'Aquila* Commander of the land forces: And ſoon after, Captain *Love* informed him that he had diſcovered this fleet off the mouth of *Cork* harbour; * but the wind changing they ſtood for *Kingsale*, where they landed on the 23d of *September*, and entered the town without any oppoſition, the gariſon, which conſiſted only of one company, being withdrawn. On the 22d, the Lord Preſident leaving Sir *Charles Wilmot* in *Cork*, went to *Kilkenny* to conſult with the Lord Deputy *Mountjoy*; where they both had an account of this deſcent. In the mean time, Sir *Charles Wilmot* ſent ſome forces to reconnoitre the enemy, who found them in poſſeſſion of the town, and the caſtle of *Rincurran*; and after a ſlight ſkirmiſh the *Engliſh* returned to *Cork*. On the 26th, the Lord Deputy and Preſident came to *Cork*; and two days after ſent Captain *George Flower* with ſome forces to obſerve the poſture of the enemy. As ſoon as they appeared, the *Spaniards* ſallied out, but were beat back into the town with loſs; after which Captain *Flower* waſted the country to prevent any relief from coming to the *Spaniards*. The Lord Deputy and Preſident on the 29th went to view the place, and ſaw the *Spaniſh* ſhips under ſail for *Spain*.

The Lord Deputy continued at *Cork* till the arrival of Sir *Benjamin Barry*, Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Sir *John Berkley*, and Sir *Henry Davers*, with what forces they had drawn together from the other provinces, which in conjunction with thoſe of *Munſter*, compoſed an army of about 7600 men †, 2000 of whom

* *Pacat. Hib.* 159, 182, *&c.*

† *Moriſon.* Vol. 2. p. 344, ſays that the *Engliſh* army before *Kingsale* conſiſted only of 611 horſe, and 6900 foot.

whom had landed from *England* at *Cork*. On the 16th of *October*, the army encamped at the river *Oonboy* between *Cork* and *Kingsale*, and the day following marched to an hill within half a mile of the town called *Knock-Robbin*, where they halted, being disturbed by some few shot whom they drove back into the town. On the 20th, the enemy sallied with 1000 men who came near the camp, but Sir *John Berkley* and Captain *Norris* timely discovering them, drove them back with 200 men, and killed some of them. On the 21st, *Cormac Mac-Dermot Carty*, Chief of *Muskery*, with the *Irish* under his command, attacked the *Spanish* trenches, and drove the *Spaniards* towards the town; but they sending out more forces, he was obliged to give way; whereupon, he was bravely supported by Sir *William Godolphin*, and Captain *Berkley*, who came to his relief and drove back the *Spaniards*. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

On the 22d, Captain *Button* arrived in the Queen's pinnace called the *Moon*, with ammunition. His and Captain *Ward*'s ships were ordered to batter *Rincurran* castle; but their ordnance being too small, they lay by to guard the harbour, and prevent relief from coming by sea to the enemy. Next day, several ships came from *Dublin* to *Cork* with stores, *&c.* which were ordered round to *Oyster-haven* for the relief of the army. On the 25th, Sir *John Berkley* attacked the enemy's trenches, killed about 20, and beat the rest into the town. Next day the army encamped on *Spittle-hill*, on the N. side of the town, within musket shot of the enemy; from hence they observed that the *Spaniards* had got 300 cows and several sheep, which they secured under *Castle-Park*. Captain *Taaf* was detached round to recover them, who made such expedition, although he marched 8 or 9 miles, that he came up before night, and after a

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. ſmart ſkirmiſh brought off the cattle, except a few that the enemy had killed.

On the 27th and 28th, the artillery was landed, and the *Spaniards* poſſeſſed themſelves of the caſtle of *Rincurran*, againſt which a battery was raiſed. The enemy attempted to relieve it, but they were prevented by Captain *Piercy* that night upon guard, and by a conſtant firing from Captain *Button*'s ſhip of war.

From this to the 31ſt, the caſtle of *Rincurran* was battered; the Preſident, being well ſkilled in the art of beſieging, directed the gunners; the *Spaniards* again attemping to relieve this caſtle were drove back, their leader *Don Juan de Contreras* taken, and on the *Engliſh* ſide the Lord *Audley*, Sir *Oliver St. John*, and Sir *Garret Harvey* were wounded. The ordnance ſtill continuing to play, the beſieged towards night beat a parley, and aſked permiſſion to march to the town with their arms; which being refuſed, the battery kept a conſtant fire, as did the beſieged. About two o'clock, finding the caſtle not tenable, they beat another parley, which not being regarded, ſeveral of them attempted to eſcape by the rocks cloſe to the water ſide; but being obſerved by the *Engliſh*, they were taken priſoners, with ſeveral *Iriſh* who ſhut themſelves up in the caſtle. An hour before day, the commander offered to ſurrender, and quit all their arms, provided they might be ſent into the town, which being refuſed, he intreated that he might carry his arms into *Kingſale*; which alſo being denyed, he bravely determined to bury himſelf in the ruins of the caſtle: But his gariſon mutinying, and threatning to throw him out of the breach, he conſented that his men ſhould be diſarmed in the caſtle, and that he himſelf ſhould wear his ſword, until he delivered it upon his knees to the Preſident;

Preſident; which he performed, and he and his men were ſent priſoners to *Cork* (s). Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

Nov. 2. The ordnance was drawn from *Rincurran* to the camp, and two days after, more ſupplies arrived by ſea from *Dublin*.

On the 7th, the council concluded to ſend forces to meet *Tir-Oen* and *O-Donnel*, then on their march from the north to relieve the *Spaniards*. The Preſident (contrary to his own private judgment) marched with them towards *Tipperary*; but *O Donnel* giving him the ſlip, the Preſident returned on the 25th, to the camp.

On the 8th, ſeveral *Engliſh* veſſels paſſed by to the W. with ſupplies; with the Earl of *Thomond* on board. On the 10th, the *Spaniards* hearing the Preſident had quitted the ſiege, ſallyed out, but were drove back into the town, and Captain *Soto* one of their beſt commanders was killed. Lord *Thomond* landed the ſame day at *Caſtlehaven* with 100 horſe, and 1000 foot, and marched to the camp. Sir *Anthony Cook* and Captain *Arthur*, alſo landed at *Waterford*, with 2000 foot and ſome horſe. And, on the 12th, Admiral *Leviſon*, with Vice-Admiral *Preſton*, and 10 ſhips of war arrived at *Cork*, and two days after came into *Kingſale* with 2000 foot, ſtores and artificers.

(s) On the laſt of *October* the Lord Preſident received the following letter from the Queen, all wrote in her own hand.

My faithful *George*,

" If ever more ſervices of worth were performed in ſhorter " ſpace than you have done, wee are deceived; among many " eye-witneſſes wee have received the fruit thereof; and bid " you faithfully credit, that what ſo wit, courage, or care " may doe, wee truely finde they have been all truely acted in " all your charge; and for the ſame believe, that it ſhall " neither be unremembered, nor unrewarded; and in the " meane while believe my help nor prayers ſhall never faile " you. Your Sovereigne that beſt regards you,

" *Elizabeth Regina*,"

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. On the 17th, there was a fruitleſs attempt made on *Caſtle Park* by ſap, which being battered on the 20th, was ſurrendered by the *Spaniards*, who were made priſoners of war. The batteries now began to play on the town, which by the report of deſerters did conſiderable execution; and ſeveral *Iriſh*, both men and women were turned out of the place. A private ſoldier on the 23d, fought with five of the enemy, one of them being their Serjeant Major, whom he had almoſt taken priſoner, but being over powered, he retreated with little hurt. The 24th, the beſiegers carried on their approaches nearer, and erected new batteries, one of which, from *Caſtle-Park* did great damage to the enemy. On the 28th in the morning, a trumpeter was ſent to ſummon the town; but they returned anſwer, that they held it firſt for *Chriſt*, and next for the King of *Spain*, and that they were reſolved to defend it againſt both their enemies. Upon which, an inceſſant fire was made from all the batteries, and Sir *Chriſtopher St. Laurence* attacking the trenches of the enemy, drove them into the very gates. A conſiderable breach being made, on the firſt of *Dec.* a body of 2000 foot, commanded by Sir *John Berkley*, and Capt. *Blayney* were ordered to examine the ſame, who ſkirmiſhed hotly with the enemy; but the breach being found impracticable, the ſame night an intrenchment was made on the Weſt end of the town. On the 2d, the Lord Deputy and Preſident viewing this new work, a muſket ball paſſed between them, as they ſtood cloſe together, and killed a Soldier near them. The enemy ſallied that night with 2000 men on all ſides, but the alarm being given in the camp, they were repulſed from the battery, againſt which they made a moſt furious attack, with the loſs of 200 of their beſt men and ſome officers; and the *Engliſh* loſt ſome officers, and 25 ſoldiers. About this time, ſix *Spaniſh* ſhips put into *Caſtle-haven*

haven with ſtores and proviſions, whereupon, Admiral *Leviſon* towed out of the harbour to attack them; and a drum was ſent to *Don Juan* giving him leave to bury his dead. A *Scotch* ſhip with 80 *Spaniards* on board, came into *Kingſale*, and delivered them up to the Lord Preſident, who had received advice of *O-Donnell*'s joining the *Spaniards* at *Caſtlehaven*, and that *Tir-Oen* was drawing near the camp with his forces. The town was now quite inveſted, and the trenches of circumvallation made ſtronger and deeper, for about this time, all the *Iriſh* in the W. and ſeveral *Engliſh* revolted to the *Spaniards* (*t*). *Tir-Oen*'s army being obſerved in full march towards the camp, two ſmall forts were raiſed for its ſecurity. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

Sir *Richard Leviſon* returned on the 9th to *Kingſale* harbour, having had a ſmart naval engagement with the enemy at *Caſtlehaven*, in which he ſunk one ſhip and drove the Admiral on ſhore, with the Vice-Admiral and two others. The wind being contrary, Sir *Richard* was obliged to lye expoſed 24 hours to a battery from the ſhore, and received 300 ſhot in his maſts, hull, and tackling, but the wind abating, he warped out of the harbour.

From the 9th to the 24th, the batteries continued to play on the town, as the weather favoured, which was for ſeveral days very wet and ſtormy; and the enemy made ſome ſallies, but were repulſed. Letters of *Don Juan* were intercepted to *Tir-Oen*, deſiring him to haſten his march, and attack the *Engliſh*; but though he appeared in ſight of the camp, he durſt not aſſault it.

On

(*t*) *Donough O-Driſcol* delivered *Caſtlehaven* to the *Spaniards*; as did alſo Sir *Fineen O-Driſcol* his caſtle of *Baltimore*, called *Dunaſhad*, and that of *Dunalong* in the iſland of *Iniſhirkan*; and *Daniel O Sullivan* gave up his caſtle of *Dunboy* in *Bearhaven*, to each of which places Don *Juan* ſent artillery and ammunition, and gave the revolters commands in the army. *Pac. Hib.*

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. On the 24th, Captain *Taaf* received private intelligence, that the *Iriſh* intended to attack the camp; and before day-break, the Lord Deputy and Preſident had notice of their being in full march towards them; whereupon, all the forces were ordered to their arms. The enemy's deſign was to throw all the *Spaniards* into the town, who had landed in the W. with 800 chief men of the *Iriſh*, and the next night from the town and their army to force the quarters of the *Engliſh*; and were ſo ſure of ſucceſs, that they began to diſpute whoſe priſoners the Lord Deputy and Preſident ſhould be. The *Engliſh* horſe and Sir *Henry Power*'s regiment of foot advancing ſuddenly, *Tir-Oen* retired, upon which, the Lord Deputy came up with all the foot as far as to the ford, on the other ſide of which the *Iriſh* halted, who ſeeing the *Engliſh* advance towards them, continued to retreat; which the Deputy finding they did not do, to gain any advantage of the ground, ſent the Lord Preſident with ſome forces to ſecure the camp againſt *Don Juan*; and taking with him 3 or 400 horſe, and not quite 1200 foot, continued to advance; upon which the enemy drew up, on an advantageous ground, ſeemingly reſolved to fight, where they were attacked by the Marſhal (*u*) at the head of the horſe, and Sir *Henry*

(*u*) *Stowe* * ſays that Sir *William Godolphin*, who came over into *Ireland* with the Earl of *Eſſex*, *Anno* 1599, had the command of the Lord Deputy *Mountjoy*'s brigade of horſe at the battle of *Kingſale*; which victory was greatly owing to his gallant ſervice, having broke through the whole body of the *Spaniards* and rebels, entirely routing them, and took their chief commander priſoner of war. In this action he was ſlightly wounded in the thigh with an halbert, but in 6 days after was ſo well recovered, that when *Don Juan D'Aquila* offered a parley, deſiring the Lord Deputy that ſome perſon of ſpecial truſt and ſufficiency might be ſent into the town, he was employed in the negotiation †

* Annals, p. 799. † Idem p. 801, &c.

Henry Power's foot; who ſkirmiſhed with them, until the reſt of the forces came up, with whom they charged and routed them in a ſhort time. During this attack, the van guard ſtood firm on the edge of a bog, with *Tyrrell* and the *Spaniards* on the right; whom the Lord Deputy charged with his forces, and perceiving them to draw up between the *Engliſh* who followed the *Iriſh*, and their routed party, he attacked them in flank with Captain *Roe*'s ſquadron of horſe, whereupon, they drew off and marched to the top of the next hill, and there halted for a little time, but ſoon retreated. The van made off with little loſs except that of their arms, but their main body were all put to the ſword: The *Iriſh* ſhifting for themſelves, quitted the *Spaniards*, who were ſoon broke by the Lord Deputy's troops, and moſt of them killed. Their chief commander was taken priſoner, with 2 Captains, 7 Alferoes, and 40 Soldiers. Of the *Iriſh* 1200 fell in this battle, and 800 were wounded, of which number many died. They loſt above 2000 arms, their powder, drums and other enſigns, with 14 Captains ſlain *.

Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

The *Engliſh* had only 3 or 4 officers wounded, ſcarce more than five or ſix ſoldiers hurt, and ſome horſes killed. In this battle, the Earl of *Clanrickard* received ſeveral ſhot through his cloaths, and behaved ſo gallantly, that the Lord Deputy knighted him in the field. At their return to the camp, after *praiſing the Lord of Hoſts* for this glorious victory, which ſaved the loſs of the whole kingdom, the army diſcharged a volley of ſhot, which *Don Juan D'Aquila* miſtaking for an attack upon the trenches, made a ſally from the town, but when he perceived his miſtake, he made as ſpeedy a retreat (x).

They

* *Pacat. Hib. Moriſon.*

(x) Sir *Oliver St. John*, who was afterwards Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, was ſent over from *England* with his regiment on this occaſion, and ſignalized himſelf in this battle.

Cox, preface to vol. II.

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. They alſo made other ſallies the two following days, but with as little ſucceſs. The news of this glorious action was carried into *England* by Mr. *Richard Boyle*, after Earl of *Cork*, who made moſt ſurprizing expedition (*y*). A day or two after, freſh ſupplies arrived at *Caſtlehaven* to the *Spaniards*, who, upon hearing of *Tir-Oen*'s defeat, returned into *Spain*, carrying with them ſeveral of the *Iriſh* chiefs* (*z*).

Tir-

* *Pacat. Hib.*

(*y*) I ſhall give the account of this expedition in the Earl's own words.

" Then as Clerk of the Council, I attended the Lord Preſident in all his employments, and waited upon him all the whole ſiege of *Kingſale*, and was employed by his Lordſhip to her Majeſty with the news of that happy victory, in the which employment I made a ſpeedy expedition to the court; for I left my Lord Preſident at *Shandon Caſtle*, near *Cork*, on the *Monday* morning about two of the clock, and the next day being *Tueſday*, I delivered my packet, and ſupped with Sir *Robert Cecil*, being then principal Secretary of ſtate, at his houſe in the *Strand*; who after ſupper held me in diſcourſe till two of the clock in the morning, and by ſeven that morning called upon me to attend him to the court, where he preſented me to her Majeſty in her bed-chamber, who remembered me, calling me by my name, telling me that ſhe was glad that I was the happy man to bring the firſt news of that glorious victory: And after her Majeſty had interrogated me upon ſundry queſtions very punctually, and that therein I had given her full ſatisfaction in every particular, ſhe again gave me her hand to kiſs, and recommended my Diſpatch for *Ireland*, and ſo diſmiſſed me with grace and favour." Earl of *Cork*'s True Rememb. MS.

(*z*) Among others who went into *Spain*, were *O Donnel*, *Redmond Bourk*, &c. who all landed ſafely at the *Groine*. *O Donnel* was nobly received by the Earl of *Caracena*, who invited him to lodge in his houſe. He was afterwards accompanied up to court with many Captains, beſides the Earl who always gave him the right hand, which he would not have done to the greateſt Duke in *Spain*; and at his departure he gave him 1000 ducats. At *St. James of Compoſtella* he was received with magnificence, by the Prelates, Citizens, and religious perſons, and was lodged at St. *Martin*'s. Here the

Arch-

Tir-Oen loſt many of his men in paſſing the *Black-Water*; and ſeveral were killed and plundered by the country people in their retreat. Towards the end of this month *Don Juan* began to capitulate for the town, and about the 2d of *January*, articles were agreed upon to this effect. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

That the *Spaniards* ſhould evacuate *Kingsale*, *Baltimore*, *Caſtlehaven*, and *Bearhaven* caſtles. That they ſhould have liberty to carry into *Spain* all their arms, artillery, ammunition, treaſure, *&c.* and that they ſhould be provided with ſhipping and victuals to tranſport them, if they paid for the ſame *(a)*.

A *Spaniſh* ſhip on the 4th of *January* appeared off the old head of *Kingsale*. The Lord Deputy having concluded a compoſition with *Don Juan*, ſent a boat with ſome men, to let the Captain know it, who took in all the men and carried them to *Spain*; whoſe reports there prevented a new ſupply of troops from coming to diſturb the peace of the kingdom. On the 9th of *January*, the Lord Deputy and Preſident broke up the ſiege, returned with *Don Juan D'Aquila*, to *Cork*, and diſperſed the army into winter-quarters. By the ſiege of *Kingſale*, and the ſickneſs that

Archbiſhop ſaying maſs with great ſolemnity, adminiſtered the ſacrament to *O-Donnel*, which done, he feaſted him at dinner in his houſe, and at his departure gave him 1000 ducats. The King had given orders to the Earl of *Caracena* to receive him with reſpect, and uſed him ſo himſelf upon his arrival at court. *Pacat. Hib.* page 266.

(a) The victuals that were delivered to Don *Juan D'Aquila*, with their rates were as follows.

			l.	*s.*	*d.*
Biſket,	186052 lb.	price	2067	4	8
Butter,	6204		157	12	3
Fleſh,	47394		789	18	0
Fiſh,	18339		305	13	0
Rice,	1235		30	17	6
			3351	5	5

Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

that followed it, the Queen loſt above 6000 men *.

The expence of the nation for nine months for the *Iriſh* war, was 167987 *l.* and ſo continued the two following years in proportion †.

A commiſſion was granted to Captain *Roger Harvey*, by the Lord Deputy *Mountjoy*, for the government of *Carbery (b)*.

In *February*, *Caſtlehaven* ſurrendered to Captain *Harvey* §; as alſo *Baltimore* and the caſtle of *Cape Clear*; and *John Barry*, with the Lord *Barry* and Captain *Taaf*, fell upon ſeveral of *Donogh Moyle Mac-Carty*'s men and ſlew them.

On the 16th of *March*, Don *Juan D'Aquila* imbarked at *Kingſale*, and the Lord Deputy returned to *Dublin*. The night he left *Cork* he lodged at *Cloyn*, which was paſſed in fee-farm at that time by the Biſhop to Sir *John Fitz-Edmond Fitz-Gerald*, who gave chearful and plentiful entertainment to his Lordſhip, and all ſuch of the nobility, &c. as attended him. The Deputy honoured him with the order of Knighthood, and continuing his journey to *Waterford*, he beſtowed the ſame honour upon *Edward Gough* and *Richard Aylward*, two antient and well-deſerving citizens. ‖ This month, the Earl of *Thomond* placed gariſons in ſeveral parts of the weſt of this county by the Lord Preſident's orders. In *April*, the Lord Preſident marched with the army towards *Bearhaven*, *O-Sullivan* having taken poſſeſſion of the caſtle of *Dunboy*, and ſurprized what arms and ammunition the *Spaniards* had in it, and on the 20th of *Feb.* he wrote an account of his ſucceſs to the King of *Spain*. The

* *Pacat. Hib.* † MS. in the *College* Lib. § *Pacat. Hib.* ‖ Ibid.

(*b*) In this commiſſion the following territories were mentioned, *Colemore*, *Collybeg*, *Ivagh*, *Minterbarry*, *Slewtigibawne*, *Slewghteague-Roe*, *Clancahil*, *Clandermot*, *Clonloghlen*, and *Coſhmore*, all lying from the town of *Roſs-Carbery* to the bounds of *Bantry*. This commiſſion was dated *Jan.* 7, 1601.

Pacat. Hibern.

The army ſcarce exceeding 1500, being much diminiſhed by the winter's ſiege, marched along the ſea-coaſt towards *O-Sullivan*, and arrived at *Bantry*, where they waited for the ſhipping with the ſtores; and were here joined by Sir *Charles Wilmot*, who made a moſt dangerous march over *Mangerton* mountain, notwithſtanding *Tyrrell*'s having boaſted to intercept him, now offered to parley with the Preſident, but was refuſed. The forces did not imbark till *June* for *Bearhaven*, the weather proving wet, but on the 6th, they landed near *Caſtle-Dermot*, notwithſtanding an attempt made by the Enemy to hinder them. *Dunboy* was defended by one *Richard Mac-Geoghegan* for *O-Sullivan*, who proved a brave commander. On the 13th, *Tyrrell* alarmed the camp about midnight, having poured in ſome ſhot which did little hurt; but next day, the principal Officers had a very narrow eſcape, for the Preſident, the Earl of *Thomond*, and Sir *Charles Wilmot*, as they were riding in a rank along the ſhore for their recreation, obſerved a Gunner traverſing a piece of ordnance in the caſtle; that fellow, ſaid the Preſident, will make a ſhot at us, and he had ſcarce ſpoke the word when the piece was diſcharged. Sir *George Carew* reined his horſe and ſtood firm, but the Earl and Sir *Charles* ſtarted forward, ſo that the ball grazed at their horſes heels, and beat the earth about them. The Preſident ſeeing them paſt danger, laughing ſaid, that if they had been as good mechanical Cannoneers as Commanders, they would have ſtood firm as he did, for a good Gunner always takes aim before a moving mark. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

The battery which conſiſted of 4 pieces of cannon, having beat down a tower of the caſtle, on which the enemy had an iron falcon planted that much annoyed the beſiegers, the *Iriſh* offered to ſurrender upon quarter, but their meſſenger was hanged, and the breach ordered to be entered.

It

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. It was mounted by Lieut. *Francis Kirton* of the Preſident's regiment, who received 3 ſhot, and a wound in his right arm; but he valiantly maintained his poſt till he was ſupported by Lieut. *Meutas*. The Preſident's colours were ſoon after planted upon a turret of the barbican, from whence they drove the enemy into another turret on the S. ſide, which, with the former was rampered with earth, well manned, and defended by a demy culverin and ſaker of braſs, both which the enemy charged with hail-ſhot, and kept continually firing upon the *Engliſh*, who were maſters of the other turret; but their gunner being ſhot, obliged them at length to retreat under the E. part of the caſtle. The paſſage to which being narrow, was maintained with great obſtinacy for an hour and a half on both ſides: The *Iriſh* defending themſelves both with ſhot and ſtones, killed numbers of the aſſailants. During this diſpute, Captain *Slingsby*'s Serjeant, who had gotten to the top of the vault of the S. W. tower, by clearing the rubbiſh, found that the ruins thereof, had made a paſſage which commanded that part of the barbican of the caſtle. By this paſſage, the *Engliſh* made a freſh deſcent upon the beſieged; and gaining ground, they being then in a deſperate ſituation, about 40 of them ſallyed out of the caſtle towards the ſea, but being intercepted, they were all put to the ſword except 8 who ſwam for their lives, and theſe were moſt of them killed by ſome forces placed in boats for the purpoſe. After ſome hours defence, and aſſault on both ſides, the top of the caſtle was gained, on which the *Engliſh* planted their colours. The remaining part of the ward being 77 retired into the cellars, into which there being no deſcent but a narrow pair of winding ſtone ſtairs, they defended the ſame, but offered to ſurrender, if they might have their lives. Soon after, one *Dominick Collins*, a frier, born in *Youghall*, who

was

was brought up in the wars of *France*, ſerved there under the league, and had the command of ſome horſe in *Britany*, ſurrendered himſelf upon mercy. The ſun being ſet, and ſtrong guards left upon the enemy, the regiments withdrew to the camp. Next morning 23 more ſurrendered to the guard, with the two *Spaniſh* gunners; the remainder of them made choice of one *Taylor* to be their Captain, who drawing nine barrels of powder into the vault, ſat down by them, with a lighted match in his hand, vowing to blow up the caſtle and all in it, if he and the reſt had not quarter given them, and promiſe of their lives; which being refuſed by the Preſident, he ordered a new battery to be erected againſt the vault, with an intention to bury them in the ruins. The bullets entering among them, they compelled *Taylor* by force to deliver himſelf up, who with 48 more being ready to come out, Sir *George Thornton* and others entering the vault to receive them, found *Richard Mac-Geoghegan* lyeing there mortally wounded, who at the inſtant of their coming in, raiſed himſelf up, and ſnatching a lighted candle, ſtaggered with it to a barrel of powder which ſtood open. Captain *Power* perceiving his intent, held him in his arms till he was killed, whereupon *Taylor* and the reſt were brought priſoners to the camp. The ſame day 58 were executed, but the Frier, *Taylor*, *Turlogh-Roe Mac-Swiney*, and others were yet ſpared, in hopes of their performing ſome future ſervice. This gariſon conſiſted of 143 ſelect fighting men, the beſt of all their forces, of which none eſcaped, but were either ſlain, buried in the ruins, or executed, and ſo obſtinate and reſolute a defence was never made before in this kingdom. Elizabeth A. D. 1601.

Tyrrell hearing that ſome of the rebels lives were ſpared, ſent to the Preſident to ranſom them; but the Preſident finding that he did not intend

Elizabeth A. D. 1601. to do any further ſervice, cauſed them to be hanged, being 12 in number. *Taylor* was ſoon after executed in *Cork*, as was *Collins* the Frier, at *Youghall*, the place of his birth.

Dunboy being thus reduced, the Preſident cauſed it to be demoliſhed, and in his return to *Cork*, he took the caſtles of *Lemcon*, and *Littortinleſs* near *Roſs*. In *December*, *Tyrrell*, *William Bourk*, and *O-Connor Kerry*, fled the country with their forces, but as they paſſed by *Muſkery*, they were intercepted by *Teig Mac-Owen Carty*, who killed ſeveral, and in paſſing by *Liſcarol*, *John Barry*, brother to the Viſcount, attacked and ſlew many of them; when they came to the *Shannon*, having no boats, they killed ſeveral of their horſes, and made veſſels of their ſkins, with which they tranſported their men and baggage; but here the Sheriff of *Tipperary* with his men overtook them and put ſome to the ſword; in *Connaught*, they were again attacked by Sir *Thomas Bourk* and Captain *Malby*, but finding that they muſt now fight or die, they reſolutely charged the *Engliſh*, put them to flight, and killed *Malby*, after which they marched into *O-Rourk*'s country. Upon this flight, *Bear*, *Bantry*, and the *Durſey*'s were intirely waſted and ſpoiled by the *Engliſh*. *

Sir *Charles Wilmot* took *Macroomp* caſtle in *September*; and about the ſame time that of *Cloghan* near *Baltimore* was ſummoned by Capt. *Flower*, who had in his poſſeſſion *Mac-Donough Durrow*, brother to the Governor, and ſent him word, he would hang him if he did not ſurrender immediately, but there being in the caſtle a Prieſt lately come from *Rome*, whom the Governor would not give up, he ſuffered his brother to be hanged; nevertheleſs, having found means to procure the Prieſt's eſcape, he ſued for a protection 4 days after, which being granted, he gave up the caſtle.†

In

* *Pacata Hibern.* † Id. ib.

In *December* Capt. *Taaf* was ſent into *Carbery*, againſt the remainder of the rebels, who had aſſembled under ſome of the *Mac-Cartys*; whom he intirely defeated, and among others, *Owen Mac-Egan* the Pope's Apoſtolical Vicar was ſlain. He had been ſome time in the kingdom, and brought conſiderable ſums to the *Iriſh* chiefs; he fought in this battle at the head of 100 *Iriſh*, with his ſword in one hand and his beads in the other. His chaplain was made priſoner, and ſoon after executed at *Cork* by the Preſident's orders.* Elizabeth A. D. 1602.

* *Pacat. Hibern.*

CHAP. IV.

Including the Reign of King James I. *and part of King* Charles I. *to the breaking out of the Rebellion in* 1641.

THE Lord Deputy *Mountjoy* on the 11th of *April*, ſent Captain *Morgan* to *Cork* to proclaim K. *James* I. Upon which occaſion, Sir *George Thornton*, one of the Commiſſioners of *Munſter*, (a) applied to *Thomas Sarsfield* then Mayor; who anſwered, that by the charter he might take time to conſider of it. Sir *George* replied, that ſince they knew of the King's having a juſt right to the crown, and of his being proclaimed in *Dublin*, a delay would be taken very ill; but the Mayor inſolently anſwered, that *Perkin Warbeck* was alſo proclaimed in that city, and nevertheleſs, by their precipitation much damage followed to the country. Upon which, James I. 1603.

(a) Upon Sir *George Carew*, the late Preſident's going into *England*, the government of this province was committed into the hands of ſeveral commiſſioners, *viz.* Sir *Charles Wilmot*, Sir *George Thornton*, the Biſhop of *Cork*, Sir *Nicholas Walſh*, Mr. Juſtice *Saxey*, Mr. Juſtice *Comerford*, and others.

James I. A.D. 1603. which, *Saxey* the Chief Juſtice of *Munſter* ſaid, they ought to be committed if they refuſed. But *William Mead* the Recorder told him, that no body there had authority to commit them; * whereupon, the Mayor and Corporation went to the Court-houſe to conſider of ſo important a matter, and Sir *George Thornton* waited for them an hour in an adjacent walk; having ſent in to know the iſſue of their reſolves, they put him off for another hour, and when that was expired, plainly told him, they could not give their anſwer till the next day †. Mr. *Boyle* (afterwards Earl of *Cork*) who was then Clerk to the Council, being preſent when this laſt anſwer was delivered, (which it ſeems was done in a very paſſionate way by *Mead* the Recorder,) deſired him not to break out in ſo unreaſonable and choleric a faſhion. *Mead* anſwered, that although he would not break out, there were ſeveral thouſands ready to break out. Being told by Sir *George Thornton*, that it was proper he ſhould give a farther account of his words; *Mead* replied, *Well, Well*, and ſaid, that the city muſt take three or four days longer time to conſult about the ſolemnity. They then diſpatched a meſſenger to the Mayor of *Waterford*, to know whether Queen *Elizabeth* was dead, and (ſays Mr. *Boyle* §) gave more credit ſeemingly, to a report from that town, than to the proclamation and certificate from the Lord Deputy and Council. On the firſt notice they received of the Queen's death, and before they would proclaim the King, they conſulted about ſurprizing the fort of *Halbowlin*, and hindered Mr. *Hughes* the King's Store-keeper to ſend ammunition and proviſions to it, although he was ordered to do ſo by the commiſſioners. The Recorder pretended that there were two pieces of ordnance in that

* *Cox*, V. I. p. 3. † Idem, p. 4. § Original MS. in his own hand at *Liſmore* caſtle.

that fort which belonged to the city, and that the provisions should not go till they were restored (*b*). They put all the citizens under arms, and set strong guards upon their gates, to prevent any soldiers from entering the town, yet they admitted several *Irish* into it, to whom they gave arms.* James I. A. D. 1603.

Upon this delay to proclaim King *James*, Sir *George Thornton* told them, he would proceed to the ceremony without them. *Mead* the Recorder answered, that he had no authority to do it in their liberty, nor would the citizens suffer it; however Sir *George*, with Lord *Roche*, and about 800 soldiers, proclaimed his Majesty in the north suburb near *Shandon* castle, but the Mayor and Sheriffs put off the solemnity to the 16th of *April*, and wrote to the Lord Deputy, † that they had received the King's proclamation the 11th, but had deferred the publication of it, that it might be done with more solemnity, humbly praying, that the fort of *Halbowlin* might be put into their hands, and complained that the soldiers then in that fort had shot at some fishermen, and boats, which the city had sent out for provisions §.

* MSS. at *Lismore*, † *Cox*, Vol. II. p. 4. § *Morison*, Vol. II. p. 317.

(*b*) Says Mr. *Boyle*, he would not suffer any of the King's ordnance to go down till the others were sent up, intending that when the fort was empty, they might surprize it. Being again solicited to suffer it to be relieved, they gave this answer in court. "We have, as you see, called our brethren "here together about this business, and we have come to this "resolution, That the fort of *Halbowlin* is a very pestilent im-"poverishment to our corporation, and therefore think it not "meet to suffer any relief to go thither, nor will we."

At another time the Recorder said, "this fort was a need-"less work, and built in their franchises without their consent "by the Lord President, not for any good to the city; and "therefore, they would not only have their own ordnance up "from it, but the rest that was in the town; and added, that "they would take the fort and keep possession of it." MSS. at *Lismore*, in the first Earl of *Cork*'s hand.

James I. A. D. 1603. On the 18th of *April*, the Lord *Mountjoy* (being now by a new patent created Lord Lieutenant) received an account from the commiſſioners, that the citizens had not only refuſed to join them in proclaiming the King, but had alſo taken up arms, placed guards upon the town, and uſed ſuch contemptuous words (*c*) and actions, as would have

(*c*) The principal actors in this diſturbance, were *William Mead* alias *Meagh* the Recorder, *Philip Gold*, and Lieutenant *Murrough*; thoſe two (ſays Mr. *Boyle*) had ſerved in the league in *France*, and were principal officers to lead and diſcipline the town forces; *Edward Roche*, brother to *Dominick Roche* the prieſt, and *Owen Mac-Redmond* a School-Maſter, this fellow ſaid, that it was not known who was King of *England*, for that to his knowledge, about 7 or 8 years before, there was no other mockery in all the ſtage plays, but the King of *Scots*; that there were ſeveral who had a better intereſt in the crown, as the *Infanta* and Duke of *Spain*; that no *Engliſhman* would abide the government of a *Scot*, that he was the pooreſt Prince in *Europe*, that the Preſident of *Munſter* kept a better table than he; that there were Earls under him better able than himſelf, that he had nothing to live upon but abbeys and church lands, and therefore the city had good reaſon not to obey him; that *Waterford* and all the other towns would join them, with the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, that the King of *France* had ſent him word to leave *France* out of his titles, or he would deſtroy him; being aſked, why he ſuffered Queen *Elizabeth* to bear that title? he anſwered, it was becauſe ſhe helped him to his crown, and from being King of *Navarre* made him King of *France*; and added, that if the King would not turn catholic, all *Ireland* would revolt. *Stephen Brown* was a great director about their ordnance, as alſo one *Thomas Fagan*, who fired a cannon ſhot at Mr. *James Grant*, when he was returning to Sir *Charles Wilmot*, who ſent him to the Mayor. He had before this, ſtrip'd Mr. *Grant* of his cloaths, and was the firſt man who put on his head piece, and ſeized on the King's ſtores in the city. He ſaid, for his part, no King ſhould rule him, but ſuch as would give him liberty of conſcience. He carried a white rod about the city, and was ſtiled their principal Church-warden, and he never ſuffered an *Engliſhman* or proteſtant to paſs by him unabuſed. He had the impudence to revile Sir *Gerald Herbert*, becauſe he would not put off his hat, and do reverence to the croſs, which he was then carrying about in proceſſion. Sir *Robert Mead* or *Meagh*, and *John Fitz-David Roche*, were two prieſts

have raiſed a mutiny, if they on their part had not behaved with great moderation and temper. That they

James I. A. D. 1603.

prieſts who fomented this rebellion. *Mead* ordered Mr. *Apſley* the King's Store-keeper to be killed, and his arms taken away. He alſo ordered the guard which he placed on *Skiddy*'s caſtle where the ſtores lay, to throw Mrs. *Hughes*, wife to the Clerk of the Stores, over the walls and break her neck. He was the principal ſtirrer up of the townſmen to take arms, and not only aſſiſted in every ſally, to take and deſtroy the forts, but alſo drove ſuch as were dilatory with a cudgel to the work. *John Nicholas* a Brewer, was alſo a cannonier to the rebels, and it was proved againſt him, that he ſhot two ſoldiers from the walls; he was aſſiſted by *John Clarke* a Tanner from *Mallow*, who very dexterouſly mounted the cannon upon the walls, when none elſe knew how to do it, he and *Nicholas* were both *Engliſhmen*. It was proved againſt *Edmond Terry* another rebel, that he adviſed the Mayor to take the key of *Skiddy*'s caſtle from Mr. *Hughes* the ſtore-keeper, and place the ammunition in *Dominick Galway*'s cellars, and that *Hughes* ſhould not be ſuffered to come there without a ſufficient guard, all which the Mayor complied with. *Edward Roche*, brother to *Dominick Roche* the Prieſt, ſaid, that the city would fight againſt the King himſelf if he came to look for it, and that not only the country, but alſo the Kings of *France* and *Spain* would aſſiſt them, if he did not give their church free liberty. MS. in Lord *Cork*'s hand.

The Mayor and Recorder impriſoned Mr. *Allen Apſley*, Commiſſary of the King's victuals, and Mr. *Michael Hughes*, Clerk of the munitions. The Recorder in perſon, with a guard, carried Mr. *Apſley* from his own houſe to the common goal, and then diſtributed the King's ſtores as he thought proper. They demoliſhed the fort on the ſouth ſide of the city, in which action they killed and wounded ſeveral ſoldiers. The day before they demoliſhed this fort, the Recorder ſtriking himſelf on the breaſt, ſolemnly ſwore at the door of *Skiddy*'s caſtle, that if the Mayor would not take charge of the King's ſtores, he would preſently quit the town for ever, upon which he turned about to the crowd, who huzza'd, and applauded him for his ſpeech; then *Thomas Fagan* and *Murrough* clap'd on their head-pieces, and with their ſwords and targets, forceably poſſeſſed themſelves of *Skiddy*'s caſtle. The day before they demoliſhed the fort, the Mayor aſſembled the citizens, and told them that before 40 hours paſſed, all *Ireland* would be in arms againſt the King, and that the crown of *England* ſhould never more recover *Ireland*. He alſo wrote ſeveral ſe-

James I. A. D. 1603. they were obliged to furniſh *Halbowlin* with ſtores from *Kingſale*, that none of the citizens joined them when they proclaimed the King, and they beſeeched the Lord Lieutenant to re-eſtabliſh their authority by new letters patent, becauſe the former were become void by the Queen's death, which had emboldened the citizens to be thus inſolent. *

The citizens every day grew more rebellious, for they burned all the bibles and common prayer books they could find, they razed out the ten commandments, and other parts of the ſcripture that were in the churches, that they might waſh them over, and paint their old Popiſh pictures in their ſtead. They hallowed the churches, publicly ſet up the maſs, and poſted centinels at the doors. They had a perſon named a Legate from the Pope, who went about in proceſſion with a croſs, and forced people to reverence it; they buried the dead with the *Romiſh* ceremonies, and numbers took

* *Moriſon*, V. II. p. 318.

ditious letters to moſt of the Lords and chief men of this province, deſiring them to join the citizens in their cauſe, which was for liberty of conſcience.

The Recorder being aſked, why the King's fort was broken down by the people? anſwered, it was his act, and that he would juſtify it, and ſaid, it was the act of the whole corporation and done adviſedly, and that they would make it good, ſaying that the building of that fort coſt the Queen nothing, it being raiſed by the citizens, adding, the worſt that could be done, was to make them rebuild it.

Several of them publicly abuſed the Commiſſioners, and the King's Officers in this province, calling them traytors, deſtroyers of the city and commonwealth, baſe-born fellows, beggarly companions, yeomen's ſons, &c. all which was proved on their reſpective trials. Lieut. *Murrough* had the impudence to ſend Sir *Charles Wilmot* word, that he was a traytor, and would prove it. His brother was antient to Captain *Flower* at the ſiege of *Kingſale*, but he quitted his colours, and deſerted to the *Spaniards*, for which he was afterwards executed.

MSS. of Lord *Cork*.

took the ſacrament to defend that religion with their lives and fortunes. * The Mayor and Recorder were preſent at a ſermon preached by *John Fitz-David Roche*, in which he ſaid, that King *James* was not the lawful King of *Ireland*, nor could be ſo, until called to that dignity, and conſecrated by the Pope, and conſequently there was no ſubmiſſion or obedience due to him. † They diſarmed the Proteſtants, and refuſed to take the mixt money. James I. A. D. 1603.

When Sir *Charles Wilmot* and the army came to *Cork*, to quell their inſolent proceedings, they refuſed to let him into the city with more than ſix ſoldiers, forbad him to lodge in the ſuburbs, and told the Commiſſioners, that if they did not draw off the army, they ſhould have no proviſions or ammunition out of the ſtores. And when (to prevent contention) the army marched to *Youghall* upon condition, that the King's ſtores ſhould be ſent them by ſea, they unloaded the veſſel, and ſeized upon two *Laſts* of the powder, on pretence of keeping it for the freight, although they had received an exorbitant ſum for that ſervice. On *Eaſter* day a letter was delivered to the citizens from the Lord Lieutenant, informing them, that the Lord Preſident's patent, and thoſe of the Commiſſioners were renewed. But they refuſed to acknowledge any other than the Mayor's authority §, who compared himſelf to the Doge of *Venice*, and appointed *Gold* and *Terry* Captains over two companies, conſiſting of 100 men each, to whom 1 *s. per diem* was paid, and billeted them upon the citizens. They ſuffered no perſon to go to maſs but ſuch as ſwore to maintain their religion. They took ſeveral proclaimed traytors into pay, and offered arms to all ſuch as would

* *Moriſon*, V. II. † *Cox*, V. II. p. 4. § MSS. at *Liſmore*.

James I. A. D. 1603. would come into the city and inliſt themſelves in their cauſe.

They fired with the King's artillery upon *Shandon* caſtle, where the Lady *Carew* then lay, they alſo ſhot at the Biſhop's palace, in which the Commiſſioners were aſſembled; near this laſt place they killed a reverend and aged Divine, one Mr. *Rutclidge*, who walking alone, was made a ſpecial mark by the rebels * to ſhoot at. They turned out all ſuch *Engliſh* inhabitants as would not join them, and pillaged their houſes †; they wounded a ſervant of the Biſhop, and told him if they had the traytor his maſter in their power, he ſhould not eſcape death. §

The Commiſſioners finding no good was to be done by treaty, ſent to *Halbowling* for artillery; but the Citizens having notice of their deſign, mann'd ſome boats, under the command of *William Terry*, to take that fort, or if poſſible to intercept the artillery, and in this attempt on the fort, there were ſeveral killed on both ſides; but the guns came ſafe to the commiſſioner's camp, which ſo terrified them, that they agreed to a ceſſation till the arrival of the Lord Lieutenant, who was then upon his march towards the city *(d)*.

The

* Moriſon. † Ibid. § *Cox*, ut ſupra.

(d) The Lord Lieutenant again wrote them a ſmart letter, reproving them for ſetting up the maſs by their own authority, for their inſolence in ſtopping his Majeſty's ſtores and artillery from being ſent to *Halbowling*, and attempting to get them into their hands. At the ſame time his Lordſhip wrote to Sir *Charles Wilmot*, and Sir *George Thornton*, ordering them to ſend as much victuals and proviſions as they could out of the city to that fort, and *Shandon* caſtle; to draw ſome companies into the town, and informed them that he had aſſembled 5000 men to correct their inſolences; and that as moſt of the other towns in the province had committed the like diſturbances, he intended to begin with *Waterford*, who led the example to the reſt. *Moriſon.* Vol. II. p. 224.

In

The night before the Lord Lieutenant entered the town, they were divided in opinion, whether to admit him and the army, or not. *Mead* the Recorder ſtrongly oppoſed his entrance, and drawing together the *Meads*, *Golds*, Captain *Terry*, Lieutenant *Murrough*, *Fagan*, and an infinite number of mob, they would have withſtood his Lordſhip's entrance, had not Alderman *John Coppinger*, Alderman *Walter Coppinger*, Alderman *Terry*, the *Galways*, *Verdons*, and *Martels* oppoſed their deſigns *. James I, A. D. 1603.

On the 11th of *May*, he marched into the city with all his forces, when the Citizens ſet plow-ſhares on each ſide of the ſtreet, intimating thereby that the oppreſſion of the ſoldiers had occaſioned ſo many plows to lye idle, which was the cauſe of their revolt; the Lord

* MS. in *Liſmore*.

In another letter to Sir *Charles Wilmot*, he directs him to place gariſons in the fort near *Kingſale* gate, and to intrench with the reſt of his foot near *Shandon* caſtle.

After this, the Citizens wrote an excuſe to Lord *Mountjoy*, for ſtopping the ſtores deſigned for *Halbowling*, pretending that the Commiſſioners had a deſign to ſtarve the city; that they had done all they could to make the mixt money current but in vain; and as it occaſioned a great loſs to the inhabitants, they intreat his Lordſhip to be a means to his Majeſty to alter the ſame. As to religion, they ſaid they only exerciſed that in public which they had been ſuffered to exerciſe in private. And thus (ſays *Moriſon*) they ruſh'd into apparent treaſon, by fooliſhly ſtopping the King's munitions, and inſolently ſetting up a religion in oppoſition to authority.

The Lord Deputy wrote a third time to the Mayor from his camp at *Grace-Dieu*, near *Waterford*, wiſhing him to deſiſt from his practices, and if he did not, he tells him, he muſt be forced to take more ſevere notice of them than he willingly would. The ſame day his Lordſhip underſtood by letters from the Mayor, that the Citizens and the King's forces had proceeded to acts of hoſtility, ſome being killed on both ſides, whereof they craved relief from his Lordſhip, making their contumacy againſt the Commiſſioners authority, a private quarrel to one of them who was their enemy, and ſought their ruin. *Moriſon* Vol. II.

James I. A. D. 1605. Lord Lieutenant took little notice of this ſilly contrivance; however, he was reſolved to extend mercy to the generality of them, and only to make examples of ſome few of the ringleaders. *Murrough*, *Owen Mac-Redmond*, and one *Butler* were executed by martial law, having no freehold; but the Recorder was tried by an *Iriſh* Jury *(e)* and acquitted, notwithſtanding † there was full and undeniable evidence againſt him; but the foreman was fined 200 *l.* and the reſt of the Jury in proportion. *Mead* being releaſed, became a penſioner to the King of *Spain*, and died at *Naples*. He wrote an impudent tract called *An advice to the Catholics of* Munſter, grounded on the *Act of Parl. Anno* 2d° *Eliz.* a copy of which is preſerved at *Oxford*, among the MSS. given to the *Bodleyan* library by Archbiſhop *Laud*. The Lord Lieutenant having left a gariſon in the city, proceeded to *Limerick*, at this

† *Cox*, p. 8.

(e) Theſe aſſizes were held by Sir *Charles Wilmot*, Sir *George Thornton*, Sir *Nicholas Walſh*, *William Saxey*, and *Geo. Comerford*, Juſtices.

The Grand Jury were *Owen O-Sullivan*, *Teig Mac-Cormac Carty*, *John Taylor*, *Thomas T. C. Gankrough*, (who made his mark as he could not write) *Garret-buy Barry*, who did the ſame, *Joſhua Barry*, *Edmond Barry*, *Arthur Hyde*, *Charles Callaghan*, *William Mellefont*, *Redmond Magher*, *Teig Mac-T. M. D. Dermot Carty*, *John Barry*, *Garret Barry*, *Bryan R. M. O. S. Owen Mac-Swiney*; the bill was found againſt the priſoners. *From the original indictment.*

The chief plea of the Citizens was the difficulty they underwent, by being obliged to take the mixt money iſſued by Queen *Elizabeth*. *Richard Gold*, who was arraigned for attempting the fort of *Halbowling*, proved, that the late Lord Preſident's Steward took from him 20 barrels of wheat for the Lady *Carew*, without paying for it; and he going for his money would give him but 20 *s.* of the new ſtandard for every barrel, which he would not accept, and deſired a bill to receive it in *England* of the L. Preſident. The wheat he ſays coſt him in *France* 19 ſhillings a barrel, in ſilver money, beſides his charges, and to oblige the Preſident, he offered to ſell it for his own money again. MSS. at *Liſmore*.

this time alſo in rebellion, which place he ſoon brought to terms. (f) During the government of Sir *Arthur Chicheſter*, who was conſtituted Lord Deputy on the 3d of *Feb.* this year, circuits were appointed for *Munſter* and *Connaught*, which had been diſuſed for 200 years before. ‖ James I. A. D. 1603.

The Romaniſts began to rebuild ſeveral abbeys and monaſteries in this county, and in other parts of the kingdom, *Kilcrea* and the abbey of *Timoleague* were repaired, intending, ſays *Sullivan*, to reſtore the ſplendor of religion §. Sir *Henry Beecher* was about this time made Lord Preſident of *Munſter*. ** 1604.

The city of *Cork* and its liberties were ſeparated from the county of *Cork*, and made a diſtinct county. The ſame year the Corporations of *Bandon*, *Cloghnikelty*, &c. began to ſettle their future form of government. 1605.

The Lord *Kingsale* obtained letters of leave and recommendation to the King from the Lords Juſtices 1606.

‖ *Davis's* Hiſt. Relations. § *Sullivan*, p. 20.
** MS. Ann.

(f) From *Limerick* he wrote to the citizens of *Cork*, that they ſhould aſſiſt in rebuilding the fort at the ſouth gate, and thus having quieted all the towns of *Munſter*, he returned to *Dublin*.

The King's forces in this county about this time, were

The Lord Preſident's foot	200 Men.
Sir *Chriſtopher St. Lawrence*	100
Maſter Treaſurer's	100
Captain *Harvey*	100
Sir *Edward Wingfield*	200
Sir *Garret Harvey*	150
Captain *Coote*	100
In all	950 Foot.
Horſe, the Lord Preſident's	100
Earl of *Thomond's*	50
Captain *Taaf's*	50
In all	200

James I. A. D. 1606. tices and Council; among other particulars, they inform his Majeſty that he had given good teſtimony of his loyalty to the crown in the ſervice at *Kingsale*, beſides ſeveral other acts of fidelity and forwardneſs at other times, both in civil and martial affairs; upon which he obtained an annual penſion of 133 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* from King *James* I.*†

1607. Towards the end of this year, and beginning of the next, there was a moſt dreadful peſtilence in the city of *Cork*, which by degrees ceaſed of it ſelf. ††

1609. *Cork*, *Youghal*, and *Kingsale*, with ſeveral other towns in *Munſter*, obtained new charters from his Majeſty, with a further augmentation of their privileges.‖* The Biſhop's epiſcopal palace in *Cork* was re-edifyed by Biſhop *Lyon*, and coſt him 1000*l.*

1610. The cuſtoms of *Ireland* were now very ſmall, in the city of *Cork*, they only amounted in ſeven years to 255 *l.* 11 *s.* 7 *d.* to 70 *l.* in *Youghal*, and but 18 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.* in *Kingsale*.*

The Lord *Davers* was in *November* this year made Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, in the room of Sir *Henry Beecher* deceaſed. ‖‖ (*g*)

Sir

*† Penes Baron. de *Kingſale*. †† MSS. *Ann.* ‖* *Cox*, Vol. II. p. 15. * Idem, ib. p. 17. ‖‖ MS. *Cox*.

(*g*) This Sir *Henry Danvers* alias *Davers*, was Lieutenant General of the horſe, and Serjeant Major of *Ireland*, under *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, and *Charles* Lord *Mountjoy*. K. *James* I. gave him the Preſidency of *Munſter*, and the government of the iſland of *Guernſey*, and made him a Baron, and K. *Charles* I. created him Earl of *Danby*. *Dugdale*, Vol. I. p. 417.

Edward Legge, Eſq; anceſtor to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, in 1584, made a voyage to the *Indies* with Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and was by the Lord Lieutenant *Mountjoy* (who was his relation) made Vice-Preſident of *Munſter*. He married *Mary*, daughter to *Pierce Walſh* of *Moyallow*, by whom he had 6 ſons and 7 daughters. He was the firſt proteſtant of his family, but moſt of his children were educated in the principles of popery by his wife. He was Vice-Preſident to Sir *Henry Danvers*. *Collins Peer.* of Engl. Vol. III. p. 102.

Sir *Richard Moriſon*, Vice-Preſident of *Munſter*, under Sir *Oliver St. John*, Lord Preſident, reviewed the forces of this province; and among others, the *Engliſh* planters ſettled in it by the gentlemen who were undertakers. An account of thoſe of the firſt Earl of *Cork* were mentioned vol. 1. p. 63. † New charters were made out for *Bandon*, and *Cloghnikelty* the ſame year. ‖ James I. A. D. 1611.

A conſiderable part of the city of *Cork* was burned down by an accidental fire. § 1612.

The following eſtabliſhment, beſides the Lord Preſident's allowance, was made for this province: To the Earl of *Cork*, as Governor of *Longhfoil* during his life, by letters patent 365 *l. per Ann.* (*b*) The Provoſt Marſhal of *Munſter*, 102 *l.* 13 *s.* 1 *d.* Sterl. *per Ann.* The late E. of *Deſmond*'s 3 ſiſters had each *per Ann.* 50 *l.* The Conſtable of *Halbowling* 1 *s.* 2 *d. per diem.* Two Commiſſioners at 3 *s.* 4 *d.* each *per diem.* §* 1614.

Sir *Oliver St. John* Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, *Donough O-Brien* E. of *Thomond*, having been appointed, 6th *May* 1615, L. Preſident in his room. 1616.

Auguſt the 9th, Sir *Walter Ralegh* ſailed from the harbour of *Cork*, on his laſt unfortunate expedition to the W. *Indies*. ‖† 1617.

On the 7th of *November* Mr. *William Gold*, who was the foregoing year Mayor of *Cork*, delivered up in open court to his ſucceſſor 4 charters, *viz.* thoſe of *Edward* IV. *Henry* VIII. Q. *Elizabeth*, and the charter of K. *James* I. as alſo 1618.

† MS. *Liſmore.* ‖ *Cox*, V. II. p. 18. § MS. *Ann.*
§* MS. at *Liſmore.* ‖† Ibid.

(*b*) His commiſſion for being Clerk of the council of *Munſter*, is dated on the 16th of *November* 1602, at *Dublin*, with a ſalary of 20 *l. per annum*, and large fees of office uſual to that place. It was inſerted in the commiſſion, that he was not to be removed without juſt cauſe, to be allowed of by the council of *England*.

James I. A. D. also one *Quietus* of the Exchequer for the fee farm rent of the city. ††

1620. *Richard Boyle* Biſhop of *Cork*, *Cloyn* and *Roſs*; this year repaired more ruinous churches, and conſecrated more new ones than any other Biſhop in his time; which Doctor *Edward Worth*, Biſhop of *Killaloe*, has obſerved in his funeral ſermon. He died on the 19th of *March*, 1644.

1622. A dreadful fire happened in *Cork*, which conſumed the greateſt part of the city; and the ſhoemakers received a new charter from K. *James* I.§*

1624. *Richard* Earl of *Cork* was this year admitted and ſworn a freeman of the city of *Cork* †. On the 5th of *September* died *Donogh* Earl of *Thomond*, Lord Preſident of *Munſter*; and the Lord *Falkland* iſſued out a commiſſion *Sept.* 7, to *Henry* Earl of *Thomond*, the Earl of *Deſmond*, the Earl of *Cork*, Lord *Eſmond*, or any two of them, for the better government of this province, during the vacancy of the Preſidentſhip; †§ which was ſupplied by the appointment of Sir *Edward Villiers*, on the 1625. 27th of *May*. During his government the *French* and *Spaniards* gave out, that in revenge for the expedition to *Rochel*, they would make a deſcent in *Ireland*. The forts of *Cork* and *Waterford* having been quite neglected, the Earl of *Cork* lent 500*l.* to the Lord Preſident *Villiers*, with which theſe forts were made defenceable. When Lord *Wimbleton* arrived at *Kingſale* with the King's forces, Lord *Cork* took 10 companies of foot, many of them being weak and wounded, and lodged and dieted them near three months upon his tenants; he ſupplied the General with 500*l.* and entertained him and all his officers nobly, at *Liſmore*. ‖

Among

†† Large Council Book. §* MS. Ann. † Large Council Books. †§ MS. at *Liſmore* ‖ MS. in his own hand.

The levies for paying the new ſupplies of the army, took their riſe in *September* this year, and were only chargeable on the ſeveral counties of the kingdom: theſe levies continued till the 29th of *Sept.* 1627; and then the L. Preſident Sir *William St. Leger* charged all the corporations in the province (except *Mallow* where he reſided) with the maintenance of the horſe troops under his command *. He was made Preſident *April* 14, 1627.‖ Charles I. A. D. 1626.

The ſeveral corporations of *Ireland* ſent over agents to petition the King, to free them from the charge of maintaining the new army, and that ſome courſe might be taken for the repayment of what ſums were levied on them; or that his Majeſty would grant them ſome new privileges, and exemptions, in lieu of what money was raiſed; where upon the King vouchſafed them ſeveral exemptions and other favours; and gave directions to the Lord Deputy *Falkland*, that his ſubjects might enjoy the ſame, which during his government was performed accordingly. The Agents in teſtimony of their thankfulneſs for theſe favours, did, in the name of the whole kingdom, remit all former loans for ſupporting the army, and further gave his Majeſty in three ſubſidies 120,000*l. Engliſh*, to be paid by 40,000*l.* a year, which payments began from the firſt of *April* 1628, and were continued to be paid by 40,000*l.* for a year and a half, ending *Sept.* 1629, ſo that the country paid 60,000*l.* for the King's ſervice. 1627.

Among other inſtructions given to *Henry* Lord Viſcount *Falkland*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, dated *May* 20, containing in all 51 articles, the 46th mentions, that ſuch perſons in the barony of *Carbery*, as have aſſignments from Sir *James Semple*, Knight, and have not as yet paſſed patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their grants, 1628.

* MS. of the Earl of *Cork*. ‖ *Rot. Canc.*

Charles I. A. D. 1628. notwithſtanding K. *James*'s reſtriction of grants; and in their tenures they are not to be prejudiced by any aſſize, taken ſince the ſaid aſſignments of Sir *James Semple*, unleſs the ſaid aſſize be grounded upon ſome antienter record, before the date of the aſſignments; and not to ſuffer under this pretext any new grant to be made of lands in the ſaid barony, by letters patent to any other perſon whatſoever *.

1629. About this time Lord *Falkland* was called over to *England*, and the ſword committed to the Chancellor *Loftus* and Earl of *Cork*, as Lords Juſtices; who found the country generally exhauſted and very poor, occaſioned by the above-mentioned levies, the mortality of cattle, ſcarcity of corn, and decay of trade; moſt of the new corporations in *Munſter* were almoſt depopulated, particularly *Dingle*, *Tralee*, *Baltimore*, *Tallagh*, *Bandon*, *Ardfert*, *Liſmore*, *Cloghnikelty*, *Aſkeaton*, and *Dungarvan*; who on the change of government ſent up petitions, to be eaſed of thoſe taxes; ſetting forth, that there were 53 corporations in the other provinces, that only paid with the country at large; upon which, the council ordered that they ſhould not for the future, pay more than rateably for what lands they had in their liberties, and the rather becauſe the charge of the country was by the Earl of *Cork*'s means, reduced from 40,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* a year, which was both a great eaſe to the kingdom, and was alſo found ſufficient to ſupport the army three years till *Eaſter* 1633; but when in *July* following, L. *Wentworth*, afterwards E. of *Strafford*, came to the government, he moved the Lords to give their conſent, and to ſignify the ſame by their letters through the kingdom, that 20,000*l.* more, might be raiſed to maintain the forces for another year, to begin in *January* 1633, which the kingdom conſented to, being raiſed and

* Copied from the original.

and paid accordingly; in which the new corporations of *Munſter* bore a proportionable part. And when the 120,000*l.* and the laſt 20,000*l.* were fully paid, the Lord Deputy by his own warrant ordered the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, to levy above 1000*l.* on theſe poor corporations; upon which, that of *Tallagh* petitioned the Lord Preſident, to be freed from 144 *l.* 18 *s.* which was charged on them after all the other money was levied, but they were diſmiſſed without any relief, and horſemen quartered on them, until the beſt perſons of the town were forced to go to the Lord Preſident, and enter into bonds for payment of this ſum, whereupon the horſemen were recalled, and they paid the money accordingly. * Charles I. A. D. 1629.

Whilſt Sir *Adam Loftus*, L. Viſc. *Ely*, L. Chancellor of *Ireland*, and the Earl of *Cork* were Lords Juſtices, ſeveral popiſh houſes were ſeized in *Dublin* for the King's uſe. The Earl ſays †, "that theſe locuſts were alſo aſſembled in the city of *Cork*, being very numerous, and that they had ſet up their ſeveral orders and convents, wearing their particular habits. He deſires an order to be directed from *England* to the Preſident of *Munſter*, that he ſhould follow the example ſet him by the Lords Juſtices in *Dublin*, in the city of *Cork*; for which proceedings he refers to the reſt of his letter." (*k*)

The

* MS. of L. *Cork*. † Letter to the Lord Viſcount *Dorcheſter*, the 29th of *Jan.* copied from the council book.

(*k*) The Earl of *Cork* ſays, that during the time of his being in the Government of *Ireland*, which was 4 years, having but 100 *l.* a month allowed him; he ſpent, beſides his allowance, above 6000 *l.* in maintaining hoſpitality and the dignity of the ſtate, nor during that time was there the leaſt complaint made of him to his Majeſty, or to the Lords of the Council of *England*. Adding, which government I ruled with an upright heart and clean hands. He payed off all perſons both in the civil and military liſt, without having the leaſt aſſiſtance

Charles I. A. D. 1630. The *Weſt-India* Company of the United Provinces, petitioned his Majeſty concerning a *Spaniſh* prize, taken by a ſhip of theirs, called the *Cork* of *Groning*, laden with ſugar and other merchandize, which in *February* was forced by bad weather into *Kingsale*, to have the ſaid ſhip and cargo reſtored without paying cuſtoms, although ſhe landed her goods; which petition was in a letter to the Lords Juſtices ordered to be granted. *

A while after, the King directed the Lords Juſtices to releaſe the *Spaniſh* priſoners that were confined at *Kingsale*, and other places; to admoniſh them of the vanity and boldneſs of their attempt, and of the State's reſolution to puniſh them ſeverely, if they ſhould ever come again on the ſame deſign. Tranſport ſhips were aſſigned them by the Government, to land them in any part of the *Spaniſh* dominions †. And about the ſame time the King of *Spain* releaſed ſeveral *Engliſh*, that were priſoners in the Iſland of St. *Chriſtopher*.

1631. The weſtern coaſts of this county were infeſted by a dangerous pyrate, *Nut*, who not only robbed on the ſeas, but alſo made ſeveral deſcents on the coaſt. In a letter from the Lord Preſident *St. Leger* to the Government, he informs them, that *Nut* had three ſhips under his command, his own being a 20 gun ſhip, of 300 tons burden; a ſhip, which he took belonging to St. *Maloes* of 160 tons, was

* L. *Cork*'s Council Book of Letters. † Idem, ibid.

of treaſure from *England*, and without leaving the King a penny in debt; and whereas he found an empty Treaſury, he left 7000 *l.* in it (after paying every man) in the hands of the Lord *Mount-Norris*. He ſays, that during the government of the Lord *Falkland*, the King's great north tower, in the caſtle of *Dublin* fell down, but he had it re-edified with battlements, and platform'd it with lead, and 6 inch plank upon the lead, ſo as cannon was mounted thereon, for which he paid out of his purſe 1200 *l.* which, ſays he, if it had been done at the King's charge, 2000 *l.* would not effect it.

was his Vice-Admiral; and the third, which he had taken belonging to *Diep*, alſo mounted 15 guns. At the time this letter was wrote, *viz.* in *May*, *Nut* lay with his fleet at *Crookhaven*, where he victualled, watered, and took his wife on board. Soon after, the Government ſent him a pardon, which he at firſt refuſed, but in a little time he accepted it. *§ Charles I. A. D. 1631.

On the 20th of *June*, the *Turks* plundered *Baltimore*, and carried away ſeveral families captive, as is before related, Vol. I. p. 278. The Earl of *Strafford* in his letters, mentions the inſolency of thoſe rovers, who again infeſted the coaſt in 1636, being aſſiſted by the *French*, whom he calls *moſt Chriſtian Turks*, for they frequently landed their captives in *France*, and drove them in chains to *Marſeilles*, whence they ſhipped them to *Algiers*. The Earl propoſed to lay out 40,000*l.* of the country's money in order to attack them even to their own ports. In a letter of his to Mr. Secretary *Cook* 15th of *September* 1636, he tells him. "The *Turks* ſtill annoy this coaſt, they came of late into *Cork* harbour, took a boat which had 8 fiſhermen in her, and gave chace to two more who ſaved themſelves among the rocks, the townſmen looking on at the ſame time without means or power to aſſiſt them *."

The army was ſent to guard the S. W. coaſts 1632. of *Munſter*; and beacons were erected on moſt of the conſpicuous places, to alarm the country in caſe the *Turks* ſhould attempt to land as they had done the laſt year, and as they threatened to do again. Alſo an additional number of cruiſers, beſides the two *Lyons Whelps* ſtationed at *Kingsale*, were ordered to defend thoſe ſeas § (*l*).

June

*§ Orig. Stat. Lett. MS. * Earl of *Straff.* Lett.
§ Earl of *Cork*'s Council book.

(*l*) In a letter from the Lord Viſcount *Dorcheſter* to the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, he ſays, "I am advertiſed from his

Charles I. A. D. 1632. *June* 3, the Lord Deputy *Wentworth* ſent an ingot of ſilver of 300 ounces to the King, being the 1ſt fruits of his Majeſty's mines in *Munſter* †.

1633. There was this winter a prodigious flood in the river *Lee*, which, among other damages done to the city of *Cork*, carried away both the N. and S. bridges and the caſtles erected thereon §.

1634. This year Sir *Roger Coppinger* Mayor of *Cork*, carried away the city charter, and alſo the ſword and mace ‖.

1635. King *Charles* wrote to the government of *Ireland*, to iſſue out a proclamation to preſerve the ayries of hawks in this kingdom.

1638. *William Chappel* was conſecrated Lord Biſhop of *Cork*, &c. he had been a moſt ſubtil diſputant, of which Dr. *Borlace* *† tells the following ſtory, "That at a commencement at *Cambridge*, in the preſence of King *James* I. he ſo warmly oppoſed the reſpondent Dr. *Roberts*, that unable to ſolve his arguments, he fell into a ſwoon in the pulpit; whereupon the King undertook to maintain the *Theſis*, againſt whom Mr. *Chappel* ſo well proſecuted his argument, that his Majeſty openly gave God thanks, *That the opponent was his ſubject and not the ſubject of any other Prince*: And alluding to this paſſage, the titular Dean of *Cork* long afterwards refuſed to enter into a diſpute with him, although he was preſſed to it by the Lord Preſident *St. Leger*,

† *Strafford*'s Letters. § MS. Annals. ‖ MS. *Cox*.
*† Reduct. of *Irel.* p. 157.

Majeſty's miniſters abroad, that the ſucceſs of theſe pyrates hath given them the boldneſs to think of a return with a fleet of 20 ſail, and that they are now preparing for their journey. —— His Majeſty having thought of the means to prevent them, and given me it in charge to repreſent it to the Lords of the Council for *Iriſh* affairs, that ſome fortification be made at *Baltimore*, to defend it againſt the ſudden invaſion and attempts of the King's enemies.*

* Orig. MS.

St. Leger, alledging, that it had been a cuſtom with him to kill his reſpondent *." Charles I. A. D.

This year the Earl of *Strafford* and *Chriſtopher Wandesford* Eſq; obtained letters patent from King *Charles* I. that no perſon ſhould ſell tobacco in this kingdom, but ſuch as ſhould be licenced by the patentees, or thoſe authoriſed by them, under the penalty of forfeiting what they ſhould ſell. This patent they farmed to particular perſons, who ſettled a great magazine for tobacco at *Kingſale*, that place having then more of that commodity brought into it than one half of the kingdom beſides. The patentees would have made a great profit of this farm, had not the troubles in *England*, and the *Iriſh* rebellion which ſoon followed, ruined the ſcheme. In 1666 the Earl of *Orrery* had 15,000 *l.* a year offered to obtain ſuch a licence, by four underſtanding merchants of this province. † 1639.

The King being reſolved to go in perſon to *York* to ſuppreſs or pacify the *Scots*, the Lord *Dungarvan*, eldeſt ſon to the Earl of *Cork*, attended his Majeſty, and raiſed 100 horſe at his own charge. At the ſame time the Earl ſays, "I ſent two more of my ſons, each with 100 horſe to attend the King, the raiſing and accoutering of which troops coſt 5000 *l.* and when the King marched into the north with his army, the Earl being then 74 years of age and not able perſonally to attend him, ſent his ſon the Lord *Broghill* to his Majeſty, to preſent him with 1000 broad pieces of gold. Alſo, when the new *Iriſh* army was to be diſbanded, the Earl of *Cork* entered into bonds of 8000 *l.* upon which the Treaſurer of *Ireland* was furniſhed with money, *viz.* 4000 *l.* in *London*, and the remainder he ordered the receiver of his rents to pay into the treaſury here. ‖

* Hiſt. of the *Iriſh* Biſhops, p. 66. † *Orrery*'s Let. Vol. 2.
‖ MS. *Liſmore*.

Charles I. A. D. 1640. The fatal long parliament in *England* began, and the Earl of *Strafford* was tried and condemned, in which trial the Earl of *Cork*'s right to the college of *Youghall* was brought in queſtion, concerning which, ſee Vol. I. p. 90.

CHAP. V.

From the breaking out of the Iriſh *Rebellion, to the Reſtoration of King* Charles II.

1641. ON the 23d of *October* broke out the horrid *Iriſh* rebellion in the north of this kingdom, in my account of which I ſhall confine myſelf to the tranſactions in this county; yet think it neceſſary to premiſe, that during this rebellion, there were ſometimes 5 different parties in *Ireland*, 1ſt, the royaliſts, headed by the Earl of *Ormond*; 2d, the parliamentarians, headed by different perſons in divers parts of the kingdom; 3d, A party of *Scots*, or Covenanters in the north, of whom I ſhall make little mention, moſtly headed by the Lord of *Ardes*, &c. 4thly, the party of the ſupream council, with *Preſton* and others at their head; and laſtly, the Nuncio's party, led by *Owen Roe* and others. All theſe parties often changed ſides, and fought againſt thoſe, under whoſe enſigns they had at firſt joined.

This county, by the noble plantations made in it by the *Engliſh* undertakers, and chiefly thoſe of the firſt Earl of *Cork*, became the beſt inhabited with *Engliſh* of any in *Munſter*. It was in a great meaſure preſerved by the vigilance and generoſity of that nobleman, who was then newly returned from *England*, being ſent for thither when the long parliament began to ſit, to attend the Earl of *Strafford*'s trial. But, notwithſtanding his care and that of the Lord Preſident *St. Leger*, Sir *Phi-*

lip

lip Perceval, and other *Engliſh*, this county had an ample ſhare of theſe diſturbances, although it was one of the laſt in which the rebellion broke out. The firſt news of this inſurrection, that arrived in this province, was brought to the Earl of *Cork*, then (at his ſon-in-law's, the Earl of *Barrymore*'s houſe) at *Caſtle-Lyons*; where were alſo the Lord *Broghill*, the Lord *Muſkery*, and ſeveral others of the *Iriſh*, who had met upon a viſit to Lord *Barrymore*. While they were at dinner, a Gentleman came with diſpatches to Lord *Cork*, who, before he could be perſwaded to ſit down, begg'd to ſpeak to his Lordſhip in private; and with horror in his face, told him, that the *Iriſh* had been three days in rebellion, that they had committed many cruelties and outrages upon the *Engliſh*, and that in all the country from *Leinſter* down to *Clonmell*, (through which he had paſſed,) the *Iriſh* were up in arms, ſo that he was forced to chuſe all the bye-ways he could find, that he might bring theſe ſad tidings to his Lordſhip. The Earl without any emotion, deſired the gentleman to ſit down to dinner, and ſay nothing; which being over, he opened his packet, wherein he found proclamations to warn the *Engliſh* to be on their guard, declaring alſo, the rebellion and its diſcovery. His Lordſhip communicated this account to the company then preſent, which Lord *Muſkery* ſeemed to make light of, and treated it as a ridiculous affair without any foundation: However, they all prepared to return to their reſpective homes, and the Earl ſent this news to the Lord Preſident *St. Leger*, then at *Donneraile*, and went back with his friends to *Liſmore*. The next account his Lordſhip had, was, that Lord *Muſkery* was up in arms in the weſt of this county, at the head of ſeveral thouſand *Iriſh*, and every day produced freſh accounts of the calamities of thoſe unhappy times; upon which, Lord *Cork* ſummoned all his *Engliſh*

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. *Iriſh* tenants, and with them and others that came in voluntary, they made up ſome troops of horſe and companies of foot, to the number of about 500, in which his Lordſhip's ſons had commands *.

The firſt act of hoſtility committed in *Munſter*, was in the county of *Tipperary*, on the 20th of *November*, when the rabble plundered Mr. *William Kingsmill* of *Ballyowen*, brother-in-law to the Lord Preſident *St. Leger*, (*a*) who with ſome forces ſoon revenged the loſs †. In *December*, the *Leinſter* rebels paſſed the *Suir*, in order to plunder the *Engliſh* in the county of *Waterford*, (*b*) where the L. Preſident

* *Morrice*'s Life of L. *Orrery*. † *Cox*, V. II. p. 94.

(*a*) *Carte* ſays, that the firſt body of forces formed in this province by the *Iriſh*, was under the command of Mr. *Philip O'Dwyer* of *Dundrum*, whoſe men, to the number of 100, in a riotous manner ravaged the baronies of *Eliogurty*, *Killnemana*, *Middlethird* and *Clanwilliam*, in the county of *Tipperary*. *Carte*'s life of *Ormond*.

The Lord Preſident had ſerved long in the low countries with ſingular good reputation. He was ſome years before the rebellion advanced to the preſidency, and the enemy feared no man more. *Borlace* Hiſt.

(*b*) This excurſion was made into the county of *Waterford* by the *Wexford* rebels, who were attacked by the Preſident at the head of his own troop, and about 100 horſe brought by Sir *Richard Everard*, Sir *John Browne*, Sir *Arthur Hyde*, Mr. *Baggot*, Mr. *Jephſon* and others, to his aſſiſtance. At *Mothill* he took 19 of the rebels, and recovered a prey, where having intelligence that their main body were 6 miles further, he haſted to attack them, and overtaking them, killed 140 and brought away 50 others priſoners to *Waterford*, whom with the 19 taken at *Mothill*, he executed by martial law. Thus he cleared the province from the firſt inſult of theſe people. *Carte*'s life of *Ormond*, p. 165. V. I.

Soon after the Preſident marched into *Tipperary*, where the rabble had committed ſeveral inſolencies, when he and Captain *Peiſley* ſlew ſeveral of them, and ſent others priſoners to *Cork*.* When the rebellion firſt broke out in this province, he had but one regular troop, and 4 companies of foot to defend it, and

* *Carte*, p. 265.

Preſident haſtened to encounter them §, defeated them, although he was far inferior in number, and returned to the owners what preys he had recovered from the rebels. In this attempt he found many of his provincials, but ſuffered none of them to be hurt, thinking they only came to ſave their goods, not being intereſted in the conſpiracy, which afterwards he found was general. On the 9th of this month, Mr. *Purcell*, (commonly called Baron of *Loughmoe* in the county of *Tipperary*) excited the *Iriſh* to fall on and plunder the *Engliſh*. Charles I. A. D. 1641.

In *January*, the *Iriſh* of this province formed their men into regular troops and companies, and gave the command to the Lord *Mountgarret*; they took *Ballyowen*, marched to *Kilmallock*, and intended to take *Limerick* *. In the mean time, the Lord Preſident was not idle, for having ſummoned the beſt forces he could together, which did not amount to more than 1500 men, moſt of them raw and unexperienced, he thought fit to oppoſe the *Iriſh*, who were above double his number; to this intent he poſted himſelf at the mountain of *Ballyhowra* in this county, having under him, the Earl of *Barrymore*, ſon-in-law to the Earl of *Cork*, with three of his Lordſhip's ſons, the Lords *Dungarvan*, *Broghill*, and *Kinalmeaky*, alſo Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Sir *Edward Denny*, Sir *John Browne*, Major *Searle* and Captain *Kingsmill*. The ſtate ſoon after admitted him to raiſe a regiment of foot 1641.

§ *Barlace* Hiſt. Reb. p. 49. * *Morice ut ſupra.*

and it was ſome time before he received a power from the government to raiſe 2 troops of horſe, and a regiment of 1000 foot, but for theſe he had neither arms or pay; and were it not for the diſagreement of the Lord *Mountgarret*, and the other *Iriſh* chiefs for command, when they advanced into this county, they might have made themſelves maſters of it and the whole province †.

† Ib. p. 340.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. foot conſiſting of 1000 men, and two troops of horſe, 60 in each troop, which were taken into the King's pay †. *Caſhell*, *Clonmell*, *Dungarvan*, and *Feathard*, revolted at this time to the rebels, ſo that the Preſident, to prevent further miſchief, was reſolved to fight them, and to that purpoſe waited at *Red-ſhard*, a paſs from the county of *Limerick* into this county, at the eaſtern end of *Ballyhowra* mountain, (*c*) where having ſoon notice of the enemy being in full march towards him, ‖ he drew up in order of

† *Borlace.* ‖ *Morice.*

(*c*) Copy of an original letter from Lord *Broghill* to his father the Earl of *Cork*, not in the printed collection.

" With your Lordſhip's permiſſion I will give you an account of what was done in our army: the number whereof is nigh 300 horſe and 900 foot: On *Monday* laſt was ſennight we took the field, and went with our horſe to a paſſage called the *Redſhard*; the foot ſtayed 2 miles behind us: This paſſage the rebels intended to take, and we continued there till *Thurſday*, and that day the L. Preſident thought of fortifying the place, but did not think of it before; and hearing that I had ſome little inſight in it, did me the honour to call me to direct it; as we began to trace it, our ſcouts brought us word, that the enemy were gone to *Kilmallock*, where they entered without any diſpute: Then we removed our camp to *Ratboran*, expecting they would come over there. *Mountgarret* is Generaliſſimo, the Lord of *Ikerin* and the two *Bourks* are with him; their number is 10000 horſe and foot, but half of them are not armed. *Loughmoy* is but a ſimple Colonel, they have with them many gentlemen of quality, *Patrick Purcel* and *Oliver Stephenſon* are newly come to them. On *Monday* we went on the other ſide of the hill in a bravado, and they diſlodged from *Kilmallock* to *Knockorden*, which caſtle they took with pickaxes; and they are now quartered at *Ballybea*. Old Mr. *Mead* is in the *Raſe* caſtle, and has ſo fortified it, that he ſent me word he will live and die in it. On *Tueſday* laſt the enemy advanced to our out guards with 150 horſe, but 15 of ours made them retreat, for an old trooper waved his hat towards the place where the enemy thought we lay, which made them all without a blow return faſter than they came. The ſame day they deſired to have a ſafe conduct, and they would

of battle, but here an odd accident happened, related by *Morrice* in the life of Lord *Orrery*, the truth of which Charles I. A. D. 1641.

would treat with us, which we granted; and yesterday there came in *Patrick Walsh*, a Lawyer, requiring three things, the first, freedom of conscience; the second, the King's prerogative to be maintained; the third, that the natives of the country might have the same privileges that the *English* enjoy. To which the Lord President answered like a cunning fox (not having force to do it with the sword) that for freedom of religion they have always had it; and as that is a thing which he condemns in them for not allowing the *English*, therefore he was not likely to practice it himself. That he will stand up for the King's prerogative as much as any man; for his office, and all that he has is immediately from the King: And for the last, he will be as earnest for the privileges of the natives as any man, being one himself. This is all that was done while I was there. What the event will be I know not, but I conceive they do this to delay time till the western forces come up (who have done much mischief, and have taken *Castlemaine*) or else the *Scotch* have given them in the north some great overthrow, and are marching hither. My *Lord President confesses things that I dare not trust to this letter*. Letters from my Lord *Northumberland* certify, that there are 5 royal ships coming for the defence of the *Irish*; yea, and 30 more making ready, besides money, and all ammunition. My L. *George Digby* is fled into *France*. My Troop is quartered at *Ballybowra* charge free. *Henesey* has not dealt like a gentleman with me, and my Lord President assures me he was training some of the rebels companies, so that I have made *Hodge Power* my Lieutenant, who behaves himself as well as any in the army.——————I humbly beg your Lordship's blessing for my wife, who am your Lordship's most humble, obedient, and most dutiful son and servant,

Lismore, 12 o'clock this 10th of *Feb.* *Broghill.*"

Extract of a letter from Lord *Dungarvan* to his father.

—— "The Lord President endeavoured to supply the weakness of his force, by a brave resolution of meeting the enemy, and waited 4 days at *Red Shard* in the open field, where they intended to pass; but they entered *Kilmallock*, where they continued, notwithstanding the Presiden tsent a party of horse in sight of the town to provoke them to fight, at length they encamped at *Ballyhea*. This morning early, though a most bitter day, we marched out again, and waited at the mountain foot till the evening without any *rencounter*, except an alarm

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

which ſeems to be confirmed by original letters from the Earl of *Cork*'s ſons to their father, ſtill preſerved at *Liſmore*, abſtracts of which the reader will find in the annexed notes.

A Trumpeter (ſays *Morrice*) from the *Iriſh* army demanded a parley, accompanied by one *Walſh* a Lawyer; the Preſident, then in company with the Earl of *Cork*'s ſons, ſent to know the reaſon of their coming; who ſaid, they came to ſpeak with the Preſident, about a matter of the greateſt conſequence; being deſired to approach, *Walſh* told the Preſident he muſt ſpeak with him in private, ſome few paces off his men. The other Noblemen knowing *Walſh*, began to expreſs their ſurpriſe at ſeeing a perſon of his parts and education, join with rebels; but *Walſh* replied, they were no rebels, as he would convince them if he had liberty to ſpeak with the L. Preſident in private. Whereupon a party being placed on either ſide of them, while they were upon their private parley, *Walſh* told the Preſident they had the King's commiſſion to aſſiſt him, and for raiſing forces; and that if he might have a ſafe conduct, he would bring it to him under the great ſeal, and ſhew it to him next morning at his own houſe. The Preſident was greatly ſurprized at this meſſage, and aſſuring *Walſh* he ſhould have a ſafe conduct if he brought the commiſſion to him the next day, he diſmiſſed him. Upon informing the Lords of this diſcourſe, Lord *Broghill* ſaid it was but a ſtratagem of

alarm occaſioned by the advancing of 200 of the enemy's horſe upon our out guards, who retired not, but going to meet them, occaſioned their retreat: Upon ſome propoſitions brought from my Lord *Mountgarret* by Mr. *Burget*, the Lord Preſident granted a ſafe conduct for him whom the Lord *Mountgarret* ſhould ſend, who has this night ſent one *Walſh* a Lawyer, with whom the Lord Preſident is in private conference, the particulars whereof I ſhall to morrow know, and by my next ſend your Lordſhip, *&c.*"

of *Muſkery*, to amuſe them. But to their great ſurprize, *Walſh* and the ſame Trumpeter returned again, and produced a large parchment, in which was a very formal commiſſion drawn up, for the Lord *Muſkery* to raiſe 4000 men, with the broad ſeal affixed to it. *St. Leger* having peruſed it, diſmiſſed *Walſh*, and returned to the Lords, declaring that *Muſkery* had really a commiſſion for what he did, and that he would diſmiſs his men and act no farther; ſaying, he would die rather than be a rebel. Whereupon, the Lords all withdrew to their ſeveral homes, only Lord *Broghill* declared, he could not but think it a cheat, as he afterwards found it to be. Notwithſtanding what *Morrice* adds, that the Lord Preſident died ſoon after, by his taking this matter ſo much to heart, yet we find him ſtill active againſt the rebels, as far as his very ſmall force would permit him. But whether this ſtory of Mr. *Morrice* be true or not in all its circumſtances, I find the following articles agreed on between the Preſident and Lord *Mountgarret* in the hand-writing of Lord *Broghill*. *

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Articles agreed on between the Lord Preſident *St. Leger*, and the Lord *Mountgarret*, the 10th of *February* 1641.

I. That the Preſident ſhall retire to ſome convenient place, and diſperſe his forces until further directions from his Majeſty.

II. In the mean time, he nor any by his direction, ſhall not take part, nor join with any forces, in oppoſition to us or our general cauſe; and ſhall wrong no Catholic in his lands or goods, by killing, burning, waſting, or otherways, during the ſaid time, and for the ſpace of one month, after ſuch direction received, and notice thereof given to us.

III.

* MSS. at *Liſmore*.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

III. That the Lord Preſident and his tenants, during his ſaid retirement, ſhall be ſecured from killing, burning, or other detriment by us or any of our adherents, for the ſpace of one month after ſuch direction or notice aforeſaid. After theſe articles were ſigned, the Preſident diſbanded his forces, and not thinking it prudent to ſtay in his own houſe at *Donneraile*, thought proper to retreat to *Cork*.

The *Iriſh* marched to *Buttevant*, an old neſt, ſays *Borlace*, of Abbots, Prieſts and Friers; there the General *Mountgarret* exerciſed his authority, but at ſecond hand, for none but Major *Purcel* had any real command among them *(d)*, notwithſtanding their forces continually increaſed. From *Buttevant* they marched to *Mallow*, and took the *Short-Caſtle* there (as is already related, Vol. I. p. 334) upon articles, which they did not perform: At *Mallow* there aroſe a contention among them, about the ſupream command of the army. The Lord *Roche* and others of *Munſter*, thought they ought to have a General for their own province; but to avoid diſputes among the Lords, they pitched upon *Garret Barry*, and appointed the Lord *Muſkery*, and other great men to be of the council of War. This *Barry* had long ſerved under

* *Cox*, page 95. Vol. II.

(d) Temple ſays, while the *Iriſh* remained about *Mallow*, they conſumed no leſs than 50,000, others ſay 100,000 ſheep, beſides a great quantity of other cattle, all belonging to the *Engliſh*; and ſuch as they could not eat they left in great multitudes ſtinking, to the great annoyance of the country: This was teſtified by the examination of *Henry Champart*, taken before Sir *Robert Meredith*. p. 164.

Mr. *William Jephſon* raiſed 200 foot and 26 horſe, and alſo furniſhed 60 of the foot with horſe, which the Lord Preſident in a letter to the Earl of *Ormond* calls dragoons.*

* Vid. *Carte*'s letters.

under the King of *Spain*, and was reputed to be a good old ſoldier. * (*e*). Charles I. A. D. 1641.

General *Barry* for ſome time hovered about *Cork*, but did nothing worth notice, whilſt others of them preyed about *Liſmore*, and ſummoned the caſtle (*f*) (then defended by the Lord *Broghill*) to ſurrender.

* *Borlace.* The

(*e*) On the 15th of *Feb.* 1641-2 a party of Lord *Roche*'s men, joined by ſeveral of *Mac-Donough*'s, aſſailed Mr. *Clayton*'s caſtle near *Mallow*, and employed 10 maſons in making a breach in the wall, they having no battering cannon. The ward conſiſted only of 24 men, who made ſo brave a defence, that they killed 200 of the enemy and 4 maſons. The *Iriſh* Serjeant Major ſet fire to a great barn near the caſtle, in order to ſmother the ward; but it turned out much to their advantage, for it being in the night, the flame blazed ſo bright, that the beſieged did not miſplace a ſingle ſhot, ſo that beſides killing the above number, they wounded 140 more; a breach being at length made, the enemy entered it, over-powering the weak gariſon, and put them all to the ſword. The ſame night a cannon ball was fired from this caſtle into Mr. *Betteſworth*'s houſe in *Mallow*, where Lord *Roche* and *Mac-Donough* were quartered; the ball paſſed clear through the houſe, almoſt over their heads, and killed one of their men, which obliged them to ſhift their quarters. From an original letter of L. *Barrymore* to L. *Cork*, *Feb.* 17, 1641-2.

In the ſame letter Lord *Barrymore* adds, the *Iriſh* offered him to be General; but ſays he, I will firſt take an offer from my brother *Dungarvan* to be Hangman General at *Youghal*. Upon this the *Iriſh* threatened to deſtroy his houſe at *Caſtle-Lyons*, which he ſent them word he would defend while one ſtone of it ſtood upon another, and deſired them to trouble him no more with their offers, for he was reſolved to live and die a faithful ſubject to the *Engliſh* Crown. MS. at *Liſmore*.

(*f*) This attempt is thus related by the young L. *Broghill*, in a letter to his father.

My moſt noble Lord,

" Yeſterday morning I had intelligence that two colours of the enemy were on this ſide *Ballyduff*, killing and rifling all the *Engliſh*, which made me draw out 30 foot and 30 horſe, with Captain *Brodrick* who would needs accompany me. When I came to *Ballygarron* I eſpied two troops of horſe, and advanced towards them, which when they ſaw, they ſent

Charles I. A. D. 1641. The Government of *Bandon* was committed to the Lord *Kinalmeaky*, who took poſſeſſion of it, on

two light horſe down a glin towards the river to call up their foot, and their horſe retired into a lane; thereupon I made a ſtand, and would have had our muſketeers to have poured in upon them, and made them come into good ground to have charged them with my horſe; but before we could effect this, there came up to their horſe a body of 800 foot well armed with pike and gun, and alſo a troop of 60 horſe out of a wood; we ſtaid till the foot came within muſket ſhot at random, and then I retreated ſome 100 paces to a good plot of ground to have drawn their horſe from their foot; but they advanced towards us all together, which made Captain *Brodrick*, *Hodge Power* and I, think it beſt to retreat, but firſt we made a ſtand of half a quarter of an hour, and gave them a flouriſh with our trumpet, which done we came as ſoft as foot could fall to *Liſmore*, which they ſent me word they would lye in this night, but I will never believe them till I ſee it, nor care for them when they are here. *Liſmore, Feb.* 17, 1641-2."

In a letter to his brother the Lord *Dungarvan*, he ſays, " that Mr. *Richard Butler* with 4 colours had paſſed the *Blackwater*, that he had ſent out ſome ſcouts to know who they were, who were drawn in ſo far, that Mr. *Robert Downing*, Mr. *Jones*, and ſome others, with 12 muſketeers, went to bring off the ſcouts. An *Iriſh* Captain *Fennel* advanced to challenge any Cavalier, upon which *Jones* went up to him and they let fly at each other; *Jones* charged him with his ſword, but the other retreated to the foot, and one of the troopers let fly and killed his horſe; Mr. *Downing* ſeconded *Jones*, who eſpying 3 ſhot in ambuſh called him back; as he wheeled about he was ſhot mortally and fell, which when the foot ſaw they all ran away except Mr. *Jones*, who notwithſtanding the approach of all the enemy's forces, took *Downing* in his arms, being not yet dead, and ſtrove to put him on horſeback; the enemy firing faſt prevented his being carried off. L. *Broghill* ſent out a trumpet for the corpſe, but they anſwered he was not yet dead; next morning they ſent in the body. L. *Broghill* ſays, that when he was ſhot he was 200 yards from the enemy, and although he had armour on, the ball paſſed through his body, and adds that it was his father's old Fowler, *Travers*, that ſhot him. *Feb.* 20, MS. at *Liſmore*.

His Lordſhip's next letter informs his father, that he had drawn the horſe troop and foot company quartered at *Liſmore* into the caſtle, and turned out all the Papiſts. Yeſternight the enemy took *Ballyanchor*, and moſt inhumanly butchered *Croker*, and 4 or 5 with him, whom they hanged at the gate

of

on the 12th of *Jan.* 1641-2, the rebels having driven away all the cattle within two miles of the town. On the 15th he muſtered all the townſmen, and found the place in great want of powder and other neceſſaries; he had ſcarce come to his government, when he had intelligence that the *Iriſh* were aſſembling in *Carbery*, and that the Lord *Muſkery*, *Mac-Carty Reagh*, *O-Donovan*, and *O-Sullevan* had ſeveral meetings on the occaſion. * Before his arrival, the *Iriſh* had ſpoiled *Iniſkeene*, *Caſtletown*, and *Nuceſtown*, and ſo diſtreſſed the *Engliſh* at *Cloghnikelty*, that they were forced to fly to *Bandon* for protection, it being then the only walled town in thoſe parts. The *Engliſh* all round the country were robbed and ſpoiled, and their cattle carried away into *O-Crowly's* country, and *Muſkery*; ſome of which the Lord *Clancarty* obliged the *Iriſh* to ſend back, and although they were paid for bringing them, they were again carried off in a night or two. Theſe hardſhips made all the *Engliſh* flock into *Bandon*, having very little left; but to curb theſe inſolencies, Lord *Kinal-*

Charles I. A.D. 1641.

* MS. Letter of L. *Kinalmeaky*, at *Liſmore*.

of the houſe. That Mr. *Butler* had ſent him a meſſage to inform him, that ſince the Lord Preſident had retreated, finding their power to be too ſtrong, he wiſhed him to follow his example to avoid blood-ſhed, and that he ſhould have liberty to retire where he pleaſed, with fair and honourable quarter. Lord *Broghill* anſwered, no man ſhould be an example to him to do an action that he neither thought honeſt or noble; and that for quarter he never knew what the word meant, and vowed to God to live or bury himſelf in the ruins of that place. The meſſenger then told him the aſſault would be given in a quarter of an hour, but his Lordſhip directly hung out his flag of defiance. The ſame night they gave many falſe alarms but no aſſault, every thing within being ready to receive them. He concludes with telling his father, that he expects to be attacked every hour, but that they ſhall find by dear bought experience how difficult a place that was to be taken, and that he would never yield it while he had one drop of blood. This letter is dated *Feb.* 24.*

* MS.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

meaky mounted ſome troops of dragoons, with whom he haraſſed the enemy, and brought in ſeveral rebels whom he cauſed to be executed. Notwithſtanding, they ſtill aſſembled in great numbers in woods, rocks and inacceſſible places. Lord *Muſkery* on his ſide alſo, executed ſeveral of the common *Iriſh* for thieving, and ſent ſome of the *Kinalmeaky* thieves to *Bandon*, where they met with their deſerts. The townſmen aſſiſted to fortify the place, in the beſt manner they could; they planked all the towers of the town, and mounted ſome cannon upon the walls, and put the portculliſes in good order. The place was filled with people, who flocked into it from all parts of the weſt of the county, among whom were above 1000 diſtreſſed women and children. The journeymen and ſervants, who were then the chief ſtrength of the town, being quite wearied out with continual watching and exerciſe, began to quit it by little and little, and having no work, were in a ſtarving condition; ſo that they went to *Cork* and *Kingſale*, where they were received as ſoldiers and had pay. And yet the town diſburſed 40*l.* a week to ſupport four foot companies, and raiſed a voluntary troop who ſubſiſted themſelves, and beſides diſburſed 120 *l.* for gun-powder. * On the 18th of *February*, the rebels came in a great body to aſſault *Bandon*, headed by *Mac-Carty Reagh*, and made their approaches near the town wall. The Lord *Kinalmeaky* ſallied out with 200 foot and 60 horſe, and charged them; upon which, a ſevere conflict enſued; the *Bandonian* foot attacked them briſkly in front, and the horſe did the ſame in the rear, and ſoon routed them. The *Iriſh* had 105 ſlain, whereof five were Gentlemen of note and leaders; great numbers of them were wounded. He took 14 priſoners, whom he directly executed by martial law, at the town gate; commiſſions being

* MS. at *Liſmore*.

ing ſent for this purpoſe by the Lords Juſtices to Lord *Cork* (*g*), the Earl of *Barrymore* and others, *Jan.* 21. All their arms were brought into the town, and two waynes drawn by oxen with proviſions, which he beſtowed among the ſoldiers; what was very remarkable, not one *Engliſhman* was killed in this ſally. This account is taken from a copy of a letter of Lord *Cork*, to the Earl of *Warwick*, who adds, "And now the boy has blooded himſelf upon them: I hope that God will ſo bleſs him and his Majeſty's forces, that as I now write but of the killing of an hundred, I ſhall ſhortly write of the killing of thouſands. For their unexampled cruelty hath bred ſuch deſires of revenge in us, that every man hath laid aſide all compaſſion, and is as bloody in his deſires againſt them, as they have been in their execution againſt us." Charles I. A. D. 1641.

Youghall was maintained by the Earl himſelf with forces, to whom he gave conſtant pay. In a letter to the Lord *Goring*, among other particulars, his Lordſhip ſays, "to prevent the yielding

(*g*) In a letter from the Lords Juſtices to Lord *Cork*, with commiſſions of martial law for the execution of the rebels, They return him thanks for his care of *Youghal*, which poſt they depend will be kept by him for the landing of the ſupplies, which they expect out of *England* for *Munſter*: They alſo thank the Earl of *Barrymore* for his faithful, noble, and courageous carriage, and for his putting 100 *Engliſh* into his caſtle of *Shandon*, near *Cork*: They alſo thank Lord *Cork* for ſupplying the Preſident with 500 *l.* and for paying the ſoldiers weekly quartered at *Youghal*, and are glad that *Cork* was in ſo good a condition of ſtrength and defence as his Lordſhip writes it to be in. Signed,

W. Parſons, J. Borlace, Ormond and Oſſory, C. Lambert, J. Temple, Robert Meredith, &c. MS. at *Liſmore*.

In a 2d letter from the ſame, they thank Lord *Cork* for his hiring a ſhip at *Youghal*, for the relief of *Duncannon* fort, which the Governor was for want of proviſion going to abandon. Lord *Cork* was anſwerable for 90 *l.* a month to the men, as alſo for victualing the veſſel, &c.

Charles I. A. D. 1641.

up this town to the rebels, as weak and infirm as I am, I am commanded hither; and I have brought with me, for my guard, 1000 foot, and 60 horſe, which I have here with me in defence of this poor weak town, where the *Iriſh* are three to one of the *Engliſh*; and if it ſhould be loſt, all the hope and retreat of the *Engliſh* in the province is gone. And God willing, I will be ſo good a *Conſtable* to *the King my Maſter*, as I will die in the defence thereof; although I have no great hope to defend it, yet we will beſtir ourſelves like *Engliſhmen*." He dated this letter on twelfth-day about mid-night, after an heavy and ſorrowful *Chriſtmas*. A few days after his Lordſhip wrote again to the Lord *Goring*, ſolliciting ſupplies, declaring the very great danger the place was in, and if the ſtate of *England* did not ſpeedily help them he ſays, they ſhall all be buried alive. *(h)* In *Feb.* Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, *(i)* with his regiment landed at *Youghall*, which conſiſted of 1000 foot, whoſe arrival gave the *Engliſh* new life and courage; altho' they

(h) The ſuperſcription of this letter was for his Majeſty's ſpecial ſervice. To the Right Hon. *George* Lord *Goring*, Vice-Chamberlain to the King's Majeſty, and one of his Highneſs's moſt Honourable Privy Council at Court. In all haſte, haſte, poſt-haſte, haſte.

(i) The proclamation againſt the rebels did not arrive in *Ireland* till Sir *Charles Vavaſor* landed in *Youghal*, who brought it over. MS. at *Liſmore*.

The arrival of this regiment greatly heartened the *Engliſh* at *Youghal*, for among their other wants that of fuel was none of the leaſt, as they had no coal from *Wales* of a long time, and the river was ſo commanded by the rebels, that no wood could come down.

The *Iriſh* planted three pieces of cannon on *Pill-town* land to block up the harbour, which guns they had from *Waterford* ſince the revolt of that place, ſo that Sir *Charles Vavaſor* landed with no ſmall difficulty. About this time Lord *Inchiquin* and Mr. *William Jephſon* arrived at *Cork*, with horſes and arms for 2 troops. Printed letter by order of parliament, dated at *Youghal*, *Feb.* 28, 1641-2.

they brought neither money nor arms, yet were a great ſcourge to the rebels, who now gave out that they would never have gone into action, but they were fully aſſured, neither his Majeſty, nor the Parliament would ſupply *Ireland*, with men or ammunition; but having now ſeen the contrary, they began to grow deſperate, doing all the ſpoil and damage they poſſibly could with fire and ſword. The very day Sir *Charles* landed, they executed eight *Engliſh* tenants of the Earl of *Cork*; and bound an *Engliſh* woman's hands behind her and buried her alive; as Lord *Cork* (in a letter to the Earl of *Warwick*, dated the 25th of *February*) writes; who adds, that the cruelties they exerciſe upon the *Engliſh* Proteſtants, are ſo many, and ſo unchriſtian like, that they are unexpreſſible. * (*k*) Charles I. A. D. 1641.

To ſtop this torrent, the Lord Preſident again raiſed a regiment of foot, and two troops of horſe, and did all he could to prepare for his defence;

* MS. at *Liſmore*.

(*k*) In the ſame letter Lord *Cork* ſays, "Before this rebellion, my revenue, beſides my houſes, demeſnes, parks, and other royalties, did yield me 50 *l.* a day rent. I do vow unto your Lordſhip that I have not now 50 *d.* a week coming in to me, ſo as I fear I muſt come a begging to you to allow me to be one of your Beadeſmen.—But God's will be done, to whom I am thankful for granting me patience to undergo theſe great afflictions and loſſes.—My Lord, when my Son *Dungarvan* obtained a troop of horſe, it was more for ornament than benefit; but now our lands being waſted it muſt be for his ſubſiſtance. My younger ſons *Kinalmeaky* and *Broghill* are in a worſe condition, for although each of them have 100 horſe which I have hitherto paid, I am forced now to make it my humble ſuit to your Lordſhip, to move the Lord Lieutenant that they may be taken into his Majeſty's pay, for the horſes and men are very good, well ſeaſoned, and acquainted with the ſervice. I am confident that the Counteſs of *Denbigh* will join with you for her ſon *Kinalmeaky*, and that the Earl of *Suffolk* and Lord *Howard*, with their friends will co-operate alſo." From an orig. copy in his own hand, at *Liſmore*.

Charles I. A. D. 1641. and indeed he had no leſs than reaſon, for the rebels being very numerous, intended to beſiege *Cork*, *Kingsale*, and *Bandon*, at one and the ſame time. In order to this, Mr. *Long*, who was high Sheriff of the county, formed a camp at *Bellgooly*, where he was joined by *Mac-Fineen*'s brother, well known by the name of Capt. *Sugane*, who marched from *Kerry* through *Muſkery*, and *Carbery*, to the camp. About this time *Dermot ni Giack*, from *Littergorman*, marched to *Kilgobban* caſtle, on the river *Bandon*, and took it by ſurprize.

1642. The *Iriſh* camp continued at *Bellgooly* all the winter, being ſupplied with neceſſaries by the *Romaniſts* of *Kingsale*. At length on the 25th of *April*, 45 men of the Lord *Baltinglaſs*'s company, landed at *Kingsale*, and brought with them eight barrels of gun-powder, 6 of which were ſent to *Bandon*, guarded by a troop of *Bandonians*, who fell into an ambuſcade of the *Iriſh*; but the *Kingſale* troop, who had only juſt left them, returned very ſeaſonably to their aſſiſtance, and between them they killed 80 of the rebels, and then each troop returned to its quarters. The next day the camp of *Bellgooly* was diſſolved, and moſt of the ſoldiers went to reinforce the blockade of *Cork*, * which was inveſted on the S. ſide by General *Barry* and Lord *Muſkery*, who expected Lord *Roche* and others to do the like on the N. ſide; but to prevent it the Lord Preſident, who was then ſhut up in the city, ſent the Earl of *Inchiquin*, and Colonel *Jephſon* with the two *Engliſh* troops lately landed, into *Orrery*, and *Roche*'s country, where they had the good fortune to relieve the caſtle of *Rathgogan*, to take *Ballyhea*, and kill 200 of the rebels on the 27th of *February*.

Sir *Charles Vavaſor* was ordered to *Cork* to reinforce the Lord Preſident, who was at this time in

* *Cox*, V. II. p. 96.

in a very ill ſtate of health. † On the 13th of *April*, the Lord *Muſkery*, who had kept his camp at *Rochfort*'s town, within three miles of *Cork*, cauſed a party of his army to chaſe the *Engliſh* ſcouts into the very ſuburbs; after which in a bravado, they made a ſtand; whereupon the Lord *Inchiquin*, Colonel *Vavaſor*, and other Officers obtained the Preſident's leave to ſally with 300 foot, and 2 troops of horſe, and purſued the enemy to the camp, which conſiſted of 36 colours, who now began to pack up their baggage; the *Engliſh* chaſed them 3 miles, routed the whole army, and took all their equipages and carriages, of which Lord *Muſkery*'s armour, tent and trunks were part. Capt. *Sugane* and 200 of the rebels were ſlain, the *Engliſh* retired without the loſs of a man. About this time the L. Preſident was conſtrained to ſeize 4000*l.* belonging to Sir *Robert Tynte*, which he was tranſporting to *England*, to preſerve the army from diſbanding. Except *Cork*, *Youghall*, *Kingſale* and *Bandon*, every other town in the province was now poſſeſſed by the rebels. The only perſons of the *Romiſh* party, which continued loyal to the crown in this county were, the Lord Viſcount *Kilmallock*, Sir *Andrew Barret*, and *Edmund Fitz-Gerald* of *Ballymarter*, commonly called the Seneſchal of *Imokilly*, by whoſe care and countenance, joined with the Earl of *Barrymore*'s, *Imokilly* was kept in ſubjection, and the paſſage between *Cork* and *Youghal** preſerved. After the rebels had quitted *Cork*, they marched into the county of *Limerick*, and made themſelves maſters of that town, where they found much artillery and ammunition, § and did not return into this county

Charles I. A. D. 1642.

† Letter to the Lord Lieutenant from the Lord Preſident. MS. Sir *R. Cox.* * Letter of the Lord Preſident to the Lord Lieutenant. § *Carte*'s Hiſt. Vol. I. p. 341.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. ty untill the *Auguſt* following. During which time, the *Engliſh* began to take breath, and in ſome ſort recover their loſſes.

In *April* the gariſon of *Bandon* took the caſtle of *Downdaniel*, and killed 100 rebels at the caſtle of *Poulnalong*, which yielded to Captain *Adderley*, a conſiderable booty being taken in both caſtles. *Patrick Roche Fitz-Richard* of *Poulnalong*, was a member of Parliament, and had been a long time in rebellion. On the 4th of *May* they took the ſtrong caſtle of *Cariganaſs*, and that of *Kilgoban* was found diſerted by the warders *.

March 2d, all *Condon*'s country was burned by the Lord Preſident's forces, which were but 1500 foot, and 300 horſe, and the caſtle of *Curbeagh* was taken. From thence he marched into the county of *Waterford*, and burned the country from *Liſmore* to *Dungarvan*. In this expedition he was attended by Lord *Dungarvan*, Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Sir *Edward Denny*, Sir *John Brown*, Sir *William Courtney* and ſeveral others, who with their ſervants, attendants, and a great part of the army were lodged and entertained at *Liſmore* caſtle †, with 300 horſe.

On the 10th of *May*, the Lords *Barrymore* and *Dungarvan* with their troops, went in purſuit of the *Condons*, a party of whom ſheltered themſelves in the caſtle of *Ballymac Patrick* (now *Careyſville*,) upon which they ſent for two pieces of ordnance to *Caſtle-Lyons*, which took up 6 hours. A party of the enemy from the north ſide of the *Blackwater*, forded over cloſe under the caſtle in order to relieve it, but they were drove back by ſome *Engliſh* muſqueteers, upon which they retreated to a hill on the other ſide of the river. The *Engliſh* plied the ſpike holes of the caſtle ſo cloſe with their pieces, that the cannon was drawn down within muſket

* *Cox*, Vol. II. part 3. † MSS. at *Liſmore*.

muſket ſhot of the caſtle, from whence the batte- Charles I.
ry was continued till 6 in the evening, the breach A. D.
being wide enough for a carriage to drive through 1642.
it. Upon which the enemy on the other ſide, ſent a party to fire *Fermoy* and *Carickabrick*, while 40 *Engliſh* horſe were in purſuit of 60 of theirs, who made no ſtand, hoping to draw off the beſiegers, who ſoon after took the caſtle, in which was the Lord *Barrymore*'s great aunt, with 100 women and children, and about 60 rebels, 51 of whom were executed on the ſpot, the reſt being killed in the attack. This, ſays Lord *Barrymore*, § was the firſt ſucceſsful attempt of the *Engliſh* in thoſe parts.

On the 19th of *May*, Colonel *Brocket* landed at *Kingſale*, upon which the caſtle of *Mount-Long* was deſerted by the *Iriſh*. On the 25th the caſtle of *Ballincolly* was taken by the Lord Preſident's forces, and on the 29th the caſtles of *Kilbritton* and *Colemain* were taken by the *Bandonians*, who placed gariſons therein.

The northern part of the county was greatly protected by Sir *Philip Perceval*, who had in it ſeveral ſtrong caſtles, in which he placed gariſons, *viz.* *Liſcarol*, *Annagh*, *Walſheſtown*, *Temple-Conilla*, and *Ballincurry*, which laſt being without the line, and having been taken by the *Iriſh* and recovered again, he cauſed it to be demoliſhed. His caſtle of *Ballinageeragh* was attacked in *April* this year, by a ſtrong party of *Iriſh*, but it was relieved by Capt. *Jephſon* and Lieut. *Downing*. *Liſcaroll* was defended by Capt. *Raymond*, and *Annagh* by one *Fiſher*, both Stewards to Sir *Philip*. He alſo placed gariſons in his caſtle of *Loghort* in this county, at *Caſtlewarden* in the county of *Kildare*, and in another caſtle defended by Mr. *Richard Stokes*, in the county of *Tipperary*. *

In

§ Letter to E. of *Cork*. * Hiſt. of the houſe of *Ivery*.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. In *July* Lord *Broghill* beat the rebels at *Cappoquin*, which was the firſt pitched battle fought in *Munſter*, ſince the rebellion began. Soon after the Lord *Barrymore* took *Cloghlea* caſtle, on the *Funcheon* near *Killworth*, which was the inheritance of Sir *Richard Fleetwood*, who admitted Sir *Arthur Hyde* to keep it; but *Condon*, whoſe anceſtors it had belonged to, took it from him by ſurprize, and *Mitchels-town* was alſo reduced *.

The caſtle of *Rathbarry* in the weſt of this county, now *Caſtle-Freke*, was bravely defended, from the 14th of *February* to the 18th of *October* following, by its owner *Arthur Freke*, Eſq; being the greateſt part of that time, either blocked up or beſieged by the *Iriſh* of *Carbery*. At length Sir *Charles Vavaſor* and Captain *Jephſon* marched to its relief, and conducted Mr. *Freke* and his ſmall gariſon ſafe to *Bandon*, having firſt ſet fire to the caſtle and its offices. On the 14th of *February* the rebels took the caſtles of *Dundeedy* and *Dunowen*, not far from *Rathbarry* †.

On the 2d of *July* the Lord Preſident *St. Leger* died at his houſe in *Doneraile*. The diſtractions between the King and parliament every day increaſing, very little aſſiſtance was to be expected from *England*, which ſo troubled his ſpirits, and fixed ſo deep an impreſſion on his mind, that it threw him into the diſorder of which he died; as long as he had health he was as active as the meaneſt Officer of the army, doing, ſays *Borlace* the duty of a private ſoldier, as well as that of a careful General. A little before his death, he wrote a moſt pathetic letter to the Earl of *Leiceſter*, Lord Lieutenant, concerning the affairs of this province, and his utter deteſtation of the rebels remonſtrance (ſent him after a motion made for a ceſſation) which he

* *Borlace.* † Ibid.

he would have backed with puniſhing their inſolencies, had he been enabled ſo to do. (*l*) Charles I. A. D. 1642.

The Lords Juſtices upon his death, made choice of Lord *Inchiquin* to ſucceed him, who had married his daughter, and who, during his life time had been very active againſt the rebels. The troubles increaſing in *England*, the appointing of a new Lord Preſident was neglected there, ſo that he continued in the government, and managed affairs ſometimes for the King, and at other times for the parliament, as his own and the *Engliſh* intereſt here in thoſe diſtracted times required. The Earl of *Barrymore* had likewiſe a ſhare in the government of this province in civil matters, but for martial affairs Lord *Inchiquin* was the ſole director. (*m*)

The

(*l*) On the 3d of *July* the Earl of *Cork* acquainted the Lords Juſtices by letters of the Lord Preſident's death, whereupon they appointed the Lords *Barrymore* and *Inchiquin* Commiſſioners for the government of the province, the later to command the army, as was (ſay they) formerly thought fit by the late Lord Preſident.

In their letter to the Earl of *Cork* they deſired him, as far as his indiſpoſition would give him leave, to aſſiſt them with his advice and council: They return thanks to Lord *Broghill* for his ſucceſs againſt the rebels in the county of *Waterford*, and bringing off Sir *Richard Oſborne*: And they ſent a cuſtodiam of all *Mac-Carty Reagh*'s lands to the Lord *Kinalmeaky*, From the original letter.

In another letter they deſire the Earl of *Cork*, as *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Cork* and *Waterford*, to hold quarter ſeſſions to indict all the principal rebels in thoſe two counties of high treaſon, which was done accordingly, and all the original bills of indictment are preſerved in *Liſmore* caſtle.

(*m*) *Ludlow* ſays, that the King gave the Preſidentſhip of *Munſter*, vacant by the death of Sir *William St. Leger*, to the Lord *Muſkery*, an *Iriſh* rebel; which (ſays he) the Lord *Inchiquin*, ſon-in-law to Sir *William*, ſolliciting for, and claiming a right to it, took ſo ill, that the Lord *Broghill* eaſily brought him to declare for the Parliament, who thereupon made him their Preſident of this province: In this capacity he performed many conſiderable ſervices againſt the *Iriſh*, taking great

Charles I. A.D. 1642. The Earl of *Cork*, with the assistance of his sons the Lords *Dungarvan*, *Broghill*, *Kinalmeaky*, and *Barrymore*, held quarter-sessions of the peace at *Youghall*, in which the principal rebels were indicted of high-treason. (*n*) The regiments sent over from *England* under the command of Sir *Charles Vavasor*, Sir *John Pawlet*, and Sir *William Ogle*, for the relief of this province, were so lessened by sickness and hardships, that in the month of *August* they were not able, out of the three regiments, to draw 1200 men fit for service into the field.

When the rebellion broke out, there were in the whole province but 400 foot, *viz.* the President's, Lord *Baltinglass*'s, Captain *Philip Wenman*'s, and Captain *Charles Price*'s companies of 100 men each, and but 72 horse, the Lord President's 60 carbineers, and the Provost Marshal Capt. *William Peasley's* 12. The President raised 1000 foot more, and the Lords *Broghill*, *Kinalmeaky*, Sir *Piercy Smith*, and Captain *Brodrick*, raised 100 men each. There were 200 horse raised in *England*, the command of which, being 2 troops, were given to the Earl of *Inchiquin* and Capt. *William Jephson*. The Earl of *Barrymore*, the Lords *Kinalmeaky*

great store of plunder from them, and not sparing his own relations, but if he found them faulty, hanging them up without distinction. Having assembled an army he marched towards *Cashel*, stormed the cathredral, and put 3000 Priests and Gentry, who had retired into it with their best effects, to the sword, and took the Priests from under the altar. Of such force, says *Ludlow*, is ambition, when it seizes upon the minds of men. *Ludlow*'s memoirs, vol. I. p. 105.

(*n*) The principal persons indicted were, the Lords *Roche*, *Mountgarret*, *Ikerin*, *Muskery*, *Dunboyn* and *Castle-Connel*, with the son and heir of the Lord *Caher*, *Purcell* Baron of *Loghmoe*, *Richard Butler* of *Kilcash*, Esq;. Except the Lords *Roche* and *Muskery*, the others all lived out of this county, but were found in actual rebellion in it; besides, there were a great number of other gentlemen, to the amount of 1100 in all, indicted in the county.

Kinalmeaky and *Broghill* raiſed each of them troops of 60 horſe, and Lord *Dungarvan* 100 horſe, which they maintained for a long time on their own charge *. (o) Charles I. A. D. 1642.

On *Tueſday* 20th of *Auguſt*, the *Iriſh* army under General *Barry*, returned into this county, compoſing a body of 7000 foot, and 500 horſe, with a good train of artillery, which they took at *Limerick*; and among the reſt, one battering piece of ſo large a bore, that it was drawn by 25 yoke of oxen. † With this force, they attacked the caſtle of *Liſcaroll*,

* MSS. at *Liſmore*. † *Carte*'s life of *Ormond*, p. 343.

(o) The Earl of *Cork*, in a letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in *England*, dated *Aug.* 25, 1642, ſays, "That when the rebellion ſpread itſelf into this province, by the courſes the late Earl of *Strafford* had taken, the greateſt part of the *Engliſh* and Proteſtants in it were deprived of their arms, and debarred from having any powder in their houſes; and the King's magazines were ſo weakly furniſhed, that in a manner they were empty. That the Earl of *Barrymore* was the oldeſt Colonel in this province, and though his lands and revenues were deſtroyed, yet he raiſed and paid a troop of horſe for the King's ſervice, and maintained 200 foot at his own charge, having nothing but what he fought for, and had lately hanged 43 notable rebels for a breakfaſt. He wiſhed that he had a regiment beſtowed upon him, that the 5000 foot, and 500 horſe, with money and ammunition which the Parliament long ſince ordered to be tranſported hither, might be haſtened, for had they come ſooner the loſs of *Limerick* would have been prevented; the cannon of which place had ſerved them to reduce all the caſtles in that county, except that of *Loughgir*, defended for the Earl of *Bath*, and his own caſtle of *Aſkeaton* (wherein he maintained 100 men ſince the breaking out of the rebellion) which was then beſieged by 4000 *Iriſh*, and in great danger of being loſt. He adds, that the forces maintained by him, and commanded by his ſons, have deſtroyed above 3000 of the rebels ſince the inſurrection: That he was forced to ſell his plate to pay the ſoldiers. I have, ſays he, "with a free heart and a liberal hand ſpent all that I have, and am able to do no more, I grieve not at my own loſſes or wants, but to ſee thoſe ſeaſoned and well diſciplined companies to be without cloaths or pay afflicts me to the ſoul."

Charles I. A. D. 1642.

roll, defended by Sir *Philip Perceval*'s ſervants; the importance of the line, which was preſerved by Sir *Philip*'s caſtles, was now plainly diſcovered. It extended ſeveral miles through a moraſs, which nothing but the ſeaſon of the year, and a very dry ſummer could have rendered practicable, to men or horſes; and which was ſtill impaſſable to any wheel carriage. This obliged the *Iriſh* to diſmount all their cannon, and to lay them in hollow timbers, in which they dragged them through the mire, with wonderful difficulty, and ſuch a loſs of time, as proved fatal to them in the iſſue. From the important ſituation of this place, upon the firſt entrance of the enemy into this country, in the beginning of the year, they were obliged to make a turn out of the direct road, and to march over the mountains in *Roche*'s country, a paſſage extremely difficult, by reaſon of the woods and bogs with which they were then covered, and ſo leave thoſe caſtles behind them, on their advance to the ſiege of *Cork*; by which error they ſuffered much, the country being awed by theſe gariſons, and their convoys continually intercepted. To correct their former miſtake, they beſieged *Liſcaroll*; the place was ſtrong both by nature and art, which I have already deſcribed, Vol. I. p. 325; and to add further to its ſtrength, Sir *Philip Perceval* † ſurrounded the whole by a ſtrong covered way, well flanked and palliſadoed, according to the modern ſtile of fortification. Before the great gate of the caſtle he erected a ravelin; and on the oppoſite ſide caſt up a very ſtrong intrenchment, in the nature of a crown work, which took up a large extent of ground, and preſerved the caſtle and proviſions of the gariſon; by all which, it was rendered ſo defenceable, that the Earl of *Inchiquin*, in a letter to Sir *Philip*, then in *England*, affirmed it to be the ſtrongeſt place in the province; and

† *Penes Comit. de Egmont.*

and this was verified by the defence it made, which was ſo vigorous, that after the utmoſt efforts of the enemy's army, it at laſt ſurrendered upon honourable conditions on *Friday*, *Sept.* the 2d, having ſuſtained a ſiege of 13 days with the utmoſt bravery and reſolution. Charles I. A. D. 1642.

The obſtinate reſiſtance of this caſtle, and that of *Annagh*, belonging to Sir *Philip Perceval*, gave time to Lord *Inchiquin* to aſſemble his forces diſperſed into different quarters, proviſions being very ſcarce, by which means he took the field, and on the 3d of *Sept.* came up with the *Iriſh*, at *Liſcaroll*. His army at moſt, did not amount to 2000 foot and 400 horſe, but with theſe he engaged the *Iriſh*, conſiſting of near 7000 foot and 500 horſe; this battle was fought in a plain field, to the W. of the caſtle. In the *Iriſh* army were the Lords *Roche*, *Muſkery*, *Ikerin*, *Dunboyn*, *Caſtleconnel*, and *Brittas*; with General *Barry*, and Captain *Oliver Stephenſon*, grandſon to him who did ſignal ſervice in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time, againſt the Earl of *Deſmond*. In the *Engliſh* army were the Lords *Barrymore*, *Dungarvan*, *Kinalmeaky*, and *Broghill*; with Mr. *Francis Boyle*, afterwards Lord *Shannon*, all ſons to the Earl of *Cork*. The *Iriſh* foot were in three equal bodies; the right wing was poſted near a fortification, they had made on an hill well manned with ſhot; their left was near the caſtle, within half muſket-ſhot of another work, wherein their artillery was planted, as a guard to that wing; between theſe, and a little behind ſtood their main body, conſiſting moſtly of pikes; their horſe ſtood together near their right, on the brow of the hill. To draw them from ſuch advantageous ground, Lord *Inchiquin* advanced with a party of horſe, againſt which, they detached ſome ſhot to line the hedges, and upon this occaſion, according to *Carte*, Lord *Kinalmeaky* was killed; Lord *Inchiquin* finding the *Iriſh* were not willing to quit their poſt,

Charles I. A. D. 1642. advanced towards them with all his army, and began the attack with his horſe, which had like to prove fatal, for the firſt ranks wheeling to the rear after firing their carbines, thoſe behind imagining they were beat, began to fall off, and a great confuſion followed; by this accident he was left engaged with the enemy, of whom he killed Captain *Oliver Stephenſon*, and had followed his fate (being hurt in the hand and head) if he had not been timely relieved by Captain *Jephſon*. The enemy's right wing of foot ſeeing this advantage, advanced againſt the *Engliſh* foot, commanded by Col. *Myn*, who drove them back. The horſe being now rallied, made a ſecond attack on thoſe of the enemy, who ſtood firm for a good while, but at laſt fell back and began to fly; upon which all their right wing did the ſame. Sir *Charles Vavaſor* with 600 foot attacked the left wing of the *Iriſh*, and drove them from the fort to a neighbouring bog, where they were followed by their third diviſion. Lord *Inchiquin* having purſued the horſe till they were all diſperſed, was now on the fartheſt part of the bog, where the enemy lay, who were by the foot marching towards it in good order, encompaſſed on all ſides; but his Lordſhip returning, and not knowing their right wing was fled, miſtook his own men for enemies, and cauſed a retreat to be made for near a mile before the error was diſcovered; in which time, they had fled to Sir *William Power*'s bog near *Kilbolane*, where it was impoſſible to follow them, otherwiſe very few would have eſcaped. Lord *Inchiquin* had only 12 men killed in this action, and about 20 wounded, moſt of them horſe; but of the *Iriſh* about 700 were ſlain. There were taken 3 pieces of artillery, 13 pair of colours, 300 muſkets, and 3 barrels of powder, but as no quarter was given, except to Col. *Richard Butler*, ſon to the L. *Ikerin*, (who was the laſt man of the *Iriſh* army that

that retired) and 2 or 3 other Officers, very few priſoners were made. This defeat threw the *Iriſh* into a terrible conſternation; but Lord *Inchiquin*, through the want of ſubſiſtence for his men, was forced to march back to *Mallow*, and diſperſe his army into gariſons. The greateſt loſs the *Engliſh* received was the death of Lord *Kinalmeaky*.* (*p*) His brother Mr. *Francis Boyle*, then a youth of nineteen, narrowly endangered his life, in recovering his body and horſe, both which he brought off from the rebels; and he was buried with military honours, in his father's tomb at *Youghall*. †. Charles I. A. D. 1642.

On the death of Lord *Kinalmeaky*, Sir *Charles Vavaſor* was made Governor of *Bandon*; and ſoon after Col. *Rowland St. Leger*, in whoſe time it happened, that the troops of *Bandon*, and *Kingſale*, had appointed to meet at a day prefixed to take a prey, of which the rebels who were at *Kilcrea* having notice, and thinking the troops were marched out, boldly came to *Bandon*, and took away the cattle that belonged to the town, but the men being only juſt mounted, when this accident happened, they immediately iſſued out, and recovered

* *Carte*, Vol. I. p. 334. † MS. in *Liſmore*.

(*p*) The Earl of *Cork* informed the Marquis of *Ormond* of the death of his ſon *Kinalmeaky*, killed in this battle, for whom he had juſt received commiſſions from his Lordſhip, for the command of a troop of horſe and a company of foot, raiſed, paid and armed by himſelf, ſince the beginning of the rebellion. He requeſts the horſe may be given to his ſon *Dungarvan*, and the foot company to his other ſon *Francis*. He alſo recommends to his Lordſhip's favour the young L. *Barrymore*, his grandſon, whoſe father died on *Mich.* day, leaving a diſtreſſed lady and 4 children, with an encumbered and disjointed eſtate, and all his country waſted; having no other entertainment from his Majeſty than a troop of horſe, which he requeſted for the young Earl, promiſing his Lordſhip, that it ſhould be commanded by ſuch good officers, as ſhould keep it in ſtrength and good order. Dated at *Youghal*, *Oct.* 7, 1642.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. covered the cattle at *Briny* bridge, killing 50 of the *Iriſh* at *Kilmore* bog, without loſing a man. *

The Lord *Forbes* (*q*) with his regiment landed at *Kingsale*, and marched to *Bandon*, where being joined by three *Bandon* companies of foot, and ſome horſe, they marched weſtward. On the 18th of *October* they came to *Cloghnikelty*, where they left two *Scotch* companies and one *Bandon* company to ſecure that town, till their return from *Rathbarry*. But ſoon after they had quitted them, they were attacked by multitudes of *Iriſh* from all ſides; whereupon, Capt. *Robert Grove*, who commanded the *Bandon* company, adviſed to retreat about four miles to their main body, which the *Scots* refuſed, who were ſoon cut to pieces by the *Iriſh*; but *Grove* valiantly made good his retreat to an old *Daniſh* fort in the way to *Roſs*, which he maintained till the reſt of the forces came to his relief, and then they all fell upon the *Iriſh*, and forced them into the Iſland of *Inchidony*, where the tide being in, upwards of 600 of them were drowned; the *Engliſh* returned to *Cloghnikelty* time enough, to relieve a great number of men, women and children, who were impriſoned in the market-houſe, in order to be burned by the *Iriſh*, as a bonefire for joy of the eaſy victory they promiſed

* *Cox*, V. II. p. 113.

(*q*) *Carte* ſays, * That without giving the leaſt notice of his intention to Lord *Inchiquin*, he marched into the country and loſt Capt. *Weldon*, and almoſt all his company at *Cloughnikelty*; a greater loſs than any of the *Engliſh* had before ſuſtained of that kind. He alſo refuſed to aſſiſt Lord *Inchiquin* in an expedition to deſtroy the rebels corn in the county of *Limerick*, and to march to the relief of Sir *Edward Denny*'s caſtle of *Tralee*, then beſieged, but choſe to make preys in the country; and after beſieging the caſtle of Sir *Roger Shagnaſſy*, and burning his town of *Timoleague*, he reimbarked and ſet ſail for the *Shannon*.

* Vol. I. p. 342.

miſed themſelves over the reſt of Lord *Forbes*'s party. † Charles I. A. D. 1642.

Every day afforded freſh inſtances of the ill faith and treachery of the *Iriſh*; the caſtles of *Cloghleigh* and *Coole*, in this county, are examples of their perfidiouſneſs; for to both theſe gariſons *Richard Condon* promiſed quarter and ſafe convoy to *Caſtle-Lyons*; upon which they ſurrendered, and for their credulous faith every one of them were murdered, wounded, or kept priſoners. The gariſon of *Coole* were all ſlain except one man; notwithſtanding they had quarter promiſed them by *Condon*, upon the faith of a Soldier and a Chriſtian. The gariſon conſiſted of 36 of Lord *Barrymore*'s troopers, the perſon who eſcaped had 36 wounds and was left for dead. *(r)* *

Towards the end of the year, Lord *Broghill* and Captain *Jephſon* were added to Lord *Inchiquin*, as Commiſſioners for the Government of this province, by the Lords Juſtices, and to have commands in the army. They were directed to ſpoil all the corn, hay and other proviſions of the enemy they could meet with, (which they could not bring into their gariſons) ſo as to leave them no

 ſubſiſtance.

† *Cox*, Vol. II. p. 113. * Ibid.

(r) About this time Dean *Grey*, and Archdeacon *Byſſe*, who were commiſſioned to inquire into the *Engliſh* loſſes in *Munſter*, died; the former at *Bandon*, and *Byſſe*, who had all the papers and examinations, was murdered by the rebels on the way to *Youghal*. And this, ſays *Cox*, is the true reaſon why there is no full account of the murders and loſſes in *Munſter*. However, the greater part of theſe papers are preſerved among the MSS. of the college library, remaining in the hand writing of the Commiſſioners, from whence a large volume of ſuch matter might be collected; and ſome flagrant ones which happened in this county, may be met with in the above-mentioned Author,* and in *Borlace*'s appendix.

* *Cox* ut ſupr. and p. 96. *Borlace* append. p. 112.

Charles I. A. D. 1642. subsistance. Commissions also came down for L. *Broghill*, Sir *Piercy Smith*, and Captain *Brodrick*, to be Captains of foot companies. In the Lord Justices letters to the Commissioners, they inform them, that their own wants were so great, it was not in their power to afford them the least assistance; but that they hoped a sufficient supply would be sent out of *England*, to put an end to the war. *

In *November* Lord *Inchiquin* being at *Cork* in great distress for want of pay for the army, called a council of war, who came to a resolution to seize on part of the tobacco belonging to the Patentees, of which there were great quantities at *Cork*, *Kingsale*, and *Youghall*, and sell it to subsist the army. §

On the 20th of *February*, for want of supplies, he was obliged to take all the cattle left in the baronies of *Imokilly* and *Barrymore*, and drive them into the garisons of *Cork*, *Kingsale*, and *Youghall*, which left the country in a deplorable condition, and in a little time cut off all markets in the several towns of this county, the country having nothing to supply them. †

1643. During the remaining part of the winter, and following spring, nothing was attempted for want of necessaries; (*s*) but in *May* Lord *Inchiquin* assembled

* Original Letter. § Lord *Inchiquin*'s Letter to Lord *Cork*. † MS. Let.

(*s*) On the 25th of *May* Lord *Inchiquin* writes thus to Lord *Cork*.

"Our present condition falls out now to be more miserably desperate than ever; in regard we have no manner of help or relief amongst our selves, and the provisions we depended upon out of *England* doth fail us, which will put us to a desperate extremity, here being nothing to deliver forth (in this store) on the next pay day.——I request your Lordship to lend or borrow 300 *l.* for victualling those in *Youghal*.——

To-

ſembled the forces at *Buttevant*, conſiſting of 4000 foot and 400 horſe, from whence he detached Lieut. Col. *Story* and Capt. *Bridges* into *Kerry*, in order to forage on the enemy; and on the 28th he ſat down before *Kilmallock*, and ranged about that country to amuſe the *Iriſh*, and hinder their interrupting his detachments, who came off unmoleſted, with a large quantity of cattle and priſoners. On the 28th, the General exchanged with *Patrick Purcell*, Governor of *Kilmallock*, one *Burget* a *Cork* priſoner, for the Lady *Hume* and her ſon then detained there.* In the mean time Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, with another detachment, marched towards *Condon*'s country, and took the caſtle of *Cloghleigh* on the 3d of *June*, after an obſtinate defence of *Condon* the Governor. In this caſtle were about 20 men, 11 women, and 7 children, ſome of which the ſoldiers ſtriped in order to kill them; but were prevented by Major *Howell*, who went to Col. *Vavaſor*, then at *Ballyhindon*, Mr. *Roche*'s houſe, where he had dined that day, and committed them to the care of Capt. *Wind*, who leaving them to a guard of horſe, they ſtripped them again, and fell on them with carbines, piſtols, and ſwords; a cruelty ſo reſented by Sir *Charles*, that he vowed to hang thoſe that commanded the guard, and had certainly done it, had not the next day's action prevented him, which proved to be the moſt conſiderable loſs the *Engliſh* had yet received †. Charles I. A. D. 1643.

For on the 4th of *June*, being *Sunday*, about day break Mr. *Hill* with a ſquadron of horſe, was ſent to ſcout near *Cloghine* and *Caſtle-Grace* in the

* *Borlace.* † Ibid.

To morrow with an heavy heart I ſhall march forth, to linger out a few days in the field, where I am not like to continue ſo long as to enterprize any thing of advantage, for want of proviſions for the men, and money for the officers."

From the original letter.

Charles I. A. D. 1643. county of *Tipperary*, and before it was light, he found himſelf ſurrounded by the enemy's horſe, ſo that he and his men eſcaped with difficulty, and alarming the *Engliſh* at *Cloghleigh*, they immediately ranged in battalia, in two diviſions, in a field near a mountain, on the ſide of which the enemy ſoon appeared, about a mile and a half from the army. Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, who the night before lay at *Caſtle-Lyons*, was ſent for in great haſte, but before he arrived, 200 muſketeers commanded by Captain *Philip Hutton*, and a troop led on by Capt. *Freke*, advanced towards the *Iriſh* about half a mile, and there halted for 2 hours; in the mean time, parties of horſe on both ſides approached each other, with trumpets ſounding a charge. *Chriſtopher Brien*, brother to the Earl of *Inchiquin*, demanded a parley with Quarter-maſter *Page*, and after ſome compliment and diſcourſe they parted, as did afterwards Captain *Richard Fitz-Maurice*, brother to Lord *Kerry*, with Mr. *Brien*. Soon after, notice was given that the enemy was advancing, upon which, Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, who was now arrived, ordered the Captains *Hutton* and *Freke* to retreat to the main body. About this time Sir *Charles* received notice by Captain *Butler*, that his company and Sir *John Brown*'s were advancing from *Mallow*, and were now but a mile and a half from him, and at his diſpoſal. Sir *Charles* having conſulted with his officers, concluded, that ſuch a body of horſe as appeared, could not be without a great body of foot, although they did not as yet come over the hill, ſo that a retreat was reſolved upon, and the carriages were ordered to haſten to *Fermoy* with the cannon, to help to defend that paſs, in caſe he ſhould be hard preſſed; whereupon the army halted to let them proceed, and then drew off towards *Caſtle-Lyons*; the vanguard was led by Lieutenant *King*, the main body by Major *Howell*, the rear by Sir *Charles* himſelf,

and

and behind them was a forlorn hope, commanded by Captain *Pierce Lacy*, Captain *Hutton*, and Lieutenant *Stadbury*, with all the horſe in their rear, who no ſooner had paſſed the *Funcheon*, and recovered the top of the hill, but the enemy's horſe were at their heels. From this hill to *Fermoy* there was a narrow Defilee, well known to both parties; as ſoon as the enemy perceived the *Engliſh* to march though this lane, (except the forlorn hope and the horſe) they charged them in the rear, and ſo preſſed on the horſe, being only 120, that they were forced to fall into the lane among the foot, and put them to the rout. The ordnance was not yet paſſed the *Blackwater*, nor the 2 companies arrived there to defend the paſſage, ſo that the *Engliſh* loſt all their colours, except one pair ſaved by the gallant behaviour of *Dermot O-Grady*, Enſign to Captain *Rowland St. Leger*, as alſo two pieces of cannon. Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, the Captains *Wind* and *Fitz-Maurice*, Lieutenant *King*, Enſign *Chaplain*, and ſeveral others, were made priſoners. Captain *Pierce Lacy* and Captain *George Butler*, the Lieutenants *Walter St. Leger*, *Stadbury*, *Bleſſington* and *Kent*, Enſign *Simmons*, with ſeveral other brave officers fell in this engagement, and 300 ſoldiers. The Earl of *Caſtlehaven*, who commanded the *Iriſh* gave out, that he had ſlain 690 *Engliſh*. Upon this ſucceſs they beſieged *Cappoquin*, (*t*) but were repulſed with much loſs, * as they

Charles I. A. D. 1643.

* *Borlace.*

(*t*) The rebels in *July* attacked *Cappoquin*, then defended by Captain *Croker*; this important paſs if they had gained, it would have given them an eaſy entrance into the fertile baronies of *Imokilly* and *Barrymore*, and continue in their hands during the ceſſation, which was then in treaty. This the Lord *Inchiquin* repreſented very ſtrongly in a letter to the Earl of *Cork*, and requeſted him to ſend him if poſſible 1000 *l.* with which aſſiſtance he did not doubt to raiſe that ſiege and drive off the enemy, but would not attempt it without

Charles I. A. D. 1643. they were alſo at *Liſmore* on the 2d of *July* following, which ſiege was raiſed by Lord *Inchiquin* at the head of 2500 men, but this army diſbanded ſoon after, on the news of the ceſſation.

On the 1ſt of *July* Col. *Myn* beat the *Iriſh* on the north ſide of *Timoleague* river, and took the caſtles of *Timoleague*, *Aghimilly*, *Roſcarberry* and *Rathbarry*, but after the ceſſation, he went with his regiment into *England*, and was killed near *Harpury* fields in *Glouceſterſhire*, by General *Maſſey*'s forces, where moſt of his *Iriſh* regiment was cut to pieces. *(u)*

There

out a ſupply, as the officers were not able to ſupport themſelves in the field. Dated at *Caſtle-Lyons*, *July* 20.

On the 27th of *March*, *Murrough*, Lord *Inchiquin*, and *Andrew*, Lord Baron of *Caſtle-Stewart*, were ſworn Freemen of the city of *Cork*, and admitted into the Council thereof.*

* Council book of *Cork*.

(u) In the beginning of the year the Lords *Dungarvan* and *Broghill* went into *England* from *Youghall*, having narrowly eſcaped drowning in the paſſage: their buſineſs was to ſolicit for the Preſidency of *Munſter*, there being at this time no good harmony between the Earl of *Cork* and Lord *Inchiquin*. In one letter the Earl writes to Lord *Dungarvan* to leave no friend unſolicited, nor fair means unattempted, that may effect the buſineſs he went upon, for ſays he, if you return without it, you will meet with thorns entring your ſides, and be ſubject to ſuch affronts as your ſpirit will not digeſt. In another letter he ſays, in purſuit of your main deſign you will need no further perſwaſions than you have already received; for it is more than high time for you to look about you, and prevent malignant humours which are ſtirred up to your prejudice. —— Sir *Piercy Smith* came late yeſternight from *Cork*; Sir *Charles Vavaſor*, Sir *John Brown*, and Captain *Butler*, will be here this night. Sir *Charles* has left his government of *Bandon-bridge* to Captain *St. Leger*. The Lord *Inchiquin* is much ſcandalized at you, and your brother *Broghill*, alledging, that you have done him very great wrong, in that before you departed from this, you wrote letters which were read openly in Parliament, wherein you ſlighted his merit at the battle of *Liſcarol*, and attributed the chief honour of that day's ſervice to Sir *Charles Vavaſor*.

There were few ſupplies ſent this year into *Munſter* from *England*. A company of Captain *Badenay*'s arrived at *Cork*, with ſome of Capt. *Peaſly*'s, in all 140 men; immediately after they landed, L. *Inchiquin* ordered them to march for *Youghall*, being promiſed a party of horſe to eſcort them, having neither arms or ammunition ſent with them; when they halted at the hill near *Cork*, and waited 2 hours for the convoy, a footboy was ſent to order them to march, or elſe they ſhould be hanged, and ſo with ſtaves in their hands they arrived at *Youghall*, but if ten horſemen had charged them by the way, they would have been all cut to pieces, ſo little care was taken of them on their arrival *. Charles I. A. D. 1643.

Youghall, though it had no ſupply but what the Earl of *Cork* provided, fed 15 companies, who were moſtly dieted on ſalt beef, barrel'd butter, and biſcuit, with water to drink; which (ſays that nobleman) made a rich church-yard, and a weak garriſon. Inſomuch (ſays he) it grieves my heart to ſee this great mortality of ſuch, as (if they were cheriſhed) might do the King and country good ſervice †.

On the 15th of *Sept.* a ceſſation of arms was agreed on, between the Marquis of *Ormond* on the King's ſide, and the Lord *Muſkery* and others on the part of the *Iriſh*, to continue for one year. (x)

This

* Earl of *Cork*'s notes. † Letter to Lord *Dungarvan*.

(x) By the 8th article of this treaty the quarters of this county were to be as follow.

From *Youghall* to *Mogeely*, thence to *Fermoy*, thence to *Mitchels-town*, thence to *Liſcarol*, and ſo in a line to *Mallow*; thence to *Cork*, thence to *Carigrohan*, thence to *Rochfords-town*, thence to *Bandon-bridge*, *Timoleague*, and ſo on the coaſt to *Youghall*; together with all the ſaid gariſons, and all others included to remain to the King's Proteſtant ſubjects, the reſt of the county to be in the hands of the *Iriſh*.

The

Charles I. A. D. 1643. This truce was concluded at *Sigins* town, about which time died the noble Earl of *Cork* at *Youghall*, as if he ſeemed unwilling to ſurvive what he ſuſpected might not be auſpicious to the *Engliſh* intereſt, or conducible to the end for which it was deſigned; wherein, ſays *Borlace* §, he propheſied not ill, who adds, that he was a perſon for his abilities and knowledge in the affairs of the world, eminently obſervable, in as much as (though he was no Peer of *England*, yet) he was admitted to ſit in the Lords houſe, upon the wool-ſacks *ut Conſiliarius*. And for all the eſtate he arrived at, (which was the greateſt in the memory of the laſt age) none ever taxed him with exorbitancies, but ſuch as thought Princes had too little, and religious men not enough; which alludes to the diſputes between this nobleman, Lord *Strafford*, and Archbiſhop *Laud*.

1644. The confederates, as they ſtiled themſelves, broke through moſt of the articles of the treaty, as may be ſeen by the Lord *Inchiquin*'s complaints of the breach of this ceſſation; and the *Engliſh* were daily alarmed by freſh plots and contrivances againſt them,

§ Reduct of *Ireland*, p. 209.

The Lord *Inchiquin* having complyed with the articles of the ceſſation, carried over a great part of the *Munſter* forces to *England*, to ſerve the King, who as an acknowledgement of his ſervices, conferred on him a noble wardſhip, and would have created him an Earl, but his aim being to be confirmed in the Preſidency of *Munſter*, which was prediſpoſed of to the Earl of *Portland*, he returned again into *Ireland*, and wrote from *Cork* the 17th of *July* 1644, together with ſeveral other Officers, remonſtrating ſtrongly againſt the ceſſation. Theſe letters were ſigned by the Lords *Inchiquin* and *Brogbill*, Sir *Piercy Smith*, Lieutenant Colonel *Brocket*, Lieut. Col. *Searl*, and Serjeant Major *Muſchamp*. Vid. *Borlace*, p. 146. *Cox*, Vol. II. Appendix. N° 17.

The very night before the ceſſation took place, the *Iriſh* in the baronies of *Barrymore* and *Imokilly* took up arms, killed all the *Engliſh* they could meet with, and plundered the country. MSS. Sir *Richard Cox*.

them; in particular, by a conſpiracy of one Frier *Mathews* and ſome others, to betray the city of *Cork* into the hands of the *Iriſh*, for which ſome were executed, who confeſſed the fact; whereupon the *Engliſh* importuned Lord *Inchiquin* to diſclaim the ceſſation, being a ſnare to them, and expoſing them to the inſolencies of the rebels, whilſt, on their part, they were tyed up by it from thinking of revenge: and therefore, after Lord *Ormond*'s acceſſion to the government, *Inchiquin* broke the peace in *Munſter*, as the *Scots* had done in the N. inſtigated thereto by the *Engliſh* parliament.(y) The new Mayor of *Cork* combined with the *Iriſh* to betray the town, for which purpoſe they drew down an army towards the *Engliſh* gariſons about the middle

Charles I. A. D. 1644.

(y) Lord *Broghill* was ſtrongly againſt this ceſſation, and at this time appeared at the head of a petition of the proteſtants of *Munſter*, to the Marquis of *Ormond*, and the Council of *Ireland*; ſetting forth, with great weight, their grievances, and beſeeching them to call to mind, that his Majeſty gave his aſſent to an act of parliament, obliging himſelf not to grant any pardon or term of peace to the rebels, without the conſent of his parliament of *England*: And being afterwards daily alarmed with the above-mentioned plots of the *Iriſh*; he with the Lord *Inchiquin*, Sir *William Fenton* and others, wrote to his Majeſty on the 18th of *July* 1644, that no peace could be concluded with the rebels, which would not bring to his Majeſty and the *Engliſh* in general a far greater prejudice, than the ſhew of a peace there would bring them advantage, *&c.* And thereupon beſought him that he would not ſo much regard ſo inconſiderable an handful of people as they were, as to purchaſe but a ſeeming ſecurity, by leaving thereby the proteſtant religion, in all likelihood to be extirpated, and his Majeſty obnoxious to the loſs of that kingdom: Beſeeching his Majeſty, that he would be pleaſed to proclaim again the *Iriſh* to be rebels, and not to pardon them who had committed ſo many barbarous crimes, that they were as far above deſcription, as they were ſhort of honeſty. The *Iriſh* profeſſing they had his Majeſty's commiſſion for what they did, the true ſenſe of which deviliſh aſperſion caſt upon his Majeſty, made them reſolve to die a thouſand deaths rather than condeſcend to any peace, referring themſelves in other things to their declaration.

Charles I. A. D. 1644. middle of *March*, but before the plot could be executed, *Coppinger* the Mayor, being confident of ſucceſs, deſpiſed Lord *Inchiquin*'s authority, by oppoſing the levies granted for ſupporting the *Engliſh* ſoldiers; whereupon his Lordſhip very opportunely committed him, which occaſioned the rebels to withdraw their forces, * and at the ſame time the *Iriſh* by an ingenious ſtratagem were turned out of the city.

This revolt occaſioned ſome ſevere expoſtulations between the Marquis of *Ormond* and Lord *Inchiquin*, but without effect, for the latter was reſolved not to hazard himſelf or his friends, by readmitting the ſecluded citizens into *Cork*. About the ſame time the *Iriſh* were turned out of *Kingſale* and *Youghall*, which the *Engliſh* parliament hearing of, and being deſirous to reward his ſteadineſs, conſtituted Lord *Inchiquin* their Preſident of *Munſter*; but not being able to ſend him any ſupplies, little was done in this province the reſt of the year, and Lord *Inchiquin* was obliged to agree with the *Iriſh* for a temporary ceſſation; and thus it continued till the next ſpring, when the war was again renewed by the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*.

Sir *Philip Perceval* was one, who ſuffered by the 8th article of the treaty, which left 2000 *l. per Annum* of his eſtate in poſſeſſion of the *Iriſh*, ſome of whom ſecreted themſelves in buſhes and bogs the day the ceſſation took effect, imagining this to be a poſſeſſion of thoſe lands, and proceeded to take the profits of them, as warranted by that plea. About the ſame time they ſurprized the caſtles of *Ballinguile*, *Ballinegragh*, *Templeconila*, *Ballymacow*, *Liſgriffin* and *Bragoge*, all belonging to Sir *Philip*, and entered upon that large fertile tract of country adjacent to them. They endeavoured alſo to gain the caſtle of *Liſcarol*, which had been reſtored to Sir *Philip*, when the *Iriſh*

* Lord *Inchiquin*'s Letter to the Parliament.

Iriſh were defeated there, bringing before the gates ſeveral of the gariſon, whom they had by ſtratagem made priſoners, threatening to put them to death, in the ſight of their fellows, unleſs the caſtle ſhould be ſurrendered to them; which barbarity, while they were preparing to execute with great ſolemnity, the conſtable *Raymond* ſallied out with all his little force, and made ſo vigorous an attack upon them, that he defeated the whole body, relieved many of his men, and took ſeveral priſoners, whom he afterwards exchanged for thoſe of his own party, who remained in the hands of the enemy. Charles I A. D. 1644.

Upon this occaſion Sir *Philip Perceval* made vigorous repreſentations to the *Supream Council* at *Kilkenny*, and to the Lord *Muſkery*, who treated him with great reſpect, and iſſued orders to the proper perſons, to reſtore theſe places, and make him ample ſatisfaction for theſe ravages *. The Marquis of *Ormond* alſo complained in the higheſt terms, of the violation of the treaty; but ſuch was the licentiouſneſs of the times, that the Commons paid little obedience to their ſuperiors, nor could any redreſs be had, till the Lord *Muſkery* (who had a private eſteem for Sir *Philip Perceval*) prevailed upon the *Supream Council* to ſend Lieut. General *Purcell* with their own troops, to re-eſtabliſh Sir *Philip* in thoſe lands and caſtles, which they at length effected about the end of *March*. (z) The

* *Penes Comit. de Egmont.*

(z) The Marquis of *Ormond*, in a letter to the Lord *Digby*, dated *May* 25, 1643. ſays, that Sir *Philip Perceval* was a man exceeding knowing in all the affairs of the kingdom, that hath happened both before and ſince the commencement of the war, alſo in the treaty and ceſſation, that he was extreamly induſtrious to advance the King's ſervice, particularly in providing with great dexterity, labour, and frequently upon his own credit, proviſions for the men, which at ſeveral times were arrayed, who elſe could not have ſet out ſo ſeaſonably and well furniſhed *.

* *Carte's* State Papers, p. 255.

Charles I. A. D. 1645. The latter end of the year paſſed over in treaties, little being done in this province till the beginning of 1645, when the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*, at the head of 5000 foot and 1000 horſe, took moſt of the ſtrong holds in this country, as *Cappoquin*, *Mitchelſtown*, *Ballyhooly*, &c. Lord *Inchiquin* being obliged to ſtand upon the defenſive; which ſucceſs had ſuch an effect, that *Liſcarol* ſurrendered without firing a ſhot, though then in the beſt poſture of defence; but the caſtle of *Annagh* gave them more trouble, for being on a kind of iſland ſurrounded by a moraſs, it was bravely defended by one *Fiſher*, who, although the caſtle was almoſt beaten to ruins, ſtill held out, and in ſeveral aſſaults killed 300 of the *Iriſh*; but being leſs prudent than brave, he conſented to a conference, attended with 2 or 3 of his officers, and was treacherouſly ſlain in the ſight of his own men, who being thus deprived of their commander, imprudently ſurrendered upon promiſe of quarter, but were all put to the ſword. The caſtles of *Walſheſtown* and *Templeconila*, places of leſs importance, belonging to Sir *Philip Perceval*, fell into their hands with more eaſe‖. After this the Lord *Caſtlehaven* took *Mallow*, *Doneraile* and *Milltown*, which laſt caſtle with that of *Connagh* were ſtormed *. The civil authority ceaſed in *Cork*, ſince the *Iriſh* were expelled on the 26th of *July* laſt year, and was not renewed till the year 1655, when Sir *William Fenton*, *Maurice Roche*, *Chriſtopher Oliver*, *John Morley*, and *John Hodder*, who were antient freemen, elected the ſaid *Hodder* to be Mayor †. (*a*)

Lord

‖ *Penes Com. de Egmont.* * *Carte*, p. 528. † City Council Books.

(*a*) *Cork* city was about this time commanded by Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Couſin-German to Sir *William Waller*, always devoted to the parliament.

Cork

Lord *Inchiquin* having received no ſupplies from the parliament, was obliged to take the field with 1000 horſe and 1500 foot; with the latter he laid ſiege to *Ballymarter*, and put *Barrymore* and *Imokilly* under contribution *. Lord *Broghill* with the cavalry, poſted himſelf at *Caſtle-Lyons*, and covered the camp from Lord *Caſtlehaven*'s forces. Lieut. Gen. *Purcell* with the *Iriſh* horſe, advanced beyond *Fermoy* towards *Caſtle-Lyons*, when Lord *Broghill*, who went the night before to ſuppreſs a mutiny at *Youghall*, happened luckily to return, and found the Lieut Cols. *Ridgway* and *Baniſter*, with whom he left the charge of the forces, ſo drunk, that he was amazed at it; but it happened by the artifice of an *Iriſh* ſutler, who brought to the camp a caſk of ale made of *Ryley*, a grain which produces that intoxicating quality. However, Lord *Broghill* encouraged his men, and informed them of a ſtratagem he had concerted, by a pretended flight, that they

Charles I. A. D. 1645.

* MSS. Sir *Richard Cox*.

Cork fort was commanded by Captain *Muſchamp*, alſo a parliamentarian.

Kingſale fort was commanded by Captain *William Brocket*, by the appointment of the parliament, in the place of Capt. *Kettleby*, who was diſplaced for his loyalty to the King. *Brocket* being ordered by the Marquis of *Ormond* to ſurprize 16 ſhips of war in the parliament ſervice, inſtead of doing ſo feaſted the Captains, and warning them of the danger, they all eſcaped.

Baltimore caſtle (well mounted with ordnance) was in the hands and under the command of *Thomas Bennet*, a parliamentarian.

Caſtlehaven caſtle (well planted with ordnance) was in the hands of *Robert Salmon*, alſo in the Parliament party.

Carte's State Papers, p. 294.

About this time arrived here *Daniel Mac-Carty*, ſon and heir of *Florence Mac-Carty*, who was priſoner 40 years in the tower. This man was ſuſpected by the ſupream Council at *Kilkenny* to be in the parliament intereſt, and was informed of by them to the King, but I have not found that he ever ſtirred on the ſide of the parliament. Ib. p. 294.

Charles I. A. D. 1645. they might not be dismayed, (*a*) by which he gained a noble victory, that had the name of the battle of *Castle-Lyons*, and was fought on the 10th of *May*. *Ballymarter* and *Rostillian* castles soon surrendered, but Lord *Castlehaven* retook the latter, together with Colonel *Henry O-Brien*, brother to the Lord *Inchiquin*, and Colonel *Courtney*, who were sent to demolish it. But a party of his going

(*b*) Lord *Broghill* in a letter to the Parliament gives this account of the battle. He says, I ordered Major *Peasly* to keep the road with 80 horse in 4 ranks, at the side of the hill, which at some distance from the enemy looked like 4 battalions, with orders when he had discharged his carbines to fly and rally in my rear, and having told my men that I would fight, and by God's blessing beat the enemy, I drew them to another piece of ground a quarter of a mile further from the enemy, who boldly came up, and having routed *Peasly*, pursued in disorder till they perceived the rest of the horse in 11 battalions, which encountered them fiercely; but 800 *Irish* musketeers coming up by the side of a ditch had like to ruin all, if Capt. *Rogers* with my own troop had not leapt over the ditch and defeated them, with a slaughter of 100 on the place: However, the *Irish* fought so well that one troop ran away to *Castlemartyr*, with the news that all was lost; but the rest stood to it so well that we gained a noble victory, and if we had but 500 foot we might have defeated their whole army, and had done it as it was but for an *Irish* Serjeant with 40 musketeers, who being posted in the wood, fired so often as that I thought their whole foot were there. We did not lose one officer, and had only a few wounded; my horse was shot in the neck. The men had been 12 hours either marching, drawing up, or fighting. *Ridgway*, though drunk, killed 9 that day with his own hand, his drunkenness was owing to two tumblers of *Ryley* ale, which he had from an *Irish* Sutler.

Condon of *Ballydorgan*, although under protection, fell upon 36 of Lord *Barrymore*'s troop at *Coole*; they fled to the church, but their ammunition being spent, they surrendered on quarter, but he murdered them all except Corporal *Lacy*, who had 36 wounds and was left for dead.

The camp at *Ballymartyr* drew off their artillery on the first account of our being beat, and I not having seen any of the *Irish* forces, fearing they might have marched that way, hastened in the night to *Ballymartyr* and brought the first notice of the victory. MS. at *Lismore*.

going into the *Great Iſland* to plunder, Major *Power* with 30 horſe and 2 foot companies, ſlew 500 of them. However, he afterwards took *Conough* caſtle, *Caſtle-Lyons* and *Liſmore*, which laſt place was bravely defended by the ſame Major *Power*, with 100 *Engliſh* tenants of the Earl of *Cork*, who ſlaughtered 500 of the *Iriſh*, but their powder being all ſpent, they ſurrendered upon honourable terms. Charles I. A. D. 1645.

After this, *Caſtlehaven* beſieged *Youghall*, then in a very weak condition, and lay before it ſeveral weeks, where having received various repulſes, he was forced to raiſe the ſiege, * the place being ſuccoured by Lord *Broghill*.

On the 22d of *October*, a ſtrange, new, and unwelcome gueſt arrived in *Ireland*, *viz. John Baptiſt Rinucini*, Archbiſhop and Prince of *Fermo*, in quality of *Nuncio* to Pope *Urban* VIII. He landed in the river of *Kinmair* in this county, in a frigate of 21 guns, which narrowly eſcaped being taken by a parliament ſhip of war, being prevented by an accidental fire breaking out in the cook-room; he had 26 *Italians* in his retinue, and ſeveral regular and ſecular prieſts; he brought with him 2000 ſwords, 500 caſe of petronels, 20,000 wt. of powder, and 5 or 6 ſmall trunks of *Spaniſh* gold. His coming did but little prejudice to the *Engliſh* intereſt, for he revived the diſtinction between the *Iriſh Natives*, and the old *Engliſh Catholics*, which ſplit their party into different factions. From the place of his landing he went to *Kilkenny*, where he was received by the *Supream Council* of the *Iriſh* †, with extream demonſtrations of joy and reſpect. *(c)*

Towards

* *Cox*, Vol. II. page 258. † *Borlace.*

(c) When the *Nuncio* came to *Kilkenny* he quarrelled with the *Supream Council*, and erected a new one of his own creatures,

Charles I. A. D. 1645. Towards the end of the year, Lord *Inchiquin* detached a party to ſeize upon the caſtle of *Bunratty*, which they performed, and there found horſes enough to remount the cavalry.

1646. A peace was ſigned with the *Iriſh*, and proclaimed in *Dublin* and *Kilkenny* by the King at Arms, with the conſent of the *Nuncio* and all the *Iriſh* party, ſays *Borlace*, who adds, that the King wrote a letter to the contrary; but Sir *Richard Cox* * ſays, the King ſent orders for that purpoſe by the Lord *Digby*, afterwards Earl of *Briſtol*, to the Marquis of *Ormond*; but be this as it may, the *Iriſh* clergy aſſembled at *Waterford*, and began to inveigh againſt the peace, which they had ſo little a while before conſented to. *Kilkenny* and *Limerick* followed the example of *Waterford*, refuſing to acknowledge it, being ſpirited up by the *Nuncio*, and the titular Biſhop of *Ferns*; nor was Lord *Inchiquin* more willing to conſent to it, ſo that the *Nuncio* prepared for war, and borrowed large ſums from the *Spaniſh* Agent for that purpoſe. *Owen O-Neil* alſo endeavoured to ſurprize the Marquis of *Ormond* in his way to *Dublin*; the aſſembly at *Waterford* declared the peace void, and the *Nuncio* publiſhed an excommunication againſt all ſuch as adhered to it †.

In the beginning of the year Lord *Broghill* took the caſtle of *Blarney*, and little more was done in this county. The parliament having appointed Lord *Liſle* to be their Preſident, he landed in *February*

* Vol. II. p. 165. † *Borlace.*

tures, and cauſed the members of the former to be impriſoned. Having money, he aſſembled an army of 16000 foot and 1600 horſe, with which he marched to *Dublin* with an intention of making himſelf maſter of that city; but the Marquiſs of *Ormond* found means to divert the ſtorm by a new accommodation with the *Iriſh*; alſo ſeveral of the parliament forces landing in the city, greatly contributed to preſerve that capital. *Cox*, vol. II. p. 165.

bruary at *Cork*, and brought over 30,000 *l.* ſeven pieces of large cannon, 1000 muſkets, and 100 barrels of powder. Upon his arrival he found things in great diſorder, the army filled with officers diſaffected to him, and the contributions ill managed; in *March* he viſited *Tallagh*, *Fermoy*, *Liſmore*, and *Youghall*, and had *Knockmone* in the county of *Waterford* delivered to him: On his return to *Cork* he began to grow jealous of L. *Inchiquin*, and ſpent his time in fruitleſs endeavours to diſplace him, giving the command of the province to the Lord *Broghill*. Charles I. A. D. 1646.

His commiſſion being expired, he returned to *England*, attended by Lord *Broghill* and Colonel *Algernoon Sidney*, and gave the parliament an account of his ſhort expedition, having done little more than to furniſh the Marquis of *Ormond* with powder. At the ſame time, Lord *Broghill* and Sir *Arthur Loftus* preferred articles againſt Lord *Inchiquin*, but the impeachment came to nothing, for the parliament being taken up with other affairs, had not leiſure to mind them *. 1647.

On the 3d of *May* Lord *Inchiquin* took ſeveral places in the county of *Waterford*, and being reinforced in *Auguſt*, he took *Caſhell* by ſtorm, and put the whole country under contribution. Having on the 28th of *Sept.* received a large recruit from *England*, he was enabled to take the field with 4000 foot, and 1200 horſe; and on the 13th of *Nov.* he met the *Iriſh* army under the command of the Lord *Taaf*, *(b)* at a place called *Knockninoſs* to the W. of *Mallow*, in this county.

* *Cox*, Vol. II. p. 190.

(d) The Parliament (ſays *Ludlow*) refuſing to renew the Lord *Liſle*'s commiſſion, Lord *Inchiquin* diſplaced all the officers put in by Lord *Liſle*, and preferred his own creatures to their employments; and though he ſtill kept in with the State, yet he expreſſed himſelf diſſatisfied with the proceedings of

Charles I. A. D. 1647. The *Iriſh* army conſiſted of 7464 foot, and 1076 horſe beſides Officers. *Taaf* had under him Sir *Alexander Mac-Donell* alias *Mac-Alliſdrum* for his Lieutenant General; Lord *Taaf* poſted himſelf on the left wing, on the ſide of the hill, which gives name to the battle, with 4000 *Munſter* foot and 2 regiments of horſe, making 600 men. The reſt of the foot were placed in the right wing, under Lieut. General *Mac-Donell*, ſupported by Col. *Purcell*, with two regiments of horſe *. The front was defended by a moraſs, and a little rivulet which almoſt ſurrounded the foot of the hill; but notwithſtanding this diſadvantage both in numbers and ſituation, the *Engliſh* foot bravely charged the enemy up hill, who ſtood their ground, and in the begining of the onſet, forced them down before them. A party of *Mac-Donell*'s highlanders having thrown down their pieces, drove ſome of the *Engliſh* two miles with their ſwords, and made themſelves maſters of their artillery and carriages; † but L. *Inchiquin* having found means to detach a party of horſe round, ſo as to gain the ſummit of the hill, the right wing commanded by *Taaf*, and a great part of the main body fled, many of them being ſlain in the moraſs. The left commanded by *Mac-Alliſdrum*, conſiſting of brave northern *Iriſh*, ſtood their ground, but were at laſt forced to yield to the conquerors; their Commander giving up his ſword to

* *Carte*, Vol. II. p. 9. † Ib.

of the army party towards him. The *Iriſh* made overtures to him for an accommodation, but being ſtreightened by them, he was by Colonel *Temple* and other officers preſſed to hazard a battle. At the beginning (ſays *Ludlow*) the ſucceſs ſeemed very doubtful, but in the end he obtained a compleat victory, killing and taking ſeveral thouſand of the enemy, and all their baggage; not long after this he declared againſt the Parliament, and joined the *Iriſh*, which (ſays *Ludlow*) was not without the King's conſent; and this produced a diviſion among the *Iriſh*, for beſides thoſe, there was another party, who called themſelves old *Iriſh*, headed by *O Neal*.

Ludlow's Mem. vol. I. p. 251.

to Col. *Purdon*; but Lord *Inchiquin* having before the battle, ordered that no quarter ſhould be given to the enemy, the brave *Mac-Alliſdrum* and moſt of his men were put to the ſword in cold blood; § an action, which in a great meaſure tarniſhed the glory of ſo compleat a victory. (*e*) There were 4000 *Iriſh* killed on the ſpot, 6000 arms, 38 pair of colours, and ſome ſtandards and ammunition taken, alſo the General's tent and cabinet, with ſeveral important things, with all their baggage. On the *Engliſh* ſide fell Sir *William Bridges* Colonel of horſe, Colonel *Grey*, Major *Brown*, Sir *Robert Travers*, the judge advocate and ſome other Officers upon the firſt rout of the left wing. Charles I. A. D. 1647.

On this news, the Parliament voted 10,000*l.* for *Munſter*, and 1000*l.* as a preſent to Lord *Inchiquin*, who offered to join the *Scots* with 600 men;* but ſoon after this victory, he began to think of changing ſides, having publiſhed a ſpecious declaration, to amuſe the parliament of the neceſſity he was under to lay down arms, if further ſupplies were not ſent him; and he made a truce with the *Iriſh*, from *May* 1648, to the *November* following, being reſolved to declare for the King on the next opportunity. He wrote to the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, who had withdrawn into *France*, preſſing him to come over; and that he, the army and all the important towns in this province, were ready to ſubmit to his command, for the King's ſervice. He ſent the *Engliſh Catholics* 500 horſe under Major *Doyley*, to aſſiſt them in an expedition, they were then entered upon againſt the *Nuncio*, 1648.

§ MSS. Annals *Cox* and *Borlace*. *Thurloe*'s papers, vol. I. p. 93.

(*e*) There is a very odd kind of *Iriſh* muſick, well known in *Munſter* by the name of *Mac-Alliſdrum*'s march, being a wild rhapſody made in honour of this Commander, to this day much eſteemed by the *Iriſh*, and played at all their feaſts, &c.

Charles I. A. D. 1648. and *Owen Roe O-Neil.* Lord *Clanrickard* and *Taaf*, having declared for his Majeſty and the peace, and the *Nuncio* for the Pope and a war. † But he was in the end compelled to quit the kingdom in an obſcure manner, on the 23d of *February*, 1648-9. *(f)*

Upon L. *Inchiquin*'s declaring for the King, the Parliament of *England* on the 14th of *April*, voted him a rebel and a traytor.* *(g)*

Townſhend and *Doyley*, two Colonels under Lord *Inchiquin*, ſent ſome propoſitions to the committee, at *Derby* houſe, for ſurrendering the towns of *Munſter*,

† *Cox* and *Borlace.* * *Cox*, Vol. II. p. 197.

(f) At his coming to *Rome* he had an ill reception from the Pope, *Temerariè te geſſiſti*, ſaid he, with which and the loſs of *Fermo* in his abſence, he ſoon after died; nor had any of thoſe apoſtolic Nuncios in *Ireland* much better fate. *Nicholas Saunders* whom Pope *Gregory* XIII. ſent hither, *Anno* 1579, wandered in the mountains of *Kerry*, and was there ſtarved under a tree. *Owen Mac-Egan*, alias *Eugenius O-Hegan*, of *Iriſh* birth, *Vicarius Apoſtolicus* under *Clement* VIII. was ſlain leading a troop in this county againſt the loyaliſts, *Anno* 1602-3. Whoever has curioſity to know more of the indiſcreet behaviour of this man, and the great prejudice he did the cauſe he was ſent to protect, may find it at large in *Borlace*, p. 191. As ſet forth by an honeſt and zealous *Roman* Catholic, who was intruſted to complain of him to the Pope.

(g) This year was publiſhed a moſt treaſonable and ſcandalous book intitled, *Diſputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ, adverſus Hæreticos Anglos*, written by *Conogher O Mahony*, a native of *Muſkery* in this county, and a Jeſuit, diſguiſed under the name *Cornelius de Sancto Patricio.* The main deſign of it was to prove, that the Kings of *England* had never any right to *Ireland.* He adviſes the *Iriſh* to kill all that adhered to the crown of *England*, though Papiſts, and to chuſe a native King. (*Eligite*, ſays he, *regem vernaculum*) and avers, that if King *Charles* I. had originally a right, yet being an Heretic he ought to be deprived. This book was burned by order of the *Supream Council* for form ſake, yet it was privately diſperſed, and was never condemned by the popiſh Clergy of *Ireland*, although it was propoſed by *Peter Walſh* in the famous congregation at *Dublin*, *Anno* 1666, that it ſhould be ſo condemned. *Cox*, vol. II. p. 198.

Munſter, upon condition of indemnity, and receiving their arrears; and this was pretended to be done by Lord *Inchiquin*'s conſent; whereupon the committee ſent over Sir *Edmond Temple*, to treat with them. Before his arrival, the Prince ſent his Secretary, Sir *Richard Fanshaw* hither with advice, that he deſigned to ſend the Duke of *York* into *Ireland*, with ſuch of the revolted ſhips as were in *Holland*; and to acquaint L. *Inchiquin*, that he hoped by his aſſiſtance, and the army under him, that both he and his father might be reſtored. Upon which, that Lord impriſoned *Townſhend* and *Doyley*, which put an end to their negotiation with the Parliament. At the ſame time, he fortified the harbours on this coaſt, againſt the parliament's ſhips, diſplaced ſeveral of their Officers, and opened a correſpondence between theſe ports and *Jerſey*, where it was given out Prince *Charles* intended to keep his court; ſo that the Parliament loſt all their intereſt in *Munſter*. He even proceeded ſo far as to impriſon ſome of their Officers, as Sir *William Fenton*, Captain *Fenton* and Colonel *Phaire*, who were afterwards exchanged for Lord *Inchiquin*'s ſon, then a priſoner in the tower of *London*. Charles I. A. D. 1648.

Owen O-Neil, about this time was defeated by Lord *Inchiquin*, who had joined Colonel *Preſton*, in beſieging *Port Falkland*; *O-Neil* having attempted to raiſe that ſiege.

On the 29th of *September*, the Marquiſs of *Ormond* landed at *Cork*, where he was reſpectfully received by Lord *Inchiquin* and his Officers. On the 4th of *October* he wrote to the ſupream council, that his Majeſty had commiſſioned him to treat of a peace, and deſired that commiſſioners might be ſent accordingly to meet him at *Carrick*.

The Marquiſs had been in *France* to ſollicit ſupplies for the King; he landed without any retinue, beſides his own ſervants, and a few old Officers; he

Charles I. A. D. 1648. he publiſhed a declaration at *Cork*, on the 6th of *October*, ſetting forth his intention to maintain the true proteſtant intereſt, the King's honour, juſt rights of parliament, and liberty of the ſubject. A copy of his letter to the ſupream council, fell into the hands of Col. *Jones*, who ſent it to the committee at *Derby* houſe; being read in parliament, it was voted to be ſent down to the *Iſle of Wight*, to the commiſſioners then treating with the King, to know if he would avow it, and in caſe he diſowned it, that he would declare againſt the Marquiſs; whereupon, his Majeſty replied, that in caſe matters were compoſed by the treaty, the concerns of *Ireland* ſhould be left wholly to the management of the parliament; and he wrote to *Ormond* to ſtop all further proceedings, till he knew how the negotiation with his parliament would go. Notwithſtanding, the treaty went forward, and a peace was concluded between the commiſſioners, and the Lord Lieutenant at *Carrick*, and fully perfected at *Kilkenny*, *Jan.* 17, 1648-9. (*b*)

Owen O-Neil and the Earl of *Antrim* refuſed to ſubmit to this peace, ſo that the Lord Lieutenant prepared to march againſt them; but on the murder of the King, he proclaimed King *Charles* II. firſt at *Youghall*, and afterwards at *Carrick*, on *Feb.* 16, 1648-9; and ſoon after, in all the other towns in this province.

1649. He wrote from *Thurles*, on the 27th of *March*, to treat with Col. *Jones*, as did alſo Lord *Inchiquin*, who commanded a camp at *Finglaſs*, but *Jones* paid very little regard to either of them.

Ireland now began to be ſeriouſly thought of by the parliament, who voted *Oliver Cromwell* General

(*b*) By this peace the *Roman* Catholicks were to have the free exerciſe of their religion; all penal laws againſt them were to be repealed; and all, whoſe eſtates were forfeited in *Cork*, *Youghall*, and *Dungarvan*, were reſtored, beſides many other articles of high advantage to that party. *Borlace*, p. 205.

ral for this kingdom, *Skippen* having refuſed that employ under the title of Marſhal General. Charles I. A. D. 1649.

On the 10th of *February*, Prince *Rupert* came into *Kingſale* harbour, with 16 ſhips, moſt of them light frigates, * where he was waited on by the Marquiſs of *Ormond*; his Highneſs by the miſtake of his pilot, put into *Crook-Haven*, ſo that his brother Prince *Maurice* had been in *Kingſale* a fortnight before him. The Prince's deſign was to prepare the way for King *Charles* II. and he thought it an happy omen, that the firſt news he met with, was that of the peace; wherefore, upon conſulting with the Marquiſs of *Ormond* at *Cork*, it was thought proper to ſend and haſten him to *Ireland*; which was done accordingly, and the news of the King's execution arriving ſoon after, Prince *Rupert* proclaimed King *Charles* II. at *Kingſale*, with all the ſolemnity that place was capable of; he and all his Officers went into mourning, and diſplayed black jacks, enſigns, and pendants to all the fleet. Whilſt he ſtayed at *Kingſale*, ſeveral prizes were brought in, particularly ſome corn ſhips, which were much wanted. His Highneſs ſent ſome forces to the relief of *Scilly*, and a bill of 5000 piſtoles to the new King.

The Admirals *Blake* and *Deane* were ſent by the parliament to block up the Prince, which ſervice they effectually performed; they alſo took the *Guinea* frigate, then out on a cruize.

The Prince in perſon ſollicited *Cork*, *Waterford*, and other ports for aſſiſtance, and intreated them to fit out ſome fire ſhips, but being refuſed, he was reſolved to let the winter ſtorms drive off the enemy, rather than attack them at ſo great a diſadvantage, beſides, his men daily deſerted him in great numbers. At length, for want of ſtores and men, he was obliged to contract his ſquadron to 4 frigates, beſides the flag ſhips; but even in this condition

* *Geſta. Hibern. &c.*

Charles II. A. D. 1649. condition want ſtared him in the face; and had it not been for the well timed generous aſſiſtance of *Robert Southwell*, Eſq; who furniſhed his fleet with a large quantity of proviſions, his Highneſs could not have been able to proceeed to ſea with thoſe few ſhips for which he had men. (*i*) But being thus ſupplied he ſet ſail, and happily arrived at *Liſbon*. * King *Charles* II. by his letter from the *Hague*, confirmed the peace, and appointed the Lord *Inchiquin* Preſident of this provice. †

In the mean time, *Ormond* drew all the forces he could muſter together, as well *Iriſh* as *Engliſh*, having made Lord *Inchiquin* Lieutenant General of the army, the Earl of *Caſtlehaven* Lieut. Gen. of the horſe, and Lord *Taaf*, Maſter of the ordnance. His forces conſiſted of about 8000 foot and 2000 horſe, which aſſembled at *Carlow*; ſome ſay he had 3700 horſe and 14500 foot, being a mixt number of Proteſtants and *Iriſh*, who by the prudence of their Officers agreed well together; with which army and four pieces of cannon, he marched towards *Dublin*. He detached a party of horſe under Lord *Inchiquin*, in purſuit of ſome of *Jones*'s troops, then marching towards *Drogheda*, whom he routed, and made himſelf maſter of that town; he alſo beat Lieutenant General *O-Farrel*, one of *O-Neil*'s Officers, who had juſt before joined the parliament forces; he took *Dundalk* and *Trim*, before he rejoined the army, then encamped at *Rathmines*, near *Dublin*.

On the 25th of *July*, the Col^s. *Reynolds*, *Hunks*, and *Venables*, with 600 horſe and 1500 foot, money,

* *Cox*, Vol. II. Part. II. p. 2. † Idem, ibid.

(*i*) Although at this time the whole province was meditating a revolt to the Parliament, which it ſoon after effected, Mr. *Southwell* ſurvived the danger, and lived to be rewarded by the act of ſettlement for this important ſervice, being then conſtituted one of the Council of *Munſter*, under the Earl of *Orrery*, and Vice Admiral of the province.

money, and all other neceſſaries landed at *Dublin*. The Marquiſs of *Ormond*, being informed that *Cromwell* intended to land in *Munſter*, ſent Lord *Inchiquin* with a ſtrong detachment of horſe to protect it. Charles II. A. D. 1649.

On the 2d of *Auguſt*, General *Jones* with all his forces ſallied out of the city, and in a ſhort time routed the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, killing 4000, taking 2517 priſoners, and all his cannon, tents, and baggage. The Marquiſs ſoon after wrote to *Jones* for a liſt of his priſoners, who anſwered thus,

"My Lord, ſince I routed your army, I cannot have the happineſs to know where you are, that I may wait upon you."

Michael Jones.

Auguſt the 14th, *Oliver Cromwell* landed at *Dublin*, with an army of 9000 foot and 4000 horſe. His firſt action was the taking of *Droghe-da* by ſtorm, where near 3000 men were put to the ſword. After this he marched ſouth, and made himſelf maſter of *Wexford*, *Roſs*, *Duncannon* fort and *Carrick*. The chief places in this county, as *Youghall*, *Cork*, *Bandon*, *Kingsale*, and *Mallow*, all by Lord *Broghill*'s intereſt, revolted to the Parliament. *Ludlow* * ſays, that *Cromwell* ſent a party under Lord *Broghill* to the aſſiſtance of the revolters, in caſe any thing ſhould be attempted by Lord *Inchiqnin*, or any other perſon to their diſturbance; but that Lord was forced to fly for ſafety into the county of *Clare*, among his kindred.

By the revolt of theſe places, *Cromwell* gained excellent winter quarters in this county. Biſhop *Bramhall* narrowly eſcaped being taken at this time in *Cork*; which *Oliver* was much vexed at, and declared he would have given a good ſum of money, for that *Iriſh Canterbury*, as he called him.

Youghall

* Vol. I. p. 306.

Charles II. A. D. 1649.

Youghall was made the place of his own residence, from whence he marched out early next spring and reduced *Gowlin-Bridge*, *Featherd*, *Caſhel*, *Clohine*, and ſeveral other places in the county of *Tipperary*, (*k*) as alſo *Kilkenny*. He had attempted *Waterford*, the laſt winter, but the ill ſeaſon of the year prevented his taking it. From *Waterford* he drew off to *Dungarvan*, where Col. *Jones* died, not without ſuſpicion of poiſon. *

The

* *Vide* Hiſt. of *Waterford*, p. 88.

(*k*) Early in the ſpring *Cromwell* aſſembled the forces, and marched towards the county of *Tipperary*; at *Clonmell* he met with a moſt vigorous reſiſtance, from the ſiege of which place he wrote to Lord *Broghill* then in the W. of this county, informing him that he and his forces were in a very ſad condition, that they had been twice beaten, that his men were very ſickly in the diſeaſe of the country, that he muſt of neceſſity raiſe the ſiege, and go off with diſgrace and loſs of men if not immediately relieved; and therefore he conjures Lord *Broghill*, by all the ties of duty and friendſhip, to deſiſt from all other deſigns whatever, and come without any delay to his aſſiſtance. Lord *Broghill* when he received this meſſage, having defeated the enemy, was putting the country under contribution, and ſettling matters ſo as to prevent miſchief for the future; but receiving ſuch an earneſt command to come away, he immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to ſignify to *Cromwell* that he had defeated the enemy, and would be with him in 3 days. *Cromwell* was tranſported with joy at this news, and as ſoon as Lord *Broghill* arrived in the camp, the whole army cried out, *A Broghill! A Broghill!* and *Cromwell* came and embraced him in his arms, and highly applauded his late exploit. When his Lordſhip joined *Cromwell*, he found him in a moſt pitiful and almoſt deſperate condition, his army being ſick and in want of all things; but he and his men revived at Lord *Broghill*'s arrival, and having refreſhed his ſoldiers, they cloſely beſieged *Clonmell* and took it, and afterwards *Waterford*. *Morrice*'s Mem of L. *Orrery*, p. 23.

It was at *Waterford* Lord *Broghill* firſt met *Cromwell* after his coming into *Ireland*, where ſome of his party adviſed him to take heed how he truſted *Cromwell* too far, and cautioned him againſt being much with his men, leſt they ſhould kill him, adviſing him to keep up a diſtinct party of his own throughout the war, and they would ſtick to him, and revenge

The titular Biſhop of *Roſs*, having aſſembled 4000 foot and 300 horſe in the W. of this county, to raiſe the ſiege of *Clonmell*, or if poſſible to relieve it, * *Cromwell* ordered Lord *Broghill* to attack and ſcatter them, on their firſt riſing, † who taking with him 2000 horſe and 1600 foot, marched with incredible celerity to *Kilcrea*, and from thence to *Carigadrohid*, which he found garriſoned by ſome of the Biſhop's forces; § leaving his foot there, he marched with the horſe to *Macroomp*; upon his approach, the *Iriſh* fired the caſtle, and retired to the reſt of their army, which lay in the park; but Lord *Broghill* briſkly attacked them, put them to the rout, and made their leader the Biſhop priſoner; to whom he offered a pardon, if he would make the caſtle of *Carigadrohid* ſurrender, which he promiſed to do; but when he came there, he adviſed them to hold out to the laſt; whereupon he was immediately hanged, and ſoon after the caſtle was taken by a very ſlight ſtratagem. For the *Engliſh* got 2 or 3 team of oxen, and made them draw ſome pieces of great timber towards it, which the *Iriſh* miſtaking for cannon, preſently began to parley and ſurrendered upon articles. This battle called the fight of *Macroomp*, happened on the 10th of *May*. Charles II. A. D. 1650.

From

* *Borlace.* † *Morrice*'s Memoirs, p. 21. § *Cox*, Vol. II.

venge any injury or affront done him. But L. *Broghill* did not think proper to follow that advice; on the contrary, he reſolved to cloſe heartily with *Cromwell* in ſubduing the *Iriſh* rebellion; and therefore, when he met with *Cromwell*, he drew up his party and made an halt till *Cromwell* had done ſo too; while his party cried up *A Broghill! A Broghill! Cromwell*'s party cried up *A Cromwell! A Cromwell!* His Lordſhip rode up to *Cromwell*, who was with *Ireton* then at the head of the army, and after having ſaluted each other, Lord *Broghill* returned to his party, and made them cry up *A Cromwell!* and with much ado *Cromwell* made his party cry up *A Broghill!* and ſo they joined. *Morrice*'s Mem. p. 22, 23.

Charles II. A. D. 1650. From *Clonmell*, *Cromwell* returned to *Youghall*, and on the 29th of *May* embarked for *England*, leaving his ſon-in-law *Ireton* to command the army, who was alſo appointed Lord Preſident of *Munſter*. When *Cromwell* was in this country, and ſaw the great improvements made in by it the firſt Earl of *Cork*, as the erecting of towns, churches, alms-houſes, ſchools, bridges, *&c.* he ſaid, that if there had been ſuch a Nobleman in each province of the kingdom, the *Iriſh* could never have rebelled.

In *Auguſt* the governor of *Cork*, Colonel *Phaire*, marched with ſome forces into *Kerry*, to prevent Lord *Inchiquin*'s raiſing men. He took the caſtle of *Kilmurry*, and was alſo very troubleſome to the Lords *Roche* and *Muſkery*. *

In *December*, the Marquiſs of *Ormond*, and L. *Inchiquin* quitted the kingdom, and went into *France*. The Marquiſs refuſed a paſs from *Ireton*, who offered it to him; from *France*, *Inchiquin* retired into *Holland*. †

This year and the following ſeaſon the plague raged violently in this kingdom. *Ireton* not daring for fear of it to go to *Dublin*, kept in *Kilkenny*, from whence he detached parties of the army to different places. Thoſe that came into this county drove Lord *Muſkery* into *Kerry*, where he was obliged to ſhelter himſelf in the faſtneſſes of that country; and theſe forces burned the caſtle and town of *Macroomp*.

1651. High courts of juſtice were held in this county, for the trial of ſuch as were concerned in the *Iriſh* maſſacre, but ſo many of them were deſtroyed by the ſword and peſtilence, that not above 200 ſuffered by the hands of the executioner. §

1652. *Limerick* being beſieged by *Ireton*, Lord *Muſkery* raiſed a conſiderable body of men to come to its

* *Cox*, Vol. II, † *Berlace*. § *Cox*, Vol. II.

its relief; and Lord *Broghill* by *Ireton*'s orders assembled all the forces he could collect in this country. Having received intelligence that a body of Lord *Muskery*'s horse had marched from the castle of *Dromagh* near the *Black-water*, towards *Castle-Ishin*, in their way to *Limerick*, he hastened towards them, and on the 26th of *July* coming up with them, about midnight, in the midst of a dreadful storm of hail and wind, fell upon their horse guards, and beat them to their camp. The enemy in the mean time got over the *Black-Water*, (*l*) being hotly pursued by Lord *Broghill*, who

Charles II. A. D. 1652.

(*l*) Lord *Broghill* in his own hand writing has left the following notes of this engagement.

"Engagement at *Knockbrack*, alias *Knockniclashy*, 26th of *July*, 1652.

Ireton lying before *Limerick*, formed a camp *volant* to hinder any relief coming to the place, out of *Cromwell*'s, *Broghill*'s, *Harry Cromwell*'s, and *Ingoldsby*'s regiments of horse, and 26 companies of foot commanded by *Broghill*, I desired only a detachment of horse and dragoons, but he insisted on my having foot, because of the woods and fastnesses.

The 2d. night of our being absent from the camp, I discovered the enemy's fires, beat up their quarters, and forced them to retire some miles through fastnesses where we could not follow.

I then sent for 1200 horse instead of 2600 foot, which were to join me. Twenty of our horse bringing me a packet, we thought were they, and so did an *Irish* spy, who so informed the enemy, who were twice as many horse and thrice as many foot.

We encamped so near the enemy, that they lay 3 miles on the S. side of the *Black Water*, whilst I lay 2 miles on the N. side, so that we could see each other's fires reciprocally.

In the morning early I passed the river near *Clonmine*, where I met with 90 *Irish*, who were under protection: I asked them what they were assembled for? they answered, they came out of curiosity to see the battle. Having asked them how they knew there was to be a battle? they answered, they had a prophecy that there was one to be fought on that ground one time or other, and they knew none more likely than the present. Upon which, I again asked them on what side the victory

Charles II. A. D. 1652. who drew up his people and led on the right wing. Major *Whalley* had the command of the left, and Major

was to fall? They ſhook their heads and ſaid, the *Engliſh* are to get the day.

Having begun to march to their camp, the *Iriſh* drew out on my rear, but I marched on with 11 ſquadrons of horſe and 15 of foot, in order to draw them out of the wood they had taken ſhelter in, and to bring them into the plain. The *Budge Barrel* was fired on either ſide, but the enemy did not anſwer our ſhout; upon which, a ſoldier cried out they are beaten already; yes, ſays I, and ſhall be worſe beaten preſently. The left wing under *Wallis*, and 80 muſketeers with piſtol bullets in their pieces fired all at once in two ranks, and I did the like on the right wing.

I had given orders that each wing of horſe ſhould conſiſt of 5 ſquadrons, 3 to charge and 2 to ſecond. That the middle troop being in a body ſhould purſue while the other two did execution; the foot alſo I ordered to conſiſt of 5 batallions, 3 to charge and 2 for reſerve.

As the enemy out-flanked us both ways, I drew to the right with the right wing, upon which the enemy advanced that way with 1000 muſketeers, and with their horſe fought horſe head to horſe head, hacking with their ſwords; but at length I routed their left wing. The enemy appearing with 140 horſe in my rear, I faced about and charged through them, and charging a ſecond time, bid my men cry out, *they run, they run*, whereat their firſt rank looked back to ſee if their rear did run, and they ſeeing the faces of their front, whom they really thought began to fly from our people, began to run in earneſt, and ſo they all fled. The left wing having not charged, the 2 reſerves of the right wing were deſigned to help them, but they were interrupted by a ſtand of 1000 pikes, who for a conſiderable time ſtood firmly and fought ſtoutly; but I ordering the angles to be attacked, they were put into diſorder and broke, (their ſtrength conſiſting in preſerving their order and diſpoſition) upon which moſt of them were cut to pieces.

Then the right wing of the *Iriſh* attacked our left and were beaten, ſo the foot fled and were purſued till night.

Not a horſe officer of the *Iriſh* (except one) but he or his horſe was killed or wounded. All the firſt rank in my ſquadron being 33, were either killed or wounded, we reſolved not to give or take quarter, however, ſeveral had quarter after the battle. Among the baggage was found a peck-full of charms, relicks, *&c.* beſides an infinite quantity taken from the

Major *Cuppage* of the foot; they made ſo reſolute an attack upon the *Iriſh*, who fought for ſome time with great bravery, that they were at length totally routed; bogs and woods their uſual retreats, were not now near them, ſo that a great ſlaughter followed. * Lieutenant Col. *Mac-Gillicuddy*, who headed Lord *Muſkery*'s regiment, a man more popular than that Lord, was taken priſoner, as alſo Major *Mac-Gillariagh*, an old *Spaniſh* ſoldier. Major *Mac-Fineene* was alſo taken, and ſeveral horſe Officers of note; upon this defeat *Limerick* ſurrendered to *Ireton*, on the 26th of *October*, after a very tedious and obſtinate ſiege. In this battle *Mac-Donough* Lord of *Duhallow* was ſlain, as he charged at the head of a ſquadron of horſe. The battle was at one time ſo favourable to the *Iriſh*, that Capt. *Baniſter* on the left wing of the *Engliſh*, rode off to *Cork*, with the news of a victory gained by them. Charles II. A. D. 1652.

On the 12th of *May*, the gariſon of *Roſcarbery* ſurrendered to the parliament's forces; after which every thing remained quiet in the country for ſome time.

The commiſſioners for the parliament iſſued an order, that Lord *Muſkery*'s Lady ſhould enjoy all her huſband's eſtate, except 1000 *l.* a year granted to Lord *Broghill*, in purſuance of articles made by *Ludlow* at *Roſs-Caſtle* in *Kerry* with Lord 1653.

* *Borlace.*

the dead, with a peculiar one on paper, ſaid to be the exact meaſure of *our Lady's foot*, and written in it, Whoever wears this and repeats certain prayers, ſhall be free from gun-ſhot, ſword and pike, reſpectively as each deſired.

Like the battle of *Naeſby*, from a fair day it rained hard during the fight, with thunder and lightning, and afterwards cleared up again.

My boldeſt horſe being twice wounded, became ſo fearful that he was turned to the coach.

On my return to *Limerick*, *Ireton* fired 3 volleys for joy of this victory." MS. at *Liſmore*.

Charles II. A. D. 1653. *Muſkery*. † *O-Sullivan Bear* about this time ſolicited the *French* King, for money to carry on his deſigns in *Ireland*. §

Lord *Inchiquin* being in *France*, endeavoured to procure ſuch a commiſſion as *Preſton* had to govern the army; but the *Iriſh* Clergy obtained letters from the Pope's *Nuncio*, to Cardinal *Mazarine* againſt him, as a murderer of Prieſts and Friers; ſo that all Lord *Inchiquin* could procure, was a grant of two *Iriſh* regiments from the King. *

1654. Colonel *Phaire* Governor of *Cork*, together with Colonel *Saunders*, Governor of *Kingsale*, declared for the parliament againſt the army. ‖ (*m*)

1655. This year Lord *Muſkery* endeavoured to procure a commiſſion to be *Maitre de Camp* in *France*, and Cardinal *Mazarine* to be his Colonel. *§

Several of the *Iriſh* were tranſplanted into *Connaught*, among others, the Lord *Kingsale* was ordered to retire into that province; but he obtained ſeveral certificates of his good and peaceable behaviour during the troubles, from many creditable perſons; which allegations in his favour he

† MS. Sir *R. Cox*. § Thurloe's Let. vol. I. p. 479.
* Ibid. p. 590. ‖ *Ludlow*. *§ *Thurloe*, vol. II. p. 176.

(*m*) After the ſubduing of *Ireland*, there was no ſmall conſultation how to divide every one's portion, until at a general council of war, Lord *Broghill* propoſed, that the kingdom might be ſurveyed, and the number of acres taken, with the quality of them, and then all the ſoldiers to bring in their demands of arrears, and ſo to give every man by lot as many acres of ground as might anſwer the value of their arrears. The kingdom being ſurveyed, and the value of acres being given, the higheſt was eſtimated at 4 *s*. the acre, and ſome only at a penny. Accordingly, the ſoldiers drew lots for their ſeveral portions, and in this manner the whole forfeited lands were divided among the conquerors and adventurers of money. At the ſame time it was agreed, that the *Iriſh* ſhould be tranſplanted into *Connaught*, which ſo ſhattered them that they never made any head afterwards.

he preſented with a petition to *Cromwell*, who immediately wrote over to *Fleetwood* in his behalf; whereupon there was an order of council, dated the 19th of *May* following, to prevent his tranſplantation into *Clare* or *Connaught*, and to allow him to keep peaceable poſſeſſion of his antient inheritance in this county §. The ſame year L. *Muſkery* obtained licence from *Oliver Cromwell*, to raiſe and tranſport 5000 men, for the ſervice of the King of *Poland*.* Charles II. A. D. 1655.

All the popiſh inhabitants were turned out of the city of *Cork*, and proteſtant Magiſtrates choſen for its government. † About this time the Quakers began firſt to grow into ſome repute in this county, of which *H. Cromwell* informed *Thurloe*; their meetings were attended by Col. *Phaire*, Major *Wallis*, and moſt of the chief Officers; ſome ſoldiers and the Cornet of his own troop having turned Quakers, which laſt had wrote to him in that ſtile, and Major *Hodder* then Governor of *Kingſale*, kept one of them to preach to the ſoldiers ‖. On the 20th of *May* all the *Iriſh* were driven out of *Kingsale*, by an order from *Cromwell* and *Fleetwood*, *William Howell* being then Sovereign. 1656.

§ *Penes Baron. de Kingsale.* * *Thurloe*, Vol. IV. p. 501.
† City Council Books. ‖ *Thurloe*, Ibid.

CHAP. VI.

From the Reſtoration of King Charles II. *to the Death of that Prince.*

THE Government of *England* now began to run into wild meaſures, whereupon L. *Broghil* took the opportunity to treat with the chief gentlemen of this province, and in particular with the leading men in this county, about the King's 1657.

Charles II. A. D. 1659. restoration, and in a little time brought them all over to his design, together with *Wilson*, Governor of *Limerick*. Soon after, his Lordship dispatched his brother the Lord *Shannon*, with 8 lines in a small scrip of paper, nicely quilted in the collar of his doublet, to assure the King he had 5000 of his protestant subjects, all tryed men, at or near *Cork*, ready to attend his Majesty. Lord *Shannon* found the King at *Brussels*, who agreed to go into *Ireland*, and had provided disguises for that purpose, but the King receiving certain advice, that General *Monk* designed his restoration in *England*; he acknowledged Lord *Broghill*'s singular loyalty, gave him all assurances of his favour, and the first time he spoke in council after his restoration, mentioned his obligations to him and the protestants of *Ireland*. At the same time Sir *Charles Coote* secured a strong party for the King in *Ulster*. While preparations were making at *Cork* for his Majesty's reception, Lord *Broghill* received a letter from Sir *Charles* * to let him know, that their design in declaring for the King and a free parliament, began to take air, and therefore he was obliged to declare before the time agreed on, lest he should be circumvented and hindered by the government; and Sir *Charles* desired his Lordship to do the same, that the whole force of the adverse party might not be employed against him, intreating Lord *Broghill* to remember that he had first put him upon the design, and therefore hoped he would not desert him in what he had at first proposed. Lord *Broghill* was a little troubled at this, fearing such haste would spoil their whole intent; but however, his Lordship resolved to declare at the same time, which he did accordingly, and thereby put the persons in power into such perplexity, that they knew not which way to turn, but were soon obliged to quit their government, and

* *Morrice*'s Memoirs.

and the whole kingdom was ſecured for his Majeſty, being the firſt of the three that declared for his reſtoration; after which *England* followed, and the King was happily reſtored † on the 29th of *May* 1660. His Majeſty was proclaimed on the 18th at *Cork*, and the ſame day Col. *Phaire* was ſent priſoner to *Dublin*. On the 10th Col. *Courthorp* was made Governor of *Cork* for the King, and Lieut. Col. *Barrington* ſent from *Cork* to *Wexford*, to take upon him the government of that place. On the 18th Dr. *Hunks* was apprehended in this city, and ſent to *Dublin* on the 29th, with a guard of horſe. Soon after Lord *Broghill* went to *England*, and with the reſt of the nobility and gentry, congratulated his Majeſty's happy return. This he did, not only with his preſence but his pen, in a poem, wherein he expreſſed his own joyful ſentiments, and that of the three kingdoms on the occaſion.

Charles II. A. D. 1659. 1660.

His Lordſhip was now created Earl of *Orrery*, ſworn a Privy Councellor of *England* and *Ireland*, admitted into his Majeſty's Cabinet Council, and at the ſame time made Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, by commiſſion dated *April* 24, 1660, in which office he had full power both civil and military, and was very active in diverting any deſigns prejudicial to the intereſt of his country. Before Lord *Orrery* left *England*, the *Iriſh* petitioned the King, wherein they ſet forth their oppreſſion and loyalty during the war, begging to be reſtored to their eſtates and liberties, unjuſtly taken from them. Of this the *Engliſh* had notice, and ſolicited that a fair hearing might be allowed at the Council-Board on both ſides, which being granted, the Commiſſioners for the *Engliſh* were, the Earls of *Orrery*, *Mountrath* and 6 more. Sir *Nicholas Plunket* and others appeared for the *Iriſh*, who offered Lord *Orrery* 8,000 *l.* in ready money,

† *Morrice*, p. 65.

Charles II. A.D. 1660. and to ſettle on him and his heirs 7,000 *l. per An.* provided he would not appear in this cauſe: But his Lordſhip with a generous diſdain rejected the offer, and told them he had the honour to be employed by his country, but not the baſeneſs to betray it. This attempt proving fruitleſs, they all prepared for the day of hearing, which being come, his Majeſty was pleaſed to afford his preſence, attended by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Lord Chancellor, and ſeveral other perſons of great quality.

The *Iriſh* being the petitioners, were ordered to ſpeak for themſelves, when Sir *Nicholas Plunket* in the name of the reſt, declared how much they had ſuffered for their loyalty to his Majeſty, under the late Uſurper, how unjuſtly their lands were taken away from them, what hard meaſure they had met with under their tranſplantation, and therefore humbly prayed, that they might be reſtored to their eſtates, liberties, &c. whereupon L. *Orrery* anſwered in behalf of the *Engliſh*; and after having congratulated his Majeſty on his happy return, proceeded to repreſent how forward his proteſtant ſubjects of *Ireland* had been to reſtore him to his undoubted rights, being the firſt, as he humbly conceived, of all his Majeſty's ſubjects, who made any effectual party for that purpoſe, and the firſt who invited and recalled him; therefore he humbly left it to the conſideration of the board, whether on that account, they did not deſerve ſome favour, at leaſt, as much, if not more than people, who by the late King, were declared enemies to their country. His Lordſhip produced a paper, that *Plunket* could not deny to be his own hand-writing, which being read, appeared to be an order or declaration made at the *Iriſh Supream Council*, wherein they declared unanimouſly to proſecute the Lord *Ormond*, then Lord Lieutenant, and his party, with fire and ſword. He alſo produced a ſecond paper, that

that they could not deny to be in their hands, which being read, appeared to be inſtructions to Sir *Nicholas Plunket* and one more, to go to the Pope, and in their names (calling themſelves the *Supream Council* of *Ireland*) to offer the Kingdom to him, and if he refuſed it, then to the King of *Spain*, and in caſe of his refuſal, to the King of *France*, if he refuſed it, to the Duke of *Lorrain*, and if he refuſed it, then to any other Catholic Prince; whereupon Lord *Orrery* obſerved, that theſe men were very likely to be good ſubjects, who offered to give away the kingdom from his Majeſty. The King declared, he was fully ſatisfied that all the ſufferings which befel the *Iriſh* were only what they deſerved, and that the *Engliſh* ſhould enjoy *their* eſtates, the *Iriſh* having clearly forfeited them; he ſharply reproved the commiſſioners for daring to appear before him with ſo much guilt upon them, whereupon they withdrew with ſhame and diſgrace. The King then deſired Lord *Orrery* to give him thoſe original papers that related to this buſineſs, of which as ſoon as his Lordſhip had taken copies, he accordingly did. Charles II. A. D. 1660.

Soon after Lord *Orrery*, with the E. of *Mountrath* and Sir *Maurice Euſtace*, Lord Chancellor, were declared Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, and ſent over with a commiſſion to hold a parliament, (*a*) in which the act of ſettlement was paſſed, being drawn up chiefly by the Earl of *Orrery*; in which ſeveral *Iriſh* were inſerted who had their eſtates reſtored. * Sir *John Perceval*, who ſerved in parliament 1661.

* *Morrice*'s Memoirs.

(*a*) This commiſſion happening to be without a date, Lord *Orrery* ſent for the other two Lords Juſtices, and told them what had happened; upon which, they reſolved to ſend to the King and Council of *England* to have it renewed, propoſing to give the Meſſenger that ſhould undertake the buſineſs 100 *l.* if he went and brought the commiſſion in 6 days time, which he actually performed.

Morrice's Memoirs.

Charles II. A. D. 1661. liament as Knight of the Shire for this county, and whoſe ſuperior knowledge in the intereſt of *Ireland* was well known, had alſo an hand in drawing up and perfecting this famous act, † by which the greater part of the eſtates of this kingdom are now held. Before the parliament met, the Earl of *Orrery* aſſembled the nobility and gentry of this county, to make proviſion for the army, by a new levy of poll money, which they effected with readineſs and chearfulneſs, in obedience to his Majeſty's commands for that purpoſe §. It was remarkable, that in this parliament there was but one *Roman* Catholic, and one Anabaptiſt returned among all the elections, and thoſe were for the borough of *Tuam*, notwithſtanding ſeveral of both religions ſtood candidates for many places. ‖

In *May* a bill paſſed both houſes, to indemnify Lord *Clancarty*, and for ſecuring all his honours and eſtate, to him and his poſterity, by the intereſt of the Duke of *Ormond*; however, ſome parts of his eſtate, *viz. Caſtlemore*, &c. were continued in the poſſeſſion of the adventurers.

1662. The court of wards was aboliſhed this year, which occaſioned a great loſs to the *Perceval* family; for it appears by the papers of it, that the Regiſter of this court ſeldom received leſs than 3,400 *l. per Annum.* This place being the moſt beneficial of any in the court, though not the firſt in rank of that commiſſion. In the year 1640, the profits of that place produced to the above family, no leſs than 7000 *l.* but they only received in recompence of this profitable employ, 5000 *l.* and that with difficulty.

1663. The Earl of *Orrery* * this year diſcovered to the Lord Lieutenant, a deſign of the fanatics, to ſeize the caſtle of *Dublin*, whereby their plot was timely prevented.

On

† Journals of Parl. § *Orrery*'s Letters, Vol. I. ‖ Id. p. 35.
* *Cox*, V. II.

On the 25th of *May*, the Earl of *Orrery* ſent orders to all the Governors and chief Magiſtrates in this province, to ſeize and apprehend ſeveral fanatic Officers for being concerned in this conſpiracy, in which they declared for liberty of conſcience, for the proteſtant religion in its purity, according to the ſolemn league and covenant, and for attempting to ſeize the caſtle of *Dublin*, &c. *June* 19th his Lordſhip ſent orders to the Governors and Magiſtrates of all the corporations within the province, to ſearch and ſeize all the fire-arms they could find, and not to admit any perſon within the walls of *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Waterford*, with offenſive arms, unleſs ſuch as had particular paſſes for it, or Peers, Members of parliament, Officers of the army, and perſons in public commiſſion under the great ſeal, with their ſeveral ſervants reſpectively. * *Morrice* ſays, † that the Lord *Orrery*, in order effectually to keep all things quiet in the province, had ſeveral ſpies placed up and down, to whom he allowed annual penſions, who gave him conſtant intelligence of all things that ſtirred, and by this means he diſcovered the above-mentioned plot. *(b)* In *May* he ſent orders to Charles II. A. D. 1663.

* *Orrery*'s Letters. † p. 83.

(b) On the occaſion of the diſcovery of this conſpiracy, King *Charles* II. wrote the following letter to the Earl of *Orrery*, all in his own hand.

My Lord of *Orrery*, *Whitehall*, *June* 13, 1663.

" Though I had before I received yours of *May* 23, a relation of the conſpiracy againſt the caſtle of *Dublin*, from my Lord of *Ormond*, as alſo of the part you had in the diſcovery of it; yet I was glad to read in yours many more particulars, eſpecially for the application you uſed to prevent the further growth of this villainy, which was ſo much according to my judgment, that I cannot but recommend to you the ſame manner of proceeding, if we ſhall be ſo unhappy as to meet with any more ſuch occaſions. In the mean time I deſire you to be aſſured, that I have all the value I ought for your affection to my ſervice, and that I ſhall on all occaſions requite it, as

Your very affectionate friend,

CHARLES R."

Charles II. A. D. 1663. to the Magiſtrates of *Limerick* and *Waterford*, to purge thoſe places of fanatics and needleſs papiſts, whereupon great numbers of the former flocked to *Cork*, of which the Biſhop gave him an intimation. His Lordſhip immediately ordered the Mayor to turn thoſe new comers out of the city, and to hinder others from entring it till he went there himſelf to make a final purge, which he intended ſpeedily to do.

1665. Several rich ſhips were this year taken from the *Dutch* and brought into *Kingſale*. On account of this war, Lord *Orrery* wrote to the Duke of *Ormond*, that the fort of *Bearhaven* alias *Dunboy* in this county, and that of *Nedeen* in *Kerry*, ought to be re-edified, as an expreſs from *France*, had come into that country but the week before. His Lordſhip was now careful and diligent in eſtabliſhing the militia of the province, which was a great ſecurity to it during the *Dutch* war, for they by turns did duty, and ſecured *Kingſale* and other places, where the King's ſhips and other trading veſſels lay; and the *Iriſh* were thereby ſo much awed that they durſt not ſtir. This year his Lordſhip went into *England*, and left the Earl of *Inchiquin* Vice-Preſident.

1666. In *April* this year a *French* man of war entered the river of *Kinmair*, and after ſounding all that bay, ſhe joined three other large ſhips that rode at the mouth of the river. Lord *Orrery* gives this account to the Duke of *Ormond*, and tells him, it was his opinion, that the *French* intended to ſend ſome forces to fortify in that part of the country, and under their countenance to get the *Iriſh*, or other ill diſpoſed people to join them, till they could form a body ſufficient to make other attempts, and from thence ſupply them with arms and ammunition; whereupon he propoſes to his Grace the raiſing of a militia, and in a ſubſequent letter ſays, he believes he ſhould be able to raiſe 2000 horſe, and 3000 foot; adding, that he had an account from

from Lord *Arlington*, that both the *French* and *Dutch* were buſy in endeavouring to raiſe diſturbances here. * Charles II. A. D. 1666.

This year a new plot of the fanatics was diſcovered by the Earl of *Orrery*, to the Lord Lieutenant. It was firſt made known by Captain *Robert Oliver*, who being in *Dublin*, received a letter from his wife, importing that a certain perſon had told her of a plot, which had been two years carrying on againſt the King and Government, and the Nobility of the three kingdoms, with the ſurprizing of all the ſtrong holds, which they had contrived by corrupting the ſoldiers, who were then but ill paid; that the gaining of the caſtle of *Dublin* had coſt them conſiderable ſums; that the deſign was to have been executed on New-Years-Day; but their plot being not ſufficiently ripe, they had put it off for a time. The perſon who diſcloſed this affair, obliged Mrs. *Oliver* to take an oath of ſecrecy, and told her his reaſon for diſcovering it was, out of regard to her and her family, that ſhe might ſecure her effects, but charged her to keep it ſecret from her huſband. This and another letter to the ſame purpoſe, Captain *Oliver* ſhewed to the Duke of *Ormond*, who immediately ſent him with a letter to Lord *Orrery*, to receive his aſſiſtance in making a further diſcovery. Capt. *Oliver* ſoon found that one *Tamler* † an Enſign, had made this diſcovery to his wife; who being charged with the affair, he at firſt denied it; but the Captain repreſenting the wickedneſs of ſuch a deſign to him, when the nation was engaged in a war with *France* and *Holland*, he owned there was ſomething in the matter, but aſked ſome days to defer his diſcovery, which Captain *Oliver* refuſed, and bringing him to his own houſe, took his examination on oath, and then carried him to Lord *Orrery*, before whom he confeſſed all. The purport of his diſ-

* *Orrery*'s Letters, 227, 237, 239, &c.

† Ibid. V. I. p. 225. ib. p.

Charles II. A. D. 1666. diſcovery was, that there came one *Browne* to his houſe three weeks before, who having lain there, began to lament the growth of popery, and ſpoke ſeveral vile things againſt the King, the Biſhops and Clergy, and the debauchery of moſt in power, and told him he ſhould ſoon ſee thoſe *Engliſh*, who were now rejected, again in requeſt. Then *Browne* having bound *Tamler* by an oath, informed him, that there was a general deſign carrying on in the three Kingdoms, that would be executed in an hour in all places; that thoſe who were engaged in it were called *The Old Blades*, and that every one had ſworn not to diſcover who was of it; that they deſigned to reſtore the long Parliament, above 40 of whoſe members were in the plot; that *Ludlow* was to be General, and the *Dutch* were to aſſiſt them with arms and forces; that they intended to kill all who oppoſed them, to pull down the King and the Lords, and inſtead of Biſhops to ſet up a ſober Miniſtry; that they had raiſed conſiderable ſums, corrupted many men in ſeveral gariſons, and were ſure of *Dublin* caſtle, when they were ready to declare; that their chief aim in this province was to ſecure *Limerick*, the gaining of which was committed to Captain *Walcott*, who had laid out 300 *l.* and had gained Lord *Orrery*'s youngeſt Serjeant in the King's caſtle; that the buſineſs of this county was committed to Colonel *Phaire*, and that they had a gun-ſmith in each gariſon, who bought up old arms and fixed them privately for them.

Theſe informations Lord *Orrery* tranſmitted to the Duke of *Ormond*; and having on ſeveral pretences ſearched for arms, found great quantities in the ſuſpected gun-ſmith's houſes: But by the vigilance of the Government, and that of his Lordſhip, this plot came to nothing. *Walcott* and others made ſubmiſſions to the Lord Preſident; and what

what alſo contributed to fruſtrate their deſigns, was their being diſappointed of the promiſed ſuccours from *Holland*, and the other foreign enemies then at war with *England*.* Charles II. A. D. 1666.

In *Auguſt* the Duke of *Ormond* viſited *Cork* and *Kingsale*. On his progreſs from *Kilkenny*, he lay the firſt night in *Caſhell*, at the Archbiſhop's, from thence went to the Earl of *Orrery*'s houſe, at *Charleville*, where he was nobly entertained; he proceeded to *Cork*, and lay at the Biſhop's palace; next day he went to *Kingsale*, and dined at Mr. *Southwell*'s, where having viſited the fort, he returned the ſame afternoon to *Cork*. He went back to *Charleville*, and from thence to *Limerick*, where he was entertained by Sir *William King*. In this county he was attended by the Earl of *Orrery*, the Nobility and chief Gentry of it, and by the horſe militia of each barony through which he paſſed; having in this progreſs obſerved the great intereſt and influence Lord *Orrery* poſſeſſed in this county, he could not help liſtening to malicious inſinuations, Lord *Orrery* being then talked of to ſucceed as Lord Lieutenant; nor was the Duke eaſy till the Preſidency Court was ſuppreſſed, and till Lord *Orrery* was diveſted of all means to vie with the Lord Lieutenant, either in grandeur or power.

The Earl of *Orrery* having intelligence that the Duke of *Beaufort*, Admiral of *France*, was preparing to make a deſcent at *Kingsale*, with great application and diſpatch, encamped all the militia and ſtanding army of *Munſter*, brought ſome of the largeſt guns out of his Majeſty's ſhips of war, planted batteries along the ſhore, laid a boom acroſs the channel, to ſecure the ſhips in the harbour, and was in a few days ſo well provided in every particular, (being all the time nobly entertained and aſſiſted by Mr. *Southwell*, and attended by all the Gentry of *Munſter*) that the *French* Admiral 1667.

* *Orrery*'s Let. V. II. p. 18.

Charles II. A. D. 1667. ral gave over his design. Nevertheless, being sensible that on a war with *France*, the kingdom lay very much exposed to an invasion, and that as *Kingsale* was an excellent harbour, and the most convenient for ships to resort, yet it was without any fortification to protect them; he prevailed with the King to permit him to erect the present royal fortification called *Charles-Fort*, * which he laid the first stone of in 1670.

A considerable squadron of ships being seen on this coast, the inhabitants were very much frightened, but it proved to be an *English* fleet, under the command of Sir *Jeremy Smith*,† who came into *Kingsale*, *July* 13, with 8 men of war, 2 bomb ketches, 2 fire-ships, and a *Dutch East-Indiaman* of 800 tons, with a rich cargo, besides 13 chests of silver, each containing 1800*l.* and two other *Dutch* prizes, all taken by Capt. *O Brien*, son to the Earl of *Inchiquin*, in the *Advice*. At this time Admiral *Kempithorn* lay off the coast of *Kerry*, with 12 sail, and was ordered to join the fleet, *Van Gent* being directed by the States, to fight Sir *Jeremy*'s squadron. About this time, two *English East-Indiamen* valued at 300,000*l.* called the St. *George* and *Constantinople*, and the *West-India* fleet consisting of 130 sail were preserved in this harbour.

In *June* the Earl of *Orrery* assembled the Bishop, Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of *Cork*, with the Officers of the army and militia, and gave them a true relation of the burning the fleet at *Chatham*, by the *Dutch*. He issued out requisite orders for the preservation of the city for his Majesty, and had a chearful assurance from all present, of doing it as long as they lived; and that the militia then consisting of 600 foot, and 60 horse were ready to do duty when commanded: He ordered them to suppress all masses and conventicles in

* *Orrery*'s Letters. † Ibid.

in the city and ſuburbs, and ſeize on all thoſe who held them, and preſent them according to law. At the ſame time he committed Quarter-Maſter *Lowe*, lately come from *England*, who had got a number of *Fanatics* together, whom he diſperſed. In caſe of any ſea alarm, he ordered ſome forces to march into the great iſland, and a party of the militia to garriſon the caſtle of *Bellvelly*; and on this occaſion, garriſons were placed in *Caſtlemore*, *Mallow*, and *Doneraile*. * Charles II. A. D. 1667.

In *Auguſt* a fire broke out in *Scilly*, near *Kingſale*, which conſumed a great part of the place. Sir *Thomas Allen* diſpatched a Ketch from *Plymouth*, which arrived at *Kingsale* on the 6th, adviſing that *De Ruiter* with 64 ſail were gone to attack it; who, on hearing of the ſtrength of the place, gave over the enterprize.

In the beginning of *Sept.* a general peace was proclaimed in the city of *Cork*, between *England*, *France*, *Denmark*, and *Holland*, with great ſolemnity, by drums and ſound of trumpet, the Mayor, and Aldermen in their ſcarlet gowns, the reſt of the Council, and all the companies attending, the Town-Clerk raiſed on a ſcaffold read the proclamation, and the night concluded with fire-works, illuminations, *&c.* †.

The Earl of *Orrery* received an order from the King to lay down the preſidency court, and with it a kind letter from his Majeſty, written with his own hand, thanking him for his great ſervices to him, particularly for ſettling things in ſo good a poſture in this province. From the time the preſidency court was aboliſhed, the militia of this country dwindled to nothing; after which his Lordſhip having notice, that his credit at court began to decline, occaſioned by his abſence from it was adviſed to come into *England*, and appear at court, that his enemies might be ſi- 1668.

* *Orrery*'s Letters. † City Council book.

Charles II. A. D. 1669. lenced and ashamed. Accordingly he went to *London*, where he fell ill of the gout; † and during the fit, articles were laid before the house of Commons, of which he was a member, to impeach him of high treason.

The first news of this impeachment was brought him by the Serjeant at arms, who came to summon him, to give his answer to the articles, which summons he received without any concern; but told the messenger he would appear, if the gout would permit; and there being several of the commons at that time with him, they all told the officer, they would engage for his Lordship's appearance, * which he did some time after. As his Lordship was going up the stairs leading from *Westminster-Hall*, to the court of requests, one of his friends observed to him, that he ascended the steps with great difficulty and pain. "Yes, Sir, said he, my "feet are weak, but if my heels will serve to "carry me up, I promise you my head shall bring "me down again."

When his Lordship came into the house of Commons, his defence was such, that he acquitted himself with great honour, and was cleared, receiving the next day compliments from the King and the Nobility on this occasion. The E. of *Inchiquin*, between whom and the L. *Orrery*, there had been formerly an unhappy coolness, was particularly zealous and serviceable to him in this affair.

1670. As a recompence for the loss of the presidency court, his Majesty presented the Earl of *Orrery* with 7000*l.* and afterwards reconciled him to the Duke of *Ormond*. His Lordship henceforward concerned himself very little with public affairs, but spent the remainder of his life in a christian preparation for eternity. He died in the month of *October* 1679, in the 59th year of his age. His

† *Morrice's* Memoirs. * Ib. p. 83.

His Lordſhip left iſſue two ſons, and five daughters. (c) A pro- Charles II. A. D. 1670.

(c) His eldeſt ſon was *Roger*, the 2d Earl of *Orrery*, who married the Lady *Mary Sackville*, daughter to *Richard* Earl of *Dorſet*, and by her had 5 children, beſides one ſon born dead, *Roger*, *Lionel*, *Charles*, Lady *Elizabeth*, and Lady *Mary*. *Roger* died in his infancy, *Lionel* ſucceeded his father in the title and eſtate; but dying without iſſue on the 23d of *Auguſt*, 1703, his brother *Charles* ſucceeded to the earldom, and on the 10th of *September*, 1711, was created a Peer of *England*, by the title of Baron *Boyle* of *Marſton*. His ſiſter the Lady *Elizabeth* died young; but the Lady *Mary* was married to *Clotworthy Upton*, Eſq;. From this Nobleman the celebrated ſphere or aſtronomical inſtrument called the *Orrery*, firſt contrived by the ingenious Mr. *Graham*, Watch-maker in *London*, has its name. This Earl died *Auguſt* the 28th, 1731, in the 57th year of his age, and left iſſue by the Lady *Elizabeth Cecil*, daughter to *John* Earl of *Exeter*, an only ſon, *viz.* the Right Hon. *John*, now Earl of *Orrery*, &c.

The firſt Earl of *Orrery*'s ſecond ſon was *Henry*, an accompliſhed Gentleman. He married the Lady *Mary O Brien*, youngeſt daughter of *Murrough*, Earl of *Inchiquin*, who bore him ſeveral children; *Roger*, *Henry*, *Charles*, *William*, *Elizabeth*, and *Margaret*: He died in 1691 in K. *William*'s wars in *Flanders*, being Lieut. Colonel to Duke *Schomberg*'s regiment, leaving iſſue 4 ſons, 1. *Roger*, who died *Anno* 1703, unmarried. 2. *Henry*, 1ſt married to Mrs. *Catherine Coote*, daughter to *Chidley Coote*, of *Killeſter*, Eſq; who died *May* 5, 1725, 2d to the Lady *Henrietta*, daughter to *Charles*, Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, and ſiſter to the preſent Earl. He is now Speaker to the Hon. Houſe of Commons, has been ſeveral times one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, and is Chancellor of the Exhequer.

His 3d ſon *Charles* was Captain of a man of war, and the 4th *William* was a Captain in Duke *Schomberg*'s regiment of horſe.

The 1ſt Earl of *Orrery*'s daughters were *Elizabeth*, married to *Folliott*, Lord Viſcount *Powerscourt*, and died childleſs.

2. Lady *Anne*, who died young.

3. Lady *Margaret*, married to *William* Earl of *Inchiquin*; ſhe accompanied the Princeſs *Mary* to *Holland* on her marriage with King *William*.

4. Lady *Catherine*, married to *Brett*, Eſq; and died at *Richmond* in *Surrey*.

Charles II. A. D. 1671. A proclamation being iſſued this year for all the corporations to renew their charters, the city of *Cork* appointed *Henry Bathurſt*, Eſq; to be their agent for the renewing of theirs. *

1672. On the 21ſt of *May* the Government made new rules for the election of the Magiſtrates of all the corporations in *Ireland*.

1673. A proclamation iſſued forbidding *Roman* Catholics to come into the cities of *Dublin*, *Cork*, *Waterford*, and *Limerick*, or any walled town or fortification; and they were by another proclamation, ordered to remove out of all the walled towns of *Ireland*, except artificers and others; but they were ſoon after re-admitted. †

The St. *David*, with 20 *Eaſt-India* men, and 40 other rich merchant ſhips arrived *July* 29, at *Kingsale*, where they waited for a convoy from *England*. §

1675. *April* 20, *Peter Fox*, and five more pretending to be paſſengers in a very rich ſhip belonging to *Holland*, called the St. *Peter* of *Hamburgh*, bound to *France*, murdered the Maſter and 3 of his crew, and brought the ſhip into the W. of this county; but by the vigilance of *Robert Southwell*, Eſq; Vice-Admiral of *Munſter*, five of the malefactors were taken and executed, *viz.* *Edward Fox*, (brother to the above *Peter*, who ran away,) *John Fitz-Gerald*, *John Hood*, *John Crouch*, and *John Morris*. Their heads were ſet up along the ſea-coaſt, *viz.* at *Waterford*, *Youghall*, *Cork*, *Kingsale* and *Glandore*, ; and a great part of the cargoe was preſerved and ſecured for the owners. ‖

The

* Council Books. † *Cox*, Vol. II. § *Lond. Gazette* N. 806. ‖ Ibid. 1024.

5. Lady *Barbara*, Counteſs of *Donnegal*; ſhe died ſoon after her marriage, as did her Lord ſome years after her death at *Barcelona*, in defending fort *Montjuich*.

The following ſubſidies were this year raiſed in this county. The Earl of *Cork*, 110 *l.* He paid more than any Nobleman in *Ireland*, for I find the Duke of *Ormond* then paid but 100*l.* The Earl of *Barrymore*, 30*l.* E. of *Carbery* 15*l.* Earl of *Clancarty* 40*l.* Earl of *Orrery* 20*l.* Lord *Courcy* 2*l.* Lady *Clancarty* 15*l.* the Biſhopricks of *Cork* and *Roſs* 32*l.* 16*s.* the Biſhoprick of *Cloyne* 41*l.* 4*s.* The county of *Cork* and city of *Cork* 1364*l.* 18*s.* * Charles II. A. D. 1676.

The *Iriſh* of the city of *Cork*, were ordered by a proclamation to keep their markets without the walls of the city. † 1677.

On the 14th of *Auguſt* ſeveral rich *French* prizes were brought into *Kingsale*, by the *Prince William*, a *Dutch* man of war, as were ſome *Dutch* Prizes by the *Invincible*, a *French* ſhip of war. § 1678.

This year died Doctor *Edward Synge*, Biſhop of *Cork*, *Cloyne* and *Roſs*. By his will he bequeathed the two plow-lands of *Ballycroneen* in the barony of *Imokilly*, which formerly belonged to the See of *Cloyne*, and purchaſed by him from Sir *John Fitz-Gerald*, Knt. to the Biſhops of *Cloyne* and their ſucceſſors for ever. He alſo left ſeveral charitable legacies to the poor of St. *Finbar*, *Cork*, and to the poor of *Youghall*, *Cloyne* and *Iniſhonan*.

In the beginning of this year a party of troops were ſhipped from *Kingsale* to *Tangier*, who were eſcorted by the *James* galley, the *Swan* and the *Garland* frigates. ‖ 1680.

In *September* a galliot hoy of 80 tun burden was brought into *Kingsale*, laden with corn, by a fiſhing-boat, whoſe people found her at ſea, without one perſon on board. *†

In the month of *December* a blazing ſtar, whoſe tail extended 40° in length, was ſeen in the weſt. §§

* MS. at *Liſmore*. † City Council Book. § *London Gaz.* N. 1228. ‖ *Lond. Gaz.* N. 1497. *† Ib. 1552. §§ Ib. 1577.

Charles II. A. D. 1681. On the 22 of *Auguſt* the Duke of *Ormond*, being Lord Lieutenant, came to *Kingsale*; and that evening viſited the new fort, where he and his retinue lodged. Next morning his Grace was rowed up and down to obſerve the harbour; and having dined at Sir *Robert Southwell*'s, went in the afternoon to ſee ſome trials of the pilchard fiſhing, with which he was very much entertained. He dined the next day, at the old fort with Sir *Richard Booth*; in the evening he rode about the hills of *Ringcurran*; and lay every night at Sir *Nicholas Armorer*'s. On the 25th being at the new fort, he began an health to his Majeſty, when there was a diſcharge of all the artillery, and he changed its name from *Ringcurran* to *Charles-Fort*, and then departed for *Cork*, being well ſatisfied with the fortification. *

1682. At an aſſizes held for this county, *March* 22d, the grand-jury addreſſed King *Charles* II. thanking him for the bleſſing of peace, ſecurity, and a flouriſhing trade; and aſſuring his Majeſty of their loyalty and firm attachment to his perſon and government. On the 6th of *June* the county of the city of *Cork*, in imitation of *Derry*, *Kilkenny*, *Limerick*, and other cities in *Ireland*, addreſſed the King, declaring their abhorence and deteſtation of the plot, and the late aſſociation. †

1683. This year there was a moſt ſevere froſt, the river *Lee* was frozen many weeks, and carriages paſſed over from the ferry-ſlip to the Eaſt marſh. §

* *London Gazette*, N. 1652. † Ibid. N. 1727. § MS. Ann.

CHAP. VII.

From the death of K. Charles II. *to the preſent Time.*

James II. A. D. 1684. AFTER the death of the King, the *Iriſh* being favoured by the court, began to grow very inſolent

inſolent to the *Engliſh*, of which Sir *Richard Cox*, relates the following inſtance, ‖ that happened in this county. One Major *Lawleſs*, an inveterate man, beſides a great number of other ill-natured acts done by him to the *Engliſh*, cauſed Sir *Edward Moore*, *Edward Riggs*, Eſq; and 33 proteſtants more, to be indicted of high treaſon. Although he had nothing to charge the firſt with, but his being a proteſtant, nor any thing againſt Mr. *Riggs*, but for ſaying that he had a good eſtate in *England*, and that if he could not live quietly in *Ireland*, he would go thither. However, this *lawleſs* Major was ſo furious and inhumane, that he impriſoned one *Henry Rice*, in a dungeon for 6 weeks, keeping him awake moſt of that time, in hopes this ſevere uſage, and his diſtraction might induce him to accuſe the reſt of his acquaintance; and when he found they were all acquitted by a jury, of which Col. *John Barret* a papiſt, was foreman, he was enraged and troubled to that degree, that he died in a week after. This year the Mayor of *Cork*, *Edward Webber*, pulled down the ſign of the Duke of *Monmouth*'s head, lately ſet up, and cauſed it to be burned with great form and ſolemnity. *

James II. A. D. 1684.

Henry, Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, was preſented with his freedom of the city of *Cork*, in a gold box, by the corporation †. On the 24th of *December*, *Quo Warrantoes* were iſſued againſt all the corporations of *Ireland*, by the Lord *Tyrconnel*, who employed the chief Baron *Rice*, and the Attorney General *Nagle*, as the fitteſt inſtruments to carry on this work, which they proſecuted with ſuch earneſtneſs, that in about two terms judgment was entered againſt moſt of the charters of the kingdom. The chief Baron gave judgment againſt above 100 charters, upon

1685.

‖ Vol. II. part ult. p. 17. * MS. Ann. † City Council Books.

James II. A. D. 1685. ſuch little exceptions and pitiful cavils, that, ſays Biſhop *King*, it muſt be the greateſt affront to the underſtanding of mankind, to think to put ſuch on them for Juſtice; and the greateſt profanation of the name of law, to endeavour to paſs ſuch proceedings for legal. *

1686. The Lord Lieutenant *Tyrconnel* came to *Cork*, and was there ſumptuouſly entertained by the corporation; *Chriſtopher Crofts* being then Mayor.† In the W. of this county, the *Iriſh* began to rob and plunder openly; whereupon, many then alive, who remembered the beginning of the rebellion in 1641, were ſo terrified, that they aſſembled themſelves, and went into walled towns, and the *Iriſh* grew ſo inſolent, as to come in numbers with a piper playing before them, and carry off the ſtock and cattle of proteſtants in the middle of the day. (*a*) §

1688. On the 28th of *February*, the *Bandonians* hearing that the Earl of *Clancarty* was marching with ſix companies to reinforce the troop of horſe, and two companies of foot there, commanded by Captain *Daniel O-Neil*, diſarmed the garriſon, killed ſome ſoldiers, took poſſeſſion of all their horſes and arms, and would have done much more if they were aſſiſted; they ſhut their gates and generouſly refuſed giving up any of their leaders, but at laſt purchaſed their pardon for 1000*l.* with the demolition of

* King's State, chap. III. ſect. 5. † City Council Books. § *Cox*, Vol. II.

(*a*) Theſe robberies, ſays Biſhop *King*, from the confeſſion of Chief Juſtice *Nugent*, who boaſted of it as a piece of policy, appeared to be deſigned by the Government. At the aſſizes of *Cork* he publickly called ſuch robbers neceſſary evils, and from the beginning he took care not to diſcourage them. The proclamation of *Feb.* 1, 1686, acknowledges, that the robberies were occaſioned by the careleſneſs of the civil Magiſtrate. *King*'s State, chap. III. Sect. X. p. 4.

of their walls, which were then razed to the ground, and never ſince rebuilt. (*b*) James II. A. D. 1688.

About this time a large party of *Iriſh* horſe and foot entered *Cork*, who, at midnight diſarmed all the proteſtants of the town, and next day ſeized their horſes, as they likewiſe did in all the neighbouring villages, and broke into the houſes of ſeveral principal citizens, from whence they took great ſums of money. Lieutenant General *Mac-Carty* having thus, with the ſpoil of the *Engliſh*, increaſed his horſe, and mounted ſeveral more foot, marched with two field pieces towards *Caſtle-Martyr*, the ſeat of Col. *Henry Boyle*, who had with him about 140 gentlemen and ſervants, to defend themſelves againſt the violences of the *Iriſh*; he was perſwaded by his friends not to make any reſiſtance, upon the promiſe of the Lieutenant General, that neither their perſons or eſtates ſhould be moleſted, but without any regard thereunto, he cauſed the houſe to be plundered, and Col. *Boyle* with many of the gentlemen, to be carried priſoners to *Cork*. *

On *Wedneſday* the 12th of *March* King *James* landed at *Kingſale*, who ſoon after came to *Cork*, where, on the next *Sunday*, he heard maſs in a new chapel, lately erected near the *Franciſcan* friery; through the ſtreets he was ſupported by two friers of that order, and attended by many others in their habits. He was received and entertained by *Donough* Earl of *Clancarty* on his landing, at which time the King made him one of the Lords of his bed-

* *Lond.* Gaz. Numb. 2435.

(*b*) In a letter of Lord *Tyrconnel* to General *Mac-Carty*, of *March* 10, 1688, he ſays, he was ſorry that a treaty was entered into with the people of *Bandon*, until the authors of the diſturbance were brought to juſtice, to which end (he ſays) the army we ſhall new model when the King arrives, and till that be done, it is impoſſible to make them uſeful. MSS. Sir *Richard Cox*.

James II. A. D. 1688. bed-chamber, and his regiment a royal regiment of guards. (*c*) He was alſo made Clerk of the crown and peace throughout this province, by letters patent. On the 14th 5000 *French* landed at *Kingſale*, † under Count *Lauzun*, and the Marquis *de*

† MSS. Annals.

(*c*) The following ſhips arrived in the bay of *Cork*, *March* 12, 1688-9.

Commanders.	Ships names.	Guns.	Men.
Lieut. Gen. le Marq^{s}. de Antreville	L' ———	62	420
Chefs d'eſcadres.			
Le Chevalier de Flaiour	Le Glorieux	50	380
Le Marq. de Relingueſs	Le Serieux	60	370
Le Marq. de Neſmond.	Le Conſtant	54	370
Captains.			
Les Sieurs			
D'Amblement	Le Henry	64	400
D'Hannault	Le Furieux	60	250
De Septeme	L'Ardent	62	370
De Machard	Le Bourbon	62	370
De Beliſle	Le Marquis	56	330
De Belfontaine	Le Prince	58	350
De Reald	Le Courageux	60	350
De Mobrane	L'Excellent	60	350
De la Hatteloire	Le Fort	58	350
De Septeville	L'Entreprenant	60	350
De Bidaw	L'Aquillon	58	330
De Chaſeur	Le Vermondois	58	350
Du Palaiſe	Le Bon	54	300
De Galliſonviere	Le Maure	54	270
Colebert	Le Sage	50	300
D'Allis	Le Francois	46	250
De France	Le Trident	52	375
De Champigny	Le Brave	56	350
De Renault Huet	Le Temeraire	54	330
De Serguinge	Le Diamant	54	300
De Florin	Le Neptune	48	330
De St. Maure	L'Arc en Ciel	54	250
Chefs D'Eſcadre	L'Arogant	58	250
De Genlis	L'Imperfait	44	250
De Chateau Morant	Le St. Michael	60	230
Baron Des Ardeſs	Le Faulcon	36	200
De Pontis	La Courtizane	64	370

Des

de Lary; in their room King *James* ſent back Major General *Mac-Carty*, with as many *Iriſh*. Our fleet were then attending the Queen of *Spain*, which made this undertaking very eaſy to the *French*.§ James II. A. D. 1688.

April 14, Admiral *Herbert* appearing with his fleet off the harbour of *Kingſale*, *Mac-Elligot* the governor, apprehending they were the *French* fleet, then expected, was preparing to withdraw all his forces from the town, that the *French* might take poſſeſſion of the place and forts, but upon his diſcovery of the miſtake, he put all things in a readineſs to oppoſe them. Theſe proceedings countenanced a report, that King *James* had agreed to put *Ireland* into the *French* King's hands, for aſſiſting him to recover his dominions. ‖ 1689.

The 29th of *April*, Admiral *Herbert* being on the ſouth coaſt of *Ireland*, by his ſcouts, diſcovered the *French* fleet, and next day had intelligence that they were gone into *Baltimore*, being 44 ſail, but on purſuing them, the ſcouts had ſight of them to the weſt of Cape *Clear*, and upon ſteering after them, found they were got into *Bantry Bay*. The Admiral lay off the bay all night, and next morning ſtood in, where he found the enemy at anchor, but ſoon got under ſail, bearing down upon him in a line compoſed of 28 men of war, and 5 fire-

§ MSS. *Cox*. ‖ *Lond.* Gaz. Numb. 2447.

Des Augere	Le Joli	36	200
Des Hainault	Le Moderne	50	300
De la Rougere	Le Sans Pareil	58	250
De la Guiche	Le Palmier	36	200
Baron	L'Alcion	36	200
Europin.	L'Opiniatre	36	200
		1958	11495
Beſides	4 Fireſhips 6 Flotes 3 other Ships of St. Louis.	265	1710
Total of Men and Guns.		2243	13305

William and Mary A. D. 1689.

5 fireſhips. When they came within muſket ſhot of the *Defiance* who led the Van, the *French* Admiral put out the ſignal of battle, which was begun by firing their great and ſmall ſhot at the *Defiance*, and the reſt as they came into the line. The *Engliſh* made ſeveral boards to gain the wind, or at leaſt to engage them cloſer, but finding that way of working very diſadvantageous, Admiral *Herbert* ſtood off to ſea, as well to have got his ſhips into a line, as to have gained the wind of the enemy, but found them ſo cautious in bearing down, that he could not get an opportunity to do it, ſo continued battering upon a ſtretch till 5 in the afternoon, when the *French* Admiral ſtood into the bay. The Admiral's ſhip and ſome others being diſabled in their rigging, they could not follow them, but continued for ſome time after before the bay, and the Admiral gave them a gun at parting. In this action Captain *George Aylmer* of the *Portland*, with one Lieutenant and 94 ſeamen were killed, and about 250 wounded. On the 7th of *May* the Admiral got into *Plymouth* with the fleet *.

On the 11th of *Auguſt*, the Lord *Clare* Governor of *Cork*, committed all the proteſtants of the city to St. *Peter*'s, *Chriſt-Church*, and the Court-houſes. On the 10th of *September*, ſeveral were ſent to *Blarney* caſtle; on the 11th, many to *Macroomp*, and *October* the 13th, all the churches were ſhut up.† In ſeveral places the Governors went into houſes and ſhops, and ſeized what they found, without the formality of a pretence, and took it away, M. *Boileau* (who was Governor of *Cork*, with Lord *Clare*) not failing in any punctilio of his country dragooning, was ſuppoſed to have ſent off for *France*, to the value of 30,000 *l.* in money, leather, and other commodities, the ſpoils of the proteſtants of this rich city. §

On

* *Campbell's* Naval Hiſt. v. 3. p. 9. † MSS. Annals.
§ King's State.

On the 13th of *September* Major General *Scravenmore*, marched with 1100 horſe and dragoons, and 2 regiments of *Daniſh* foot from *Tipperary*, and ſent Col. *Donep* to burn the bridge of *Mallow*, and to view the caſtle, which having performed, he returned the 17th with an account, that above 100 proteſtant families thereabouts were in great fear of the rapparees, who had orders from the Governor of *Cork* to burn their houſes. The Major Gen. thereupon, ſent out next night 100 horſe and 50 dragoons, under Major *Tittinckhoft* to protect them, with orders to lay themſelves in an ambuſcade near the town, which they did, and having taken two of the rapparees, they killed one, and made the other conduct them to their main body. Upon the Major's advancing, he found a great number of horſe and foot drawn up, and having ordered a party of his men to take them in flank; he placed another party in an ambuſcade to the left. The rapparees imagining the *Engliſh* fled, advanced towards them, but ſeeing themſelves attacked on the right, they ran towards the town without firing a ſhot; the *Engliſh* fell on them, and made a great ſlaughter, purſuing them 4 miles. The *Iriſh* were between 3 and 4000, of whom 500 were ſlain, and among them were ſeveral chiefs, for there were found 50 ſilver mounted ſwords, and ſeveral fine horſes were taken. There were 25 *Engliſh* detached towards *Killmallock*, otherways the ſlaughter would have been greater. The *Engliſh* had neither a man or horſe wounded §.

William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

Sir *Thomas Southwell* with ſeveral other gentlemen of this county, when the proteſtants were diſarmed the foregoing year, being unwilling to give up their horſes and arms, many of them having been robbed and plundered of their ſtocks before, and juſtly ſuſpecting that as ſoon as they were gone, neither their lives nor the reſt of their ſubſtance could be ſafe,

§ *London* Gazette, Numb. 2597.

William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

ſafe, aſſembled together with their ſervants, to the number of near 200, and reſolved to march to join the L. *Kingſton* at *Sligo*, for their common defence. In their march they were met in the county of *Galway* by Mr. *Power*, High-Sheriff of that county, attended by a poſſe, and a party of dragoons, to whom they ſurrendered themſelves (being fatigued with a long march) upon articles of ſafety and liberty ‖; and indeed, contrary to the advice of ſome of the party who were for fighting their way, notwithſtanding, they were robbed and made priſoners, and though ſeveral of them had plentiful eſtates, yet nothing was allowed them to preſerve their lives, except the charitable contributions of their fellow proteſtants, in different parts of the kingdom. At *Galway* they were brought to a trial before Judge *Martin*, who perſwaded them to plead guilty, aſſuring them of the King's mercy, who was then juſt landed; but the Judge ſoon after, paſſing ſentence of death on theſe gentlemen, they with much adoe, and a ſum of money, procured a reprieve, which they were forced to renew from time to time, and thus they continued in cloſe impriſonment, being removed from jail to jail, till the general deliverance by his Majeſty's victory at the *Boyne*, all which time, they were not only in a ſtarving condition, but had once a ſummons ſent them, either in jeſt or earneſt, to prepare for execution, by the Earl of *Clanrickard*, who came to *Galway* about the beginning of *November* 1689. and ſent them word that they muſt prepare for death on the 6th of the ſame month, for it was his Majeſty's pleaſure, that they ſhould be then executed; and accordingly, the Sheriff appeared with all neceſſary preparations for their execution on the day appointed, but there was really no ſuch order; his Lordſhip

‖ Vid. the ſaid articles in the appendix to *King*'s State, &c. N°. 7.

ſhip, who was a new convert, thinking it allowable to put this jeſt upon them, as a teſtimony of his zeal againſt heretics; and conſidering the circumſtances and ſolemnity with which he carried on this farce, even the *Roman* catholics thought it was very unſeaſonable *. *(d)* William and Mary. A. D. 1689.

King

* *King*'s State and printed Aecounts.

(d) One Mr. *Deſmineers*, who anſwered a bill of exchange for Sir *Thomas Southwell*, was by Judge *Nugent* accuſed of holding a correſpondence with the rebels. The ſame Judge committed Mr. *Ginnery* of this county for high treaſon, becauſe he was Agent for the priſoners at *Galway* to procure them a reprieve, and other affairs, and for receiving letters from them, though Mr. *Ginnery*'s father and brother were among them.

Sir *Thomas Southwell* being attainted by the act of attainder, the Earl of *Seaforth* undertook to reconcile him to the King, and to get his pardon; the King on the Earl's application ordered a warrant to be drawn up for it; and Sir *Thomas* employed a Lawyer to draw it, who immediately apprehended this to be a good opportunity to get a copy of the act of attainder, which he had laboured for in vain before, and which was kept from the proteſtants: he told the Earl and Sir *Thomas* (what was the real truth) that he could not draw up an effectual pardon, unleſs he ſaw the act that attainted him: hereupon the Earl obtained an expreſs order from the King to have a copy delivered to him. When the Lawyer had drawn up the warrant for Sir *Thomas*'s pardon, with a full *Non Obſtante* to the act of attainder, the Earl brought it to the Attorney General, Sir *Richard Nagle*, to have a *Fiant* drawn; the Attorney read it, and with indignation threw it aſide; whereupon the E. began to expoſtulate with him for uſing the King's warrant at that rate: The Attorney told him, the King had it not in his power to grant a pardon, and that his Majeſty could not diſpenſe with the act; adding, that if the Earl had ſeen the act, he would be ſatisfied that the King could not diſpenſe with it: The Earl anſwered that he was not a ſtranger to the act. Sir *Richard* would not believe him till he ſhewed him the copy of it, taken by Sir *Thomas*'s Lawyer; he began to inquire how his Lordſhip came by it, intimating that the keepers of the Rolls were treacherous in letting any one ſee it, much more in ſuffering a copy of it to go abroad. His Lordſhip with good reaſon expreſſed his admiration, that an act of Parliament ſhould be made a ſecret, and the law thus concealed. At laſt *Nagle* told the Earl, that he himſelf would draw up a warrant for

Sir

William and Mary. A. D. 1689. King *James* iſſued a proclamation for the receiving of braſs money in *Ireland*. *June* 18th, one Mr. *Richard Manſell* of *Cork*, narrowly eſcaped being hanged for refuſing to take the ſame †.

December 11, the Grand-Jury of this county preſented, that the ſum of 400 *l.* be raiſed on the county, to gratify the ſeamen who brought over King *James* §.

1690. His Majeſty King *William* having defeated the *Iriſh* at the *Boyne*, marched ſouthward and reduced *Waterford*, and the ſtrong fort of *Duncannon*. On the 2d of *Auguſt* the town of *Youghall* ſurrendered, upon 50 dragoons appearing before it, of Col. *Leviſon*'s regiment, who were conducting the garriſon that marched from *Waterford*. *Mac-Carty More*, who alſo gave up *Carrickfergus* to the Duke of *Schomberg*, being Governor, marched out with three companies of foot. There were 14 pieces of cannon found mounted in the place, but no ammunition,

† MSS. Annals. § Id. ib.

Sir *Thomas Southwell*'s pardon, that ſhould do the buſineſs, and get the King to ſign it; but the Earl refuſed to accept his offer, unleſs his Lawyer might firſt peruſe it; which being granted, the Lawyer found it to be ſuch as would not hold in law, and intended only to delude him. The Earl again made application to K. *James*; and Sir *Richard* being ſent for, the King aſked him, why he did not prepare a *Fiant* for Sir *Thomas Southwell*'s pardon, according to the warrant ſent him: He anſwered, that his Majeſty could not grant ſuch a pardon; that he was only a Truſtee for forfeited eſtates, and could not diſpenſe with the act; that by an expreſs clauſe in it all pardons that ſhould be granted were declared void. The King in ſome paſſion told him, that he hoped they did not intend to retrench his prerogative: Sir *Richard* replied, that his Majeſty had read the act before he paſſed it: The King anſwered, he had betrayed him; that he depended on him for drawing the act, and that if he had drawn it ſo, that there was no room for diſpenſing or pardoning, he had been falſe to him, or words to that effect. Thus the matter ended, and Sir *Thomas* went into *Scotland* with the Earl of *Seaforth*, without being able to obtain his pardon for eſtate or life.

King's State, *&c.* Chap. III. § XII.

nition, alſo 350 barrels of oats, 315 ſtone of wool, and ſeveral other ſorts of proviſion ‖. William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

The importance of taking *Youghall*, appeared during the continuance of the ſiege of *Limerick*, being a curb, as well on the motions of the garriſon of *Cork*, as on the rapparees. On the 9th of *Auguſt* the Governor of *Youghall* marched, at the head of 36 dragoons and 42 foot towards *Caſtle-martyr*, upon advice that a party of the garriſon of *Cork* had joined with the rapparees, and were plundering the country. The dragoons, being about 2 miles before the foot, charged a body of 300 *Iriſh*, and purſued them to the caſtle, where being joined by the horſe, they obliged it to ſurrender, and the garriſon to march out without arms or horſes. The enemy loſt 60 men in the action, and had 16 taken priſoners, but the *Engliſh* did not loſe a man *.

About this time an affair of more importance was thought of, which was the reducing *Cork* and *Kingſale*; for K. *William*, after his leaving *Ireland*, ſent over the Earl of *Marlborough* with a fleet to ſubdue theſe places; the news of his coming haſtened the *French* from *Galway*, where they had retreated after the victory of the *Boyne*; being afraid of an interception from the *Engliſh* fleet. Count *Lauzun* and *Boiſleau* ſailed with them, and they carried back their field train, which they had brought over in the ſpring, but left ſeveral of their ſoldiers in a miſerable condition behind them †.

In the mean time, Lieutenant Gen. *Sgravenmoer* marched with 1200 horſe and dragoons to aſſiſt the Lord *Marlborough*, when he ſhould arrive, and whilſt he ſtaid at *Mallow*, in expectation of his coming, Major *Pettinghoff* with 250 horſe and dragoons advanced within 9 miles of *Cork*, and attacked

‖ *London* Gazette Numb. 2582. * MS. Sir *Richard Cox*.
† MS. Narration by Sir *Richard Cox*.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

tacked 3000 *Iriſh* rapparees, with others that were poſted there, of whom he killed about 500, and drove the reſt into *Cork*. There were ſeveral of note among the *Iriſh*, who were ſlain in this action, as was concluded from the number of above 50 ſilver hilted ſwords taken by the conquerors; but that which is more ſtrange is, that the conſternation was ſo great among the enemy, that 8 troops of the *Engliſh* rode through the north ſuburbs of *Cork*, and ſo up *Blarney-Lane*, without any conſiderable oppoſition.§ Some fine horſes were alſo taken amongſt the plunder ‖.

On the 22d of *September* the fleet came into *Cork* harbour, having taken a ſmall retrenchment at the harbour's mouth, which with eight guns mounted there, made ſome ſlight oppoſition; and having ſeized upon *Halbowling* iſland, being deſerted or rather not garriſoned, next day the army landed, which, beſides the 6 companies of the Earl of *Pembroke*'s marines, did not conſiſt of more than 8 regiments of foot, *viz. Marlborough*'s, *Trelawny*'s, *Churchill*'s, *Beaumont*'s, *Hales*'s, *Haſtings*'s, *Collier*'s, and *Fitz-Patrick*'s, with a detachment of 300 foot of the Earl of *Monmouth*'s regiment, under Major *Johnſton*; but were within 2 or 3 days, joined by the Duke of *Wirtemberg* and 4000 foot, and Lieutenant General *Sgravenmoer* with 1200 horſe.

The Earl of *Marlborough* having cauſed the ſeamen and ſoldiers to draw the great guns towards the city, the Duke of *Grafton* being their leader, Col. *Hales* and Lieut. Col. *Fletcher* with 2 detachments opened the way for them, without any other oppoſition than the appearance of a party, who ſoon retired from the great ſhot †.

But before I proceed further in this ſiege, (ſays Sir *Richard Cox*, who has left us a narrative of it in

§ MS. Narration by Sir *Richard Cox*. ‖ *Story*. † *Cox's* MS. Narrat.

in his own hand, from whence this account is chiefly taken) I muſt take notice of two things that happened equally ſtrange, the one for perfidiouſneſs, and the other for cowardice. The firſt was that of the Governor *Mac-Elligott*, who had taken 500 *l.* from the inhabitants, to ſpare the city and ſuburbs from burning, which he engaged and promiſed to do in the moſt ſolemn and credible manner that could be, and had the money paid him; nevertheleſs the very next day, without any new provocation or neceſſity, he cauſed the ſuburbs to be ſet on fire at both ends, whereby one of the moſt thriving cities of its bigneſs in *Europe*, was in a great part laid in aſhes, and hundreds of proteſtants, who before lived plentifully, were by this barbarous breach of faith reduced to beggary. William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

The other was of two ſeamen, that had the courage to attempt and take one of the ſtrongeſt redoubts the enemy had; the place is called the *Catt*, and commands the town ſo abſolutely, that moſt part of the walls and ſtreets of the city were expoſed to the muſket ſhot from this fort, yet ſo important a poſt was deſerted without a ſtroke, for the two ſeamen found it abandoned and took poſſeſſion of it; which is a thing almoſt incredible, that either the enemy ſhould leave it ſo tamely, or that two men ſhould have the confidence to attempt it, and to boaſt (as they did before-hand) *that they would take it*: for though they perceived no ſhot from thence, yet at that juncture, they could not in reaſon imagine, but that it was well provided both with men and ammunition. In the ſame manner they quitted *Shandon* caſtle, and the forts and redoubts they had made in the north ſuburbs, to General *Tettau*, and from theſe two eminences, *viz.* the *Catt* and *Shandon* caſtle, and from a battery near the *Red-Abbey*, the *Engliſh* fired into the ſouth fort and the city.

In the mean time Lieut. Gen. *Sgravenmoer* having paſſed the river, and being quartered at *Gill-*

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

Abbey, not far from which ſtood the ſteeple of the cathedral church, which looked into the fort, detached Lieut. *Horatio Townſhend*, who getting 2 files of men to the top of this ſteeple, killed the Governor of the fort, and did other conſiderable execution. To remove this party the *Iriſh* traverſed two guns againſt the ſteeple, and ſhook it exceedingly, whereupon the men offered to go down, but the brave *Townſhend*, with invincible courage, commanded thoſe below to take away the ladder, and continued in that poſt till the fort was ſurrendered the next day.

By this time the cannon from *Red-Abbey* had made a breach in the city-wall, and preparations were made for an aſſault; the *Danes* paſſed the river to the cuſtom-houſe marſh, and Brigadier *Churchill* marched over to the great marſh for that purpoſe; the Duke of *Grafton* and other volunteers, with Captain *Nicholas Green* who was their guide, went with the Brigadier, and here it was that noble Duke received his death's wound, on the point of his ſhoulder, having behaved himſelf very bravely in all this expedition; but the aſſault was prevented by the capitulation of the garriſon, which had trifled with the General in two or three treaties before, when they might have had eaſier conditions, but at laſt ſubmitted to mercy, and were made priſoners of war. (*g*)

Cork

(*g*) During the ſiege great numbers of Proteſtants were confined in the churches. A bomb fell through the roof of *Chriſt Church*, but by God's providence it did no damage.

The Continuator of *Rapin* informs us, that there was a diſpute for command between *Wirtemberg* and *Marlborough*, being both Lieutenant Generals. *Wirtemberg* bluntly claiming it becauſe he was a Prince, and *Marlborough* with more temper, alledging, that the general command properly belonged to him, both as the elder officer, and as he led the troops of his own nation; whereas the Duke of *Wirtemberg* was only at the head of auxiliaries: But *la Mellioniere* interpoſing, the

Cork being thus happily reduced, was put under the government of Col. *Hales*. Brigadier *Villiers* was the ſame day detached with a party to poſſeſs himſelf of *Kingsale*, which not being tenable, was deſerted by the enemy. On the 2d of *October* the Lord *Marlborough* came thither with the army; on the 3d Major Gen. *Tettau* and Col. *Fitz-Patrick*, with about 800 men, got over in boats unperceived near *Ringroan* caſtle, marched down towards the old fort, (called *Caſtle ni Park*) which they boldly aſſaulted and took by ſtorm, whereupon the enemy retired into the caſtle, but at the ſame time 3 barrels of their powder took fire at the gate and blew it up, with about 40 ſoldiers. At length the Governor Col. *Driſcoll* and 200 of the garriſon being killed, the reſt ſurrendered upon quarter *. *(b)* William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

Here-

* *Cox*'s Narration.

the Earl was contented to ſhare the command with the Duke, leſt the inſiſting on his full right ſhould retard the King's ſervice. Accordingly the Earl commanded the firſt day, and gave the word *Wirtemberg*, and the Duke commanded the next day and gave the word *Marlborough*. *Tindal*'s Continuat. vol. I.

There were ſeven regiments taken priſoners, *viz.* the Governors, *Clancarty*'s, *Tyrone*'s, *Mac-Carty*'s, *Barret*'s and *O-Sullivan*'s; many of them afterwards eſcaped, and proved worſe tories than they had been before; and about 160 of them were blown up in the *Breda* Man of war in the harbour of *Cork*, ſaid to be done by Colonel *Barret* on purpoſe, he and his ſervant only eſcaping: About 1000 of them were ſent afterwards priſoners to *England*, and ſome were killed in making their eſcape over the river. *Cox*'s Relation MS.

(b) Story ſays, on the 29th a party of 500 horſe were ſent under Brigadier *Villiers* to inveſt *Kingsale*; he ſent a trumpet to ſummons the town, but the Governor threatened to hang him up for bringing ſuch a meſſage, and ſetting fire to the town retreated to the old fort, which the horſe obſerving rode in and extinguiſhed the fire, killing 7 or 8 of the *Iriſh* which they found in the town.

On the 30th a party of foot marched to 5 Mile Bridge towards *Kingsale*: The Magiſtrates of *Cork* reaſſuming their places, proclaimed King *William* and *Queen Mary*, and put the city into ſome order.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

Hereupon, the new fort (called *Charles fort*) was ſummoned, but Sir *Edward Scot*, the governor anſwered, That it would be time enough a month hence to talk of ſurrendering; whereupon the trenches were opened the 5th of *October*; the batteries were managed by the *Danes* on the eaſt, and by the *Engliſh* on the north; on the 15th a breach was made by the *Danes*, and the *Engliſh* being maſters of the counterſcarp, they ſprung a mine with good ſucceſs, and every thing was ready for an aſſault, when the Governor capitulated, and ſurrendered upon honourable conditions, which would not have been granted, but that the weather was exceeding bad, proviſions ſcarce, and the army very ſickly. *(i)* Col. *O-Donovan* delivered the keys of this fort into Lord *Marlborough*'s hands, who having thus fortunately accompliſhed the deſign of his voyage, left his brother Brigadier *Churchill*, Governor of *Charles Fort*, and having diſpoſed his regiments into *Cork*, *Kingſale*, and *Bandon*, he returned with the fleet to *Portſmouth*. By

October 1, the Earl of *Marlborough* marched to 5 Mile Bridge, and next day came near the town then poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh*. In the evening he poſted his men towards *Charles* fort, and Major General *Tettau* with 800 men, next morning paſſed the river in boats, and ſtormed the old fort, which had in it 450 men, whereof about 200 were blown up or ſlain, the reſt ſurrendered priſoners of war; ſome endeavouring to eſcape to the new fort by water were killed from the ſhore; and the Governor with ſeveral officers were killed on the ramparts.

Story, p. 143.

(i) The garriſon in *Charles* fort when it ſurrendered, conſiſted of 1200 men, who had liberty to march out with their arms and baggage, and were conducted to *Limerick*. The beſiegers in the ſeveral attacks had about 200 killed and wounded, but many fell ſick and died, the weather being very bad. In this fort a very conſiderable magazine was found, and proviſions ſufficient to ſupport 1000 men for a year; there were 1000 barrels of wheat, 1000 of beef, 40 tons of claret, and great quantities of ſack, brandy, and ſtrong beer. Id. p. 144, *&c.*

About the beginning of *November* a *French* ſhip of 30 tons, laden with brandy and ſalt ſailed into *Kingſale*, and anchored under the old fort, believing the place to be in the hands of the *Iriſh*, but ſhe was ſoon boarded and made a prize.

Ib. p. 147.

By this ſucceſs the enemy were reduced in *Munſter*, to a very bad condition, and not being able to do any thing of moment to retrieve their affairs, they ſupported the drooping ſpirits of their party by many pretended prophecies, and a thouſand ridiculous ſtories of the cruelties practiſed or deſigned by the *Engliſh*, but none of their inventions had more ſucceſs, than their fiction *of ſelling the* Iriſh *to Pereria for bread*, which was ſo univerſally and ſo undoubtedly believed, that ſome of them whom the *Engliſh* took priſoners, were amazed to find it a ſham. * William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

The *Iriſh* with 1000 horſe, and five regiments of foot marched into this county, as far as *Macroomp*; but underſtanding that *Cork* and *Kingsale* were taken, they returned to their main body, which conſiſted of 8 or 10000 men, being but five miles behind them, who hearing that General *Ginkle* was marching towards them from *Caſhell*, retreated to *Limerick*. In their *March* they burned † *Charleville* houſe, the Duke of *Berwick* after he had dined in it, ordering it to be reduced to aſhes. He ruined moſt of the houſes and villages on the N. ſide of the *Black-Water*, as well in this county as in *Limerick*. They did the ſame at *Ballyboy* and *Killagh* in the King's county, as they did afterwards at *Portarlington*, &c. 500 of them under young Colonel *Driſcoll*, attempted to burn *Caſtle-Town*, the manſion houſe of Col. *Townſhend*, in W. *Carbery*; but they miſſed of their aim, and were ſo well received by him and his garriſon, (conſiſting of about 35 men) that 12 of them dropt at the firſt volley, and upon a ſecond attack, *Driſcoll*, and Capt. *Tieg Donovan*, Capt. *Croneen*, and about 30 others were ſlain, and ſo many more wounded, that they were forced to retire

* *Cox*'s Narration. † *Story*, p. 146. *London Gaz.* N. 1682.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

tire with loſs and ſhame. *(i)* ‖ Towards the end of the year, the army in the ſeveral garriſons of this county, were in a ſickly ſtarving condition, particularly thoſe of *Cork*, as is repreſented by Col. *Hales*, in a letter to the General.

In *December*, one *Mac-Fineen* a priſoner in *Cork*, eſcaped; and having got together a party of 400 men, marched to *Iniſkeen*, but finding it guarded, they went again to *Caſtletown*, where there was a Lieutenant and 30 dragoons, who bravely defended the place, but their ammunition being ſpent, and having 5 of their men killed, they were forced to ſurrender upon quarter, notwithſtanding which, the *Iriſh* ſlew the Lieutenant. Afterwards a party being ſent by Major *Culliford*, from *Iniſkeen*, attacked the *Iriſh*, killed 10 and took 5 priſoners.* On the 28th of the ſame month, Major-General *Tettau* marched from *Cork*, with the forces towards *Kerry*.

In *January*, the enemy having a garriſon of 600 men at *Roſs*, commanded by General *Mac-Carty*, it was reconnoitred by ſome *Engliſh*, who not thinking proper to attempt it, attacked an adjacent fort with 100 men, which they took, although it was defended by 77 men, 14 of whom ſwam towards a rock, five were taken, the reſt killed, and the commander wounded; from hence the forces proceeded to *Tralee*. ‖

About this time the *Iriſh* were ordered to come within the line, *viz.* *Caſtlehaven*, *Macroomp*, *Mallow*,

‖ *Cox*'s MS. Narrative. * *Story*, p. 154. ‖ *Story*.

(i) The day before this attack on *Caſtletown*, about 60 horſe and foot of the *Engliſh* met with 500 rapparees in W. *Carbery*, who followed in the rear, and fired at a diſtance ſeveral times, but the *Engliſh* facing about, killed 9, and in another attack killed one *Brown* an *Iriſh* Enſign.

In the attack on *Caſtletown*, one Captain *Mac-Ronaine* with his drawn ſword endeavoured to hinder his men's retreat, but he being killed, they got away; ſeveral of them had bundles of ſtraw on their breaſts to reſiſt the ſhot, but notwithſtanding 30 were ſlain on the ſpot.* * *Story*, p. 151.

low, *Ballybooly*, *Fermoy-Bridge*, *Cappoquin*, *Cahir*, &c. who expected to be protected by the *Engliſh*, theſe being their quarters. A *Dutch* ſhip made a prize in the bay of *Bantry*, was retaken from the *Iriſh*, by Colonel *Beecher*; 36 of the enemy were drowned, and as many more made priſoners. William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

On the 20th of *Feb.* the Lords Juſtices publiſhed a proclamation, wholly decrying K. *James*'s braſs money. (*k*)

In *January*, the *Iriſh* by the arrival of *Tyrconnel*, *Nagle*, *Rice*, and others from *France*, having received freſh ſupplies of arms, ammunition, and other neceſſaries, were encouraged (being ſtreightened in their quarters) to try their fortune by the enlargement of their frontiers. Their main deſign was upon *Fermoy* and *Ballymore*; the firſt, becauſe of its ſtone bridge on the *Black-Water*, was eſteemed a very conſiderable paſs. The fortifications were but ſlight, and the garriſon not numerous; their ſtrength conſiſted chiefly in two field pieces, which gave them more reputation than force; this place was attacked by Brigadier *Carroll*, and 1500 of the enemy,

(*k*) This crying down of the braſs money ſeemed a myſtery to ſome, but proved of advantage to the public; the ſecret of it was this: It was a project of Lord *Melfort* to coin this money at firſt, which ſerved the end propoſed for a year or two. Upon the reduction of *Dublin*, great quantities of it were found in the Mint and the Treaſury: It was therefore adviſed by the Lord *Coningsby*, that this ſhould be made current by proclamation at a ſmall value, which was done accordingly, and the conſequence fell out to expectation; for when the *Iriſh* ſaw the ſame piece paſs for 5 *s.* in their quarters, and but for 1 *d.* in ours, they began to diſpute that coin, and if they had been more thoughtful, they had by that diſproportion eſtimated the value of both governments. However, they did abſtain from the markets, ſo that *Tyrconnel* was forced to decry the braſs money to a ſmall value too, which the Lords Juſtices perceiving, totally cried it down, and this made the *Iriſh* follow that example.*

* *Cox*, Narrat. MS.

William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

enemy, but the *Danes*, who had the guard of it, defended it very well; and Col. *Donep*, with 50 of his horſe and 30 militia, by the common ſtratagem of two trumpeters ſounding a march, as if freſh recruits were advancing, frightened the *Iriſh* into a flight, and they were ſo briſkly purſued to *Cariganedy* ford, that they loſt near 80 men in the action. (*l*). But they had better fortune at *Ballymore*, a village in the county of *Weſt-Meath*, which they ſeized without oppoſition, and fortified ſo ſtrongly that it became a very important poſt. *

A party of the *Bandon* militia advanced into the enemy's quarters, and killing ſome few ſtraglers, brought off a good prey, according to the cuſtom of the country; this party was commanded by Lieut. *Arthur Bernard*. Seven companies of *O-Donovan*'s regiment aſſembled, and detached 120 of their party to fall upon them, but they were ſoon put to flight †. This action happened on the 20th of *January*. (*l*)

On the 10th of *Feb.* the *Montague* and *Dover* frigates, brought into *Kingsale* a privateer of St. *Maloes*

* *Cox*'s Narrative MS. † *Lond. Gaz.* of *Feb.* 26, 1693. N. 2639.

(*l*) *Anno* 1691, an act paſſed for raiſing 2500 *l.* for the relief of the inhabitants of *Bandon*, to be levied in the counties of *Cork*, *Limerick*, *Clare*, *Kerry*, *Tipperary*, and *Waterford*, in the following manner:

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
On the county of *Cork*, and in the city of *Cork*,	889	7	0
County of *Limerick*,	282	5	6
The city and county of the city of ditto,	55	18	6
The county of *Clare*,	363	0	0
Kerry,	153	15	0
Tipperary, including *Holy-Croſs*,	615	0	0
The county of *Waterford*,	184	15	6
The city and county of the city of ditto.	55	18	6

The ſaid money to be put into the hands of the Right Hon. the Lord Viſcount *Dungarvan*, Lord high Treaſurer of *Ireland*, *Francis Barnard* and *Edward Riggs*, Eſqrs; or any two of them, which they are to diſpoſe of as they ſhould ſee fit for the relief of the ſaid inhabitants of *Bandon*.

Maloes of 24 guns and 6 ſwivels: A party being quartered at *Ballyhooly*, went into the enemy's country, and ſlew 25 rapparies, and Major General *Kirk* ſoon after ſlew 16 more, and made two Officers priſoners. § William and Mary. A. D. 1690.

On the 21ſt of *March*, a detachment of 400 horſe and foot marched under Major *Culliford*, from *Cork*, towards *Ballyclogh*, where the enemy were entrenching themſelves, but on his approach they deſerted their works, and left 7 of their men, 4 of whom were Officers, to be taken priſoners. Three hundred of Sir *David Collier*'s men and militia, marched from *Bandon* towards *Bantry*, where they killed 70 *Iriſh* and took 15 priſoners. †

On the 24th Mr. *Beecher* ſeizing an iſland on the coaſt, from thence haraſſed the *Iriſh*.

On the 11th of *April*, *Cloghnikelty* was attacked by 500 *Iriſh*, but they were eaſily beaten off by the garriſon, which only conſiſted of 50 dragoons and 25 foot, belonging to Capt. *Fenwick* ‖. Next day a great body of the *Iriſh*, computed to be at leaſt 1500 men, aſſaulted *Iniſkeen*, an open village and burnt it all, except one houſe, into which the garriſon, being 44 of Sir *David Collier*'s men, commanded by the Enſigns *Lindſey* and *Daliel*, had retired, and very bravely defended the houſe, till relief came from *Bandon* *. Major *Wade*, with 10 militia men, were the firſt that came and broke the *Iriſh*, by forcing their way through the town to the houſe, where the garriſon was, which was at leaſt 600 yards from the barrier where he entered, which could not have happened but that the enemy were in confuſion plundering and robbing, and apprehended Major *Ogilby*, with Col. *Coy*'s horſe were approaching, as they really were, who purſued the flying enemy, of whom 72 were 1691.

§ Contin. of *Story*, p. 54. † Ibid. p. 63. ‖ *Dublin Intelligencer*. N. 30. * MS. Narrative.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

were ſlain. This party was headed by Brigadier *Carroll*. When *Ogilby* arrived, the *Iriſh* had fixed faggots to the houſe in order to burn out the garriſon. §.

On the 13th, ſeveral recruits landed at *Kingsale*, from *England*.

On the 18th of *April*, ſeveral veſſels arrived at *Cork*, *Waterford*, and *Kingsale*, with ſtores, *&c.* for the uſe of the *Engliſh* army, about which time General *Ginkle* alſo landed in *Dublin* †. In the beginning of *May* a proclamation was publiſhed for all the inhabitants of this, and the other counties of *Munſter*, to repair to their places of habitation or to the next garriſon, in order to their being employed in the militia, for the defence of the country, when the army ſhould take the field.

On the 20th, a conſiderable number of the *Iriſh* marched towards *Macroomp*, and much preſſed that garriſon; but on the approach of Major *Kirk* with 300 dragoons, they quitted the enterprize with loſs. ‖

I ſhall conclude this month with one of the briſkeſt actions * that happened ſince the war began. On the laſt of *April* Captain *Thornicroft* and Lieut. *Hayes*, with about 100 foot of *Cork* garriſon, being on their return from *Ballymagooly*, were attacked by Sir *James Cotter*, Major *Slingſby*, and 300 of the *Iriſh*. The *Engliſh* had but juſt time to draw into an old decayed pound at 6 mile water, where the ditch was ſcarce breaſt high, and in many places broken; however, their reſolution ſupplied all other defects, ſo that they endured ſeveral attacks for the ſpace of 3 hours, and at laſt forced the enemy to retire with the loſs of 60 killed on the ſpot, and as many wounded. Captain *Coppinger* and two other Captains were of the number ſlain, and Major *Slingsby* was carried priſoner to *Cork*, where he died of his wounds

§ *Dublin* Intelligencer, Numb. 30. † MS. Sir *Richard Cox*. ‖ *Story*, Cont. p. 66. * Vid. Vol. I. p. 154.

wounds. The *Engliſh* loſt only 8 ſoldiers, 2 car-men, and had 5 wounded. This engagement had the name of the fight of *Bottle-Hill* ‖. William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

On the 1ſt of *May*, *Charles Boyle*, Eſq; obtained letters patent from King *William* and Queen *Mary*, to be Governor of the city and county of *Cork*, and on the 9th of *October* 1694, he obtained letters patent to be *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the county of *Waterford* §.

The atchievement of Col. *Donep* was enough of itſelf to ſignalize the month of *May*, notwithſtanding many others performed in different parts of *Ireland*; this victory happened thus, a ſelect party of about 150 of the enemy took a prey from *Caſtle-Lyons*, and were purſued by a *Daniſh* Lieutenant, 8 *Danes*, and 6 of the militia, who kept them in play at the ford of *Ballyderawn*, till Col. *Donep*, with 8 *Danes* and 18 of the militia came to their aſſiſtance, and then they charged home upon the enemy, and ſoon put them to the run, with the ſlaughter of Capt. *Butler*, Lieut. *Condon*, two other commiſſion Officers, and 50 private men. They alſo recovered the prey, got 40 horſes, and a great many cloaks, hats, boots, ſilver hilted ſwords, and other equipages. The militia performed very well on this occaſion, Cornet *Peard* having killed 5, as Quarter-Maſter *Daniel Hood* did 3 of the *Iriſh*, with their own hands. Our loſs was the *Daniſh* Lieutenant, and 2 private men, and 4 or 5 wounded †.

May the 9th, three *Iriſh* Preſs-Maſters were taken near *Macroomp* and executed at *Cork*. Lieutenant *Moore* went with a party near *Bantry*, where he killed 5 of the enemy, and took ſome cattle, and Cornet *Evanſon* killed 4 more. On the 15th, the militia of *Bandon* took Capt. *Hugh Donovan*, and 6 of

‖ Sir *Richard Cox*'s Narrat. MS. § *Rot. Canc.* † Sir *Richard Cox*'s Narrat. MS.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

of *O Donovan*'s regiment priſoners, and ſurprized 40 rapparees in a wood, as they were at ſupper, with 20 horſes and other booty. About this time the *Dragon* and *Advice* frigates being in the bay of *Baltimore*, landed 100 ſeamen, who joining with ſome of the militia, marched up the country, and ſaw ſeveral of the enemy, but contented themſelves with a booty of cattle. Two days after, the *Dragon* brought a privateer of St. *Maloes* into *Kingsale*, who confirmed the account of the arrival of ſeveral *French* veſſels in the river *Shannon*, with arms, *&c.**

It is not to be expreſſed what ſervice the militia did during this campaign. The government being very ſenſible, that the *Iriſh* hoped to ruin the army by their rapparees, who by infeſting the roads, intercepting the carriages, and alarming the country in great numbers, would oblige the General to divide his forces, and to imploy many of them in convoys; they conſidered there was no way left to obviate this miſchief but by arming the militia, and making them numerous and conſiderable, which they had for a long time endeavoured to effect, and now did more ſucceſsfully accompliſh, by ſending active Governors into every county, and by ſupplying the militia with arms, ammunition and bread. This militia conſiſted of men who had ſuffered exceedingly by the *Iriſh*, and were excited by indignation and revenge, as well as by duty to this undertaking; and conſequently were ſo forward in it, that they ſeldom loſt an opportunity of mortifying their adverſaries, nor were they ever worſted by them in an equal encounter; beſides, they were a great relief to the army, by ſupplying convoys, guarding of paſſes, and even by aſſiſting at the taking of *Sligo*, and ſome other places.

But their force and ſervice will more plainly appear, if we take a view of it in this county, for here

* *Story.*

here they defended a frontier of 4 ſcore miles from *Tallow* to *Iniſhirkin*, all which they garriſoned, except *Fermoy* and *Ballymagooly*, ſo that of 7 regiments of the army left for the ſecurity of this county, 5 of them were ſpared to the camp, and only Col. *Haſtings*'s left in *Cork*, and *Churchill*'s in *Kingſale* fort; and they were ſo far from loſing any one of their garriſons, that on the contrary, they gained ground conſiderably, killed near 3000 of the enemy, and beſides they detached 1000 of that militia to the camp, which guarded the paſs of *Killaloe*, *(m)* whilſt the artillery was carried from *Athlone* to *Limerick*, and were afterwards poſted at *Annaghbeg*, where, under the conduct of Major *Stroud*, they brought off 200 proteſtants, who were priſoners in an iſland in the *Shannon*. * *(n)* William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

In

* *Cox*'s MS.

(m) In *April* the Lords Juſtices ſent for Mr. Juſtice *Cox*, and informed him of their deſign to appoint him Governor of the city and county of *Cork*, and that they expected he would immediately repair to his poſt, and put the militia in a poſture of defence. Being ſenſible of the weightineſs of the charge, when both ſides endeavoured to exert their utmoſt, he thought to excuſe himſelf by his want of military knowledge: But Lord *Coningsby* replied, "That he was a popular man and "beloved by the Proteſtants, and that his zeal would ſupply "his want of military ſkill." He arrived at *Cork*, *May* the 5th, furniſhed with ample power for the execution of his office, and alſo with a commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

(n) In order to perform theſe ſervices, their numbers were very conſiderable, *viz.* 36 troops of dragoons in 6 regiments, and 27 companies of foot in 3 regiments, beſides 300 refugees from the counties of *Limerick* and *Kerry*.

"On the 18th of *May* Mr. Juſtice *Cox* iſſued a proclamation, forbidding all Papiſts of this county to be out of their dwellings from 9 at night till 5 in the morning, or to be found two miles from their places of abode, except in a high way, to a market town, and on market days, or to keep or conceal arms or ammunition, on pain of being treated as rebels. That hue and cry ſhould be made after murderers and robbers; that all perſons ſhould on their allegiance inliſt themſelves in the militia; that none ſhould traffick, correſpond with, or ſend proviſions to the enemy, or ſhelter or entertain tories, rapparees, *&c.* that no protected perſon ſhould deſert

his

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

In *June Iniſkeen* was, by an order of Governor *Cox*, fortified, and a garriſon of the militia put into it,

his habitation, or go to the enemy, or otherwiſe abſent himſelf above 3 days, on pain of the impriſonment of his wife and family, and the demoliſhing of his houſe; and laſtly it promiſed impartial Juſtice without diſtinction of nation."

It may be here neceſſary to relate an inſtance of Governor *Cox*'s preſence of mind, on occaſion of a part of the militia's marching to the aid of General *Ginkle* at the ſiege of *Limerick*, which was afterwards much commended by the Great Duke of *Marlborough:* This detachment conſiſted of 160 men from the city of *Cork*, who grew mutinous in their march, and at laſt abſolutely refuſed to leave the country. Their Commander Col. *Rogers*, after vain endeavours to bring them to good humour, rode to the Governor, and complained of their diſobedience: The Governor calmly anſwered, that he would make them march; accordingly, accompanied by ſeveral Gentlemen, who apprehended the ill conſequences of this mutiny, by drawing others from their duty, adviſed him to make examples of the chief mutineers. He came up to the refractory men, and with as much ſeverity as his countenance would admit, aſked them why they did not march? One was preparing to anſwer for the reſt, but the Governor ſtopped him ſhort and ſaid, "That he ſcorned to make uſe "of the power the Government had given him to puniſh "them, conſidering that ſome of them might be *Cuckolds*, "and ſome *Cowards*, whoſe company he did not deſire; but "that he was ſure there were many among them who loved "their King and country, and were not afraid to fight for "them, and that ſuch would follow him, that the reſt had "liberty to return to their houſes." They all inſtantly and eagerly preſs'd forward, and did eminent ſervice at the ſiege.

The Earl of *Burlington* in a letter from *London*, dated the 29th of *October*, thanks the Governor in theſe words, "I am very ſenſible of the great pains and care you took laſt ſummer, in the preſervation of the county of *Cork*, and particularly of my concerns therein, and of thoſe parts adjacent thereunto, which lay on the *Black Water*; for which I return you moſt thankful acknowledgments, aſſuring you that I ſhall be ready on all occaſions to expreſs the ſenſe thereof." But what was a greater honour, the Grand Juries of this county, who were eye-witneſſes of his actions, preſented him with addreſſes of thanks, "For the indefatigable pains he had taken in their "Majeſty's ſervice, for the benefit of the country, and

"for

it, a party of whom he detached under Colonel *Townſhend* towards *Bantry*, where they killed near 100 rapparees, and brought off a good quantity of plunder. Col. *Haſtings* from *Cork* marched and ſeized *Drumanna* on the *Black-water*. Major *Stroud* at the head of a party of militia, killed ſeveral rapparees near *Ballyclough*, and Lieut. Col. *Moore*, 10 days after, ſlew 60 more near *Bandon* *. William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

In *July*, 500 of the militia under Col. *Beecher* met 400 *Iriſh* near *Skibereen*, and put them to flight; by which means, they had alſo very near ſurprized *Mac-Carty More* and Col. *Donovan*, who were not far diſtant; the *Iriſh* had near 60 killed, and the militia got a great booty of cattle. One *Barry* and 10 men deſerted about this time from the enemy †.

But now it is time to change the ſcene from theſe tragical ſpectacles of war, to ſet before the reader the moſt glorious ſight that ever appeared on the coaſt of *Ireland*; for at the ſame time were ſeen the *Engliſh* and *Dutch Smyrna* fleets, in the port of *Kingſale*, and the grand fleets of both nations at the mouth of the harbour, extending from the *Old-Head* to *Youghall*. Thus, the importance of *Kingſale* was again known to *England*, when, upon a falſe alarm, that the *French* fleet was approaching, the men of war could draw into a line of battle, without any trouble or concern for the merchant-ſhips, which were ſecured in the harbour; nor was this the only benefit *England* received from *Kingſale* this ſummer, for the *Virginia* and *Barbadoes* fleets likewiſe took ſanctuary there, till an opportunity

* Story, p. 112. † Ibid.

" for the affectionate concern he had in all his actions mani-
" feſted for the inhabitants of the county; and to beſeech him
" that if it ſtood with his convenience, he would remain a-
" mong them; or wherever he was, that he would always
" perſevere in the ſame affections for the county and city."

William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

tunity preſented to convoy them ſafe to their reſpective ports §.

Auguſt the 13th L. *Kingsale* quitted K. *James*'s party, and retired to his eſtate. Major *Fenwick* killed ſeveral rapparees near *Macroomp*, and ſeven others were ſlain in *Minterbarra*. A *French* man of war, 3 leagues weſt of *Cape Clear*, came up with 14 of the *Weſt-India* fleet, and took two of them, the reſt eſcaping into *Cork* and *Baltimore*; two men of war went in queſt of the *Frenchman*, but did not meet with him.

On the 18th Col. *Lumley* marched with a party towards *Charleville*, but the enemy who were poſted there fled, leaving ſome of their men dead on the place. Captain *Maſſey* remained behind, and fired his piſtols at *Lumley*'s party, but he and a Cornet being ſeized, and protections found in their pockets, they were executed as deſerters ‖.

While the camp lay before *Limerick*, news arrived of the defeat of the *Iriſh*, at *Caſtlemartyr*, by a party of the garriſon of *Youghall*, and the taking two *French* prizes, by the Captains *Wortelſton* and *Price*, which they brought into *Cork* harbour. †

This month Sir *Richard Nagle* of this county, Sir *Alexander Fitton*, and Mr. *Plowden*, were by King *James*, appointed Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*. Their commiſſion being brought over by *Plowden*, who was one of K. *James*'s commiſſioners of the revenue; but *Ireland* being ſoon after reduced, this commiſſion never took effect. *

About the middle of *Auguſt*, Sir *John Hanmer*, with five regiments of foot from *Cork*, and the neighbouring garriſons, marched to the ſiege of *Limerick*. §

On the 3d of *October* the articles were ſigned and exchanged, for ſurrendering of *Limerick*, the news whereof

§ *London Gazette*, N. 2679, and 2689. ‖ *London Gaz.* *Aug.* 25, 1691. † *Story*. * *London Gaz.* N. 2692. § Ibid.

whereof arrived in *Cork* the 7th; upon which the citizens expreſſed great joy by bonfires, diſcharging of cannon from the walls and ſhips in the harbour. The *Iriſh* foot marched from *Limerick* to *Cork*, upon the ſurrender of the former, in order to be ſhipped for *France*, ſeveral of them being embarked on board the *Breda* frigate, which lay at anchor in *Cork* harbour; on the 12th of *October*, ſhe accidently took fire and blew up, moſt of the men being loſt; Captain *Tenet* the commander, was taken up alive, but died within an hour; there were on board 26 *Iriſh* Officers priſoners, of whom 3 or 4 were ſaved. * William and Mary. A. D. 1691.

On the 19th Lord *Lucan* arrived in the city, in order to get things in readineſs to tranſport K. *James*'s forces into that kingdom.

In *November*, the *Iriſh* horſe were ſhipped off at *Cork*, and with them the Commiſſary General of the *Daniſh* forces, to receive their bills of exchange, and to ſee the tranſport ſhips returned back. Numbers of the *Iriſh* deſerted before they were imbarked, and on their arrival in *France* they met with a very poor reception.

On *Chriſtmas-day*, ſeveral regiments embarked at *Cork*, for *Flanders*. † One tranſport ſhip bound to *France*, was loſt on the 27th of *Dec.* near *Ilford-Comb*, in which were 160 *Iriſh*, and all but three perſons were drowned. §

On the 1ſt of *March* the hoſtages went from *Cork* in a ſhip bound to *France*, who had an *Engliſh* paſs for that purpoſe, according to the articles of *Limerick*.

March 23, a proclamation was publiſhed, declaring the war of *Ireland* to be at an end, which was totally ſuppreſſed, in 17 months, if we reckon from King *William*'s landing at *Carrigfergus*; and in 26 if we compute from Duke *Schomberg*'s arrival at *Bangor*. The rebellion in Queen *Elizabeth*'s

* *Lond.* Gaz. N. 2604. † Ib. N. 2728. § Ibid.

William and Mary. A. D. 1691. *beth*'s time continued 15 years; the inſurrection in 1641, was not ſuppreſſed in leſs than 12 years; but this war, which was more univerſal than either of the former, the *Iriſh* being well officer'd, and ſupplied with arms, ammunition, and victuals, their army more numerous than the *Engliſh*, and the ſtrongeſt places in the kingdom in their hands, did not laſt much more than two years. Certainly, the glory of theſe wonderful ſucceſſes does principally belong to the ſole diſpoſer of events, and next to him, honour is due to thoſe royal and noble perſonages, who were the inſtruments of theſe glorious atchievements.

1692. Proviſions being exceeding ſcarce after the war, 20 ſail of ſhips laden with various kinds, arrived at *Cork*, under convoy of the *Smyrna Merchant* from *England*, to the great relief of the country.

On the 18th of *July*, four *French* men of war, that were diſabled by Admiral *Ruſſel*, in the battle of *La Hogue*, were brought into *Kingsale*, by the King's ſhips. * And on the 1ſt of *Auguſt*, Sir *George Rook*, with the ſquadron under his command, and about 40 *Engliſh* and *Dutch* merchant ſhips, arrived in the ſame harbour. † In *November* happened a very dreadful ſtorm, that did great damage at *Cork* and *Kingsale*, by which a privateer of 20 guns, belonging to St. *Maloes*, periſhed in *Bantry Bay*. §

1693. In *Feb.* two *French* privateers entered *Kinmair* river, and cut out a rich veſſel of 300 tons, called the *Anne* and *Elizabeth* of *Briſtol*, which was ſoon retaken by the *Monck* man of war. ‖

1694. Towards the end of this year a party of about 40 tories came to *Skibbereen*, and after having killed two revenue Officers, they plundered the cuſtom-houſe, and carried off all the goods therein; for which

* *London Gazette*, N. 2787. † Ib. N. 2894. § Ib. ‖ Ibid. N. 2949.

which *Dermot O-Lary* and others were proclaimed by the Lords Juſtices. * William and Mary. A. D. 1694.

A Tipſtaff was ſent from *Dublin*, by the houſe of Commons, againſt *James French* and *Simon Dring*, Sheriffs, of the city of *Cork*, for quartering ſoldiers on private houſe-keepers. †

On the 28th of *Jan.* the common-council of *Cork* ordered, that the *Roman* Catholicks impoſed on them as freemen, by the late K. *James*, without taking the uſual oaths, ſhould not be deemed freemen of this city for the future. § 1695.

On the 13th of *July* the *Devonſhire* Man of war had her deck blown up by accident, in *Kingsale* harbour, and 30 men wounded. ‖

May 16, The Deputy Governor of this county, with the Biſhops, Clergy and Gentry thereof, entered into an aſſociation for the defence of his Majeſty's perſon and government, in imitation of moſt of the other counties of *Ireland*. **

The townſmen of *Youghall*, having manned out a boat, with about 40 ſeamen and ſoldiers, took a *French* privateer, that lay at anchor under *Cable-Iſland*. The privateer had ſeized on ſome boats belonging to the town, and ſent in one of them for proviſions, keeping the reſt as hoſtages. The *French* loſt five men in the engagement, and *Patrick Comerford*, their Captain, with the Lieutenant and 16 more were wounded. †† On the 23d of *Auguſt*, the *Virginia* fleet being 60 ſail, came into *Kingsale*, under the convoy of the *Harwich* and *Weymouth* men of war. §§ 1696.

The freemen of *Cork* petitioned the houſe of commons, againſt the Mayor and Aldermen, complaining of ſeveral unreaſonable taxes impoſed on them, ſince the ſurrender of the city to King *William*; upon which, the late Mayor was ordered to 1697.

* *London Gazette*, N. 3037. † MS. Annals. § City Council Books. ‖ *Lond. Gaz.* N. 3100. ** Ibid. N. 3184. †† Ibid. N. 3205. §§ Ibid. N. 3278.

William and Mary. A. D. 1697.

be taken into cuſtody, and Mr. *Theophilus Morrice*, one of the late Sheriffs, commanded to attend the houſe. *

April 24 the *Weſt-India* fleet outward bound, put into *Kingsale*, under the convoy of the *Swan* and *Thunderbolt* ſhips of war †.

The troops from *Flanders* imbarked at *Oſtend*, and ſailed on the 10th of *December* for *Cork*; but the fleet ſtanding too much to the ſouthward, made the old head of *Kingsale*. The weather continuing hazy, the fleet ſtood out to ſea, and on the 24th with great difficulty put into *Bantry*, where they landed. §

April 30 The *Loo* man of war was loſt, as ſhe was turning out of *Baltimore* harbour, by running on a rock; the men, with moſt of the rigging and guns were ſaved. ‖

1698. *Auguſt* 16, The Marquis of *Wincheſter*, and the Earl of *Galway*, Lords Juſtices, ſet out from *Dublin* to *Kilkenny*, where they were ſumptuouſly entertained by the Dutcheſs of *Ormond*. On the 18th they arrived at *Waterford*, being met on the road by ſeveral Gentlemen; and near the city by the Mayor and Corporation, with whom they dined. Next day they viewed the garriſon and fort of *Duncannon*, where they were entertained by the governor Col. *Purcell*; after knighting *John Maſon*, Eſq; then Mayor, their Lordſhips proceeded to *Clonmell*, attended by the Sheriff and ſeveral Gentlemen of the county of *Tipperary*, and by the Mayor, Aldermen and Recorder of *Clonmell*; they reviewed ſeveral regiments at *Two-Mile-Bridge*, who were there encamped: From *Clonmell*, they proceeded to *Cork*; on the 23d they lay at Col. *Barry*'s, near *Caſtle-Lyons*, and dined next day at *Waterpark*, with the Lord Chief Juſtice *Pine*. On the

* City Council Books. † *Lond. Gaz.* N. 3278. § *Parker*'s Memoirs, p. 57. *Lond. Gaz.* N. 3288.

the 25th they came to *Cork*, being met ſome miles from the town by the Biſhop and Clergy of the dioceſe, and ſeveral Gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city, by the Mayor and Aldermen in their formalities, by whom they were ſumptuouſly entertained, at the expence of 200 *l.* and were made free of the city. On the 26th they went to *Kingsale*, viſited the fort, and reviewed Sir *Mathew Bridges*'s regiment of foot. On the 28th they returned to *Cork*, where they reviewed the royal regiment of foot, commanded by Col. *Hamilton*; and having taken a view of the harbour, were entertained on their return by the Biſhop. On the 29th they ſet out for *Limerick*, and dined that day at Major *Clayton*'s in *Mallow*, lying at Capt. *Oliver*'s near *Charleville*. On the 30th they arrived in *Limerick*, being attended through that county by the Sheriff and principal Gentlemen, and were received at the gates of the city by the Mayor and Aldermen, in their formalities, with the uſual ceremonies, the cannon being diſcharged, and the regiments of foot commanded by General *Tiffin*, and Brigadier General *Ingoldſby* lining the ſtreets; having reviewed theſe regiments, they viſited the works about the place, and the ſtores. On the 2d of *Auguſt* they left *Limerick*, and dined with Sir *Donogh O-Brien*, at *Six-Mile-Bridge*, and lay that night at Mr. *Hickman*'s, near *Ennis*; being attended by the Sheriff and other principal Gentlemen in the county of *Clare*. They were met on the borders of *Galway*, by Sir *George St. George*, Governor of that county, with many Gentlemen, who attended their Lordſhips to the gates of *Galway*, where they were received by the Mayor and other Magiſtrates in their formalities, twelve companies of Col. *Brewer*'s regiment in garriſon, lining the ſtreets, and all the cannon being diſcharged. On the 4th, their Lordſhips reviewed the ſaid 12 companies, dined with the Mayor, and viewed the works

William and Mary. A. D. 1698.

William and Mary. A. D. 1698. about the town. The 5th, they lay at Dean *Pearce*'s near *Loughrea*. Thence they went to *Athlone*, where they were received by Mr. Attorney-General *Rochfort*, Commander of the militia of *Weſtmeath*; part of the militia of horſe, foot and dragoons being in arms on the occaſion, and the cannon of that place being diſcharged, their Lordſhips went to church there on the 7th, and that evening lay at Mr. *Peyton*'s, near *Ballymore*. Next morning they reviewed Col. *Webb*'s regiment of foot, and *Roſſe*'s regiment of dragoons, which were encamped near that place. On *Auguſt* 11, they arrived in *Dublin*.

By Capt. *South*'s account, there were in this county 30 regular clergy, and 97 ſeculars, *viz.* 127, of whom 75 regulars were this year ſhipped off from *Cork*, their paſſage and proviſions being paid for by act of parliament. **

1701. In *June*, 12 regiments of foot imbarked at *Cork* for *Flanders*, on board a ſquadron of men of war, commanded by Admiral *Hopſon*, occaſioned by the war's breaking out on the death of K. *Charles* the ſecond of *Spain*. *

Decem. 15, The Mayor, Sheriffs, and Commonalty of *Cork* addreſſed his Majeſty King *Wiliiam*, ſetting forth their attachment to his perſon and government, and that they would aid him with their lives and fortunes, againſt the *French* King, and all his enemies. †

Q. Anne. 1702. Admiral Sir *Stafford Fairborne*, and Gen. *Earle* being at *Cork*, were ſumptuouſly entertained by the citizens, and preſented with their freedoms in ſilver boxes. §.

1703. In the beginning of *May*, the homeward bound *Virginia* fleet and other merchantmen came into *Kingsale*

** *Philoſ. Tranſ.* N. 261. * *Parker*'s Memoirs, p 56.
† *Lond. Gaz.* N. 3766. § Council Books.

Kingsale, under convoy of the *Southampton* man of war.† Anne. A. D.

In *July* the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, made a progreſs through this province, and reviewed the forces and garriſons of *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Kingsale*, *Limerick*, &c. On the 4th of *Auguſt* the *Jamaica* fleet homeward bound, conſiſting of 35 ſail, and three men of war came into *Crookhaven*.‖ And on the 20th of the ſame month Rear Admiral *Dilks*, with 10 men of war, a fire-ſhip, and 34 ſail of outward bound merchant ſhips, put into *Cork* harbour.* 1703.

Sixty two popiſh Secular Prieſts were regiſtered in the county and city of *Cork*, of which only one remains alive in the city at preſent. 1704.

November 16, ſailed the tranſport ſhips, with ſeveral regiments for *Portugal*, under a ſtrong convoy from *Cork*.‡

September 13, the homeward bound *Virginia* fleet, being 72 ſail, under the convoy of 3 ſhips of war, came into *Kingsale* harbour.§ And on the 28th, five ſhips of the line, and nine *Eaſt-Indiamen* from *China*, laden with china-ware, raw ſilks, and ſalt-petre, came into the ſame port. *‖ 1705.

October 14, Sir *John Jennings*, with a ſquadron of ſhips of war, and 3 *French* privateer prizes came into *Cork* harbour.†§

In *Auguſt* ſeveral regiments of horſe and foot were encamped near *Cork*, under the command of Major General *Langſton*, in order to be embarked for *Catalonia*.§* 1706.

October 21, Three 4th rate men of war, being convoy to 6 homeward bound *Eaſt-Indiamen* from *Bengall*, &c. richly laden, came into *Kingſale*.** 1707.

The

† *London Gazette*. N. 3915. ‖ Ibid. N. 3939. * Ib. N. 3944. ‡ Ibid. 4074. § Ibid. N. 4160. *‖ Ib. N. 4166. †§ Ibid. 4171. §* Ibid. N. 4256. ** Ib. N. 4380.

Anne. A. D. 1708. The High Sheriff, Grand-Jury, Deputy Governor, Juſtices of the Peace, Clergy, *&c.* of this county, on the 3d of *April* addreſſed the Queen, teſtifying their abhorrence of the deſigned invaſion from *France*, that they would ſtand by her Majeſty with their lives and fortunes, and thanked her for the diſpatch uſed in ſending out the fleet and aſſembling the land forces.

1709. *December* 6, eleven men of war and ſeveral rich *Eaſt-India* ſhips came into *Kingsale*. The ſhips of war were the *Swallow*, *Norwich*, *Falmouth*, *Tilbury*, *Sweepſtakes*, *Hampſhire*, *Haſtings*, *Bridgewater*, *Speedwell*, *Shoreham*, and *Shoreham* prize, and next day came in the *Newfoundland* fleet with the *Litchfield* and *Scipio*.†

1710. This year the laſt preſentment for killing wolves was made in this county, and *Decem.* 25, 567 *French* priſoners were ſhipped from *Kingsale* to St. *Maloes*.§

1711. *January* 20, the Recorder, Senior Aldermen, Burgeſſes, Freemen, and other loyal inhabitants of the Town and Corporation of *Youghall*, tranſmitted a loyal and affectionate addreſs to the Queen.*

1712. *Auguſt* 26, the High Sheriff, Grand Jury, Juſtices of the Peace, Gentlemen and Freeholders of the county of *Cork*, tranſmitted a loyal addreſs to the Queen, as did alſo the Grand Jury, Gentlemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants of the city of *Cork* at the ſame time. In theſe addreſſes they thanked the Queen for ſecuring the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and cultivating a perfect friendſhip with the houſe of *Hanover*.

1713. *September* 1, the inhabitants of the city and county of *Cork*, addreſſed the Queen on the peace of *Utrecht*, which addreſſes were tranſmitted to her Majeſty by the Duke of *Ormond*, ‖ Lord Lieutenant.

The

† *London Gazette*, N. 4629. § Ibid. N. 4751. * Ib. N. 5092. ‖ Ibid. N. 5119.

The following addreſs was tranſmitted to the Queen by the Duke of *Shrewſbury*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and preſented by Lord *Bolinbroke*. Anne. A. D. 1713.

To the Queen's moſt excellent Majeſty, the humble addreſs of the High Sheriff, Juſtices of the Peace, Clergy, Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, &c. of the county of *Cork*, at the general quarter-ſeſſions, held for the ſaid county at *Bandon-Bridge*, on the 12th of *January* 1713-14.

Dread Sovereign,

We your Majeſty's ſubjects of this county moſt humbly beg leave to approach your royal perſon, and to congratulate you on the ſafe and honourable peace, which your Majeſty's unwearied endeavours have obtained for the relief and comfort of your people.

We cannot but with grief and great concern take notice, that the unhappy and fatal diviſions, which reigned and were fomented ſome years paſt, do yet continue in this kingdom, notwithſtanding the indefatigable zeal and application of the Right Hon. Sir *Conſtantine Phipps*, Lord High Chancellor, and your other excellent Miniſters, to the contrary.

We cannot but join, with great pleaſure and ſatisfaction, your Majeſty's moſt loyal Lords in parliament, and your faithful Clergy in convocation aſſembled, in their dutiful and humble requeſt to continue your royal countenance and favours to that great Miniſter, whoſe impartial juſtice, conſummate abilities, and unbiaſſed affection to the conſtitution in church and ſtate, are equal to thoſe great truſts in which your Majeſty's unerring wiſdom, for the ſafety and honour of your Majeſty's intereſts, and the common good of your people has placed him.

As we are thankful to God for the great bleſſings of the late happy revolution, and firmly reſolved to ſtand by the ſucceſſion in the illuſtrious houſe of *Hanover*, ſo we do not think the

Anne. A. D. 1713. the remembrance of the one, or the proſpect of the other, any motives to abate our duty and allegiance, which is at preſent only owing to your Majeſty, and are ſorry any thing or practice, in this kingdom ſhould be obſerved, which might have any other views: And we hope that neither *Popery* or *Schiſm* can prevail with any other of your Majeſty's ſubjects, to abet or aſſiſt any Pretender to your Majeſty's crown and kingdoms, or to diſturb or elude your legal ſucceſſors.

May your Majeſty's long and flouriſhing reign, outlive all faction and ſedition, and may the people of theſe nations gratefully and unanimouſly own themſelves happy, under the conduct and adminiſtration of the beſt of Princes.*

George I. 1714. *Dec.* 16, the members of the corporation of *Kingsale* addreſſed his Majeſty King *George* I. on his acceſſion to the throne, which was preſented by the Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; as did alſo the Sovereign, Bayliffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Freemen and other inhabitants of the Corporation of *Charleville*, which addreſs was preſented to the King by *Bretridge Badham*, Eſq; introduced by the Right Hon. the Earl of *Sunderland*; as did the High Sheriff, Grand Jury, Juſtices of the Peace, Gentlemen and Freeholders of this county the *Lent* Aſſizes following; † as alſo the Grand Jury, Freeholders, Gentlemen, and principal inhabitants of the county of the city of *Cork*, *April* 9, all which were preſented by the E. of *Sunderland*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

1715. *September* 10, the Lord *Carleton* preſented an addreſs to his Majeſty from the Sovereign, Recorder, Burgeſſes and Freemen of *Cloghnikelty*; and the High Sheriff, Grand Jury, Juſtices of the Peace, Gentlemen and Freeholders of the county of *Cork*, at the aſſizes held *April* 16, addreſſed the King

* *London* Gazette, Numb. 5202. † Ib. 5301.

King on account of the rebellion in *Scotland*, which was tranſmitted from *Dublin* by Mr. Secretary *Bladen*, and preſented to the King by Mr. Secretary *Stanhope*. George I. A. D. 1715.

On the 20th of *December*, war was proclaimed in *Cork* againſt *Spain*. 1718.

The Lord *Shannon* one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, coming to *Cork*, was entertained at a conſiderable expence, by the corporation, and had his freedom preſented in a gold box. 1722.

There was ſuch a ſcarcity this year, that on the 26th of *Feb.* there was a great riſing of the populace of *Cork*, who threatened to demoliſh the Mayor's houſe, and would probably have effected it, had they not been prevented with difficulty by the army. In the beginning of *June* were great riots between the weavers and butchers, at the fair of this city. George II. 1728.

May 29 and 30, being *Whitſon Monday* and *Tueſday*, the Weavers, Combers and other perſons of the cloathing trade, made an handſome appearance through the ſtreets of *Cork*, with a loom drawn by horſes and other pageants. 1732.

Several weirs were preſented by the grand-jury of *Cork*, which were removed by the Sheriffs, being nuiſances. On the 6th of *May*, a proclamation iſſued for new *Iriſh* halfpence and farthings. 1737.

On the 5th of *November* war was proclaimed in *Cork*, againſt the King of *Spain*. The river *Lee* was frozen up towards the end of the year, by the hardeſt froſt in the memory of man, after which a great ſcarcity followed; ſo that wheat ſold the following ſummer for 2*l.* 2*s.* the kilderkin; but in two years after *viz.* in 1743, it fell to 6 *s.* 6*d.* the kilderkin, or 20 ſtone. Great numbers of the poor periſhed, during the ſummers of 1741 and 1742; notwithſtanding all ranks of people diſtinguiſhed themſelves, by a liberal and univerſal charity on this melancholy occaſion, and great 1739.

George II. A. D. great numbers of poor were daily fed at a public meſs in this city.

1741. In *September* Capt. *Chipps* arrived at *Cork*, from *Dantzick* in thirty days, in an open boat of 6 tons burthen, being the long-boat of a veſſel he had ſold, with only one boy. He made a former voyage of the ſame kind, in a ſloop from *Barbadoes*, with only one man; ſo that he ſeemed to bid defiance to the rigours of the wind and ſeas, and might juſtly claim *Horace*'s deſcription for his motto, *Ille robur & Æs triplex.*

1744. On the 10th of *April*, war was proclaimed againſt *France* in the city of *Cork*; and in *April* 1749 a peace was proclaimed with *France* and *Spain*.

THE

THE
Antient and Preſent STATE
OF THE
County and City
OF
CORK.

BOOK IV.

Containing the Natural Hiſtory of the County.

CHAP. I.

Uſeful Hints for erecting ſeveral Arts and Manufactures in this County, either neglected or ill proſecuted therein.

AS it ought to be the chief end of a *Natural Hiſtorian*, to ſet before the inquiſitive reader, not only the curious productions of a country for his entertainment, but alſo, and more eſpecially, uſeful materials for the advantages of commerce and agriculture; and as moſt profeſſions of men may be benefited by diſcoveries of this kind, I conceive it will not be impertinent, before I proceed on this part

part of the work, to make ſome inquiry into the preſent ſtate of ſeveral arts and manufactures carried on to advantage in other countries, which we may as well proſecute in this, and for which we are obliged to thoſe places where they are manufactured.

Deſign. The art of Deſign, which ſome may treat as a notional affair, is of the greateſt uſe in many manufactures (*a*) and trades, wherein the forms and ornaments

(*a*) The *French* Academy of Painting oweth its firſt eſtabliſhment to M. *Sublet de Noyers*, Secretary of State, *&c.* and its riſe to Cardinal *Mazarine* and the Chancellor *Seguir*; but its entire perfection to the great M. *Colbert*. They had an apartment in one of the royal palaces called the *Palais Biron*, which they poſſeſſed till the year 1692, when they were removed to an apartment in the *Louvre*, an honour, which this Academy had in common with that of Sciences, thoſe of Medals, and the *Belles Lettres*; and from this foundation many great maſters have appeared in the arts of painting and ſculpture.

The qualities and conditions required in a good deſign are correctneſs, good taſte, elegance, character, diverſity, expreſſion and perſpective.

Correctneſs depends principally upon a juſtneſs of proportion, and a knowledge of anatomy; taſte is an idea or manner of deſigning, which ariſes either from the complexion or natural diſpoſition, or from education, maſters, ſtudies, *&c.*

Elegance gives the figure a kind of delicacy, that ſtrikes people of judgment, and a certain agreeableneſs which pleaſes every body. The character is what is peculiar to each thing, in which there muſt be a diverſity; in as much as every thing has it's particular character to diſtinguiſh it: The expreſſion is the repreſentation of an object according to its character, and the ſeveral circumſtances it is ſuppoſed to be in. The perſpective is the repreſentation of the parts of a painting or figure, according to the ſituation they are in, with reſpect to the point of ſight. But indeed deſign is chiefly acquired by habit and application; rules being of leſs avail here than in any other branch of the art of painting, as *Colouring*, *Clair obſcure*, *Expreſſion*, &c.

The principal rules that regard the deſign are, that novices accuſtom themſelves to copy good originals at firſt ſight; not to uſe ſquares in drawing, for fear of ſtinting or confining their judgment;

ornaments of things are often more valued than the material, and is too much neglected in this country. *France* and *Flanders* could never have drawn ſo much money from *England*, for figured ſilks, lace and tapeſtry, if they had not had academies for deſign; and ſuch a one might greatly conduce to the perfecting theſe and other manufactures among us. Our painted linens, diapers, and damaſks, would ſoon feel the benefit of ſuch an academy; it is our ignorance of this branch, that makes us fall ſhort of the *Dutch* in theſe commodities, who have brought the art of printing and painting cottons and linens to ſuch a degree of perfection, as not only ſurpaſſes thoſe of the *Eaſt-Indies* for drawing and deſign, but alſo vies with them in the ſplendor and beauty of their colour. It has its uſes in the forming and painting earthen-ware, and in abundance of other materials; for which reaſon I have begun with this *deſideratum*, as neceſſary to be known to many artiſts.

There

judgment; to ſtay till they can deſign well after the life, before they begin the practice of perſpective rules: In deſigning after the life to adjuſt the bigneſs of their figures to the viſual angle, and the diſtance of the eye from the model or object; to mark out all the parts of the deſign before they begin to ſhadow, to make their contours in great pieces, without taking notice of the little muſcles, *&c.* to make themſelves maſters of perſpective, to obſerve every ſtroke as to its particular parallel and diſtance, and particularly ſo to compare and oppoſe the parts that meet upon, and traverſe the perpendicular, as to form a kind of ſquare in the mind, which is the great, and almoſt the only rule in deſigning juſtly; to have a regard, not only to the model, but alſo to the part already deſigned, there being no ſuch thing as deſigning with ſtrict juſtice, but by comparing and proportioning every part to the firſt.

The reſt relates to perſpective, as that, thoſe objects be ſeen at one view, whoſe rays meet in a point; that the eye and object be always conceived as immoveable, that the ſpace or medium between both be conceived tranſparent, and that the eye, object and picture be at a juſt diſtance, which is uſually double the bigneſs of the ſubject or picture.

Carpets. There is ſcarce any art eaſier learned than that of making carpets; our women with little time and pains, might make more beautiful ones, than thoſe imported from *Turkey*; and this is a branch of the woollen manufacture that ſeems to be quite open to us. In *France* they make a beautiful kind of carpets of the ſhreds ſhorn from woollen cloth, which are thrown away in *Ireland*.

Lace, &c. It is ſaid, that *England* expends two millions yearly upon foreign lace and linen; but what that wiſe nation remits for foreign luxuries with one hand, ſhe receives more from abroad at the ſame time with the other. As lace in particular is the manufacture of nuns, as a certain author juſtly remarks, * our Ladies may as well endow monaſteries as wear *Flanders* lace; for thus popiſh nuns are maintained by proteſtant contributions. This manufacture in *Flanders*, not only employs the hands of nuns and women, but alſo thoſe of the coarſe country peaſants, who alſo work at it. The numbers of people employed in making lace in *Flanders*, ſays M. *Savary*, is almoſt incredible, nor can the value be eaſily eſtimated. (*b*) This is

* *Vide* the Queriſt.

(*b*) The moſt celebrated places for this manufacture are *Anvers*, *Bruſſels*, *Malines*, *Lovain* and *Ghent*; in *French Flanders*, they make the beſt at *Valenciennes* and *Liſle*; and in ſeveral places in the province of *Normandy*. Great quantities of black lace made of ſilk, are alſo wrought at thoſe places, and vended in *Germany*, *Spain*, the *Indies*, &c. by the induſtrious inhabitants.

The manufacture of thread in *Flanders*, has been alſo brought to a moſt ſurprizing degree of perfection; M. *Savary* informs us, that they have ſpun thread at *Malines*, ſo fine as almoſt to eſcape the ſight, and the action of the air upon it eaſily breaks it. Thus, in order to ſpin it, the greateſt precaution is neceſſary. It was in this town that fine threads were firſt manufactured for making of lace; but they have at *Liſle* and other places, come up to thoſe ſpun at *Malines*. M. *Savary* obſerves,

is a branch of trade that we may either do without, or elſe bring to perfection in time, among ourſelves, ſo as perhaps to be able to export quantities of it.

As to our linen manufacture, very much having been ſaid by more able hands, I ſhall only ſet down a few particulars, lately hinted at by the above-mentioned writer. Whether it would not be right on many accounts, to divide this trade into ſeveral parts or branches, appropriated to particular places, where they might be principally manufactured in imitation of the woollen trade in *England*; (c) as ſuppoſe Linen.

obſerves, that thread has been manufactured in thoſe places, from 7 or 8 livres the pound weight, to above 400 livres; ſo that nothing can ſhew the value of induſtry in a greater degree.

At *Blandford*, a town on the river *Stour*, between *Saliſbury* and *Dorcheſter*, they make the fineſt lace in *England*. The author of the tour through *Great-Britain*, * ſays, they ſhewed him ſome ſo exquiſitely fine, that he never ſaw better in *Flanders*, and which, they ſaid, they rated at above 30 *l. ſterling* per yard.

* Vol. I. p. 315.

(c) Thus, *Somerſetſhire* is famous for fine cloths, *Yorkſhire* for coarſe, long ells at *Exeter*, ſaies at *Sudbury*, crapes at *Norwich*, linſeys at *Kendal*, blankets at *Whitney*, &c. and *Ireland* was formerly famous for making a fine, warm, ſoft, light blanketing, which art ſeems to be now loſt. If each of our towns was addicted to ſome peculiar manufacture, we ſhould find that the employing many hands together on the ſame work, would be the beſt way to perfect our workmen. Every city of the united provinces of *Holland* follows ſome peculiar branch of traffic. *Amſterdam* is indeed the general ſtaple for all kinds of commodities, but in particular for *Eaſt-India* goods, and from *Spain*, the *Mediterranean* and the *Baltic*. The inhabitants of *Freezeland* chiefly purſue the *Greenland* trade, and whale fiſhing: As *Sluys* and other places are occupied by the herring fiſhery. The *Eaſt-India* trade is chiefly carried on by veſſels of the *Fluſhingers*. *Middleburgh* is the ſtaple of *French* wines. *Dort* for *Rheniſh* wines; and the *Engliſh* warehouſes for broad cloth are alſo kept there. *Vere* in *Zeeland* is the mart for goods from *Scotland*. *Rotterdam* flouriſhes chiefly by its trade with *England* and *France*. *Leyden* boaſts its manufactures of wool and ſilk, and even of gold and ſilver. *Harleem* has alſo a ſilken

ſuppoſe that diapers were made in one town, or diſtrict; damaſks in another, ſheeting in a third, fine wearing linen in a fourth, chequered linen in a fifth, cambricks in a ſixth, thread and ſtockings in a ſeventh, *&c.* for it is to be ſuppoſed, that the induſtry, ſkill and emulation of many together on the ſame work, is the true way to advance it; otherwiſe it would have been ſcarce poſſible for *England* to have carried on her woollen manufactures to ſuch a degree of perfection.

It ſeems to be another uſeful deſign, to inform ourſelves thoroughly of the different ſorts of linen in requeſt among different people, which indeed has been in ſome meaſure of late purſued; and by this means, the great demand and encouragement for making the coarſe linens, called *Oſnaburgs* has been diſcovered; which branch alone as I am well informed, would employ twice as many ſpare hands as we have in this province, and for which a market is never wanting.

Hemp. Immenſe ſums are drawn yearly into the northern countries for ſupplying the *Britiſh* navy with hempen manufactures. Hemp is one of the moſt profitable improvements that can well be undertaken by the huſbandman, who has a proper ſoil for its produce; and I cannot but obſerve, that there are great quantities of a deep rich ſoil in the northern parts of this county, extremely well adapted for the produce of hemp. The præmiums for encouraging this trade ſeem to be quite inſufficient. This country might go a great way in furniſhing the *Britiſh* navy with hemp, and ſail cloth; *(d)* an attempt

manufacture. At *Delft* earthen ware and beer employs a vaſt number of inhabitants, at *Sardam* they build great numbers of veſſels and ſhips, both for foreign trade and their own inland navigation, &c. Vid. M. *Savary*'s *Dict. de Commerce.*

(d) The ſame Author informs us, that the manufacture of ſail cloth is very conſiderable in *France*, particularly in the province

attempt, which it is in vain to expect from the *British* colonies in *America*, where hands are so scarce and labour so excessive dear. But as our own people seem to want will or capacity for such an undertaking, it might be worth while for some under-

province of *Britany*, where they make up great quantities not only for their own consumption, but also for that of other nations. The different kinds made there, they call *Noyales*, *Pollydavies*, &c. from the different places where they are manufactured. He adds, that there are some kinds of this sail cloth wove with a chain, which is formed of 2 triple threads twisted together, or 6 threads in one, made of choice hemp; and this is the kind of canvas used for the great sails of large ships of war. There is another sort, the chain or warp of which is made of 4 threads twisted together, or rather of two double threads. They make also a great variety of other kinds. It has likewise flourished a long time in *Holland*, where it has acquired a state of perfection that needs no amendment. I have in the 1st vol. p. 365, mentioned a thriving manufacture of canvas carried on near *Cork*.

In the town of St. *Quintin*, in *Picardy*, they manufacture 40,000 pieces of linen cloth in a year, besides what is made in other parts of that province; and yet this does not lessen their woollen manufacture; for in the single city of *Amiens*, in the same province, M. *Savary* informs us they manufacture no less than 129,800 pieces of woollen goods, besides 80,000 weight of wool, worked up by the camblet weavers, half of which is the growth of the country, and the other half imported into it. M. *Savary* also reckons 50,000 pieces of stuff manufactured in the country round that city; and this is all done by the assistance of *English* and *Irish* wool.

The earliest account I find of the linen manufacture in *Ireland*, is in a letter of Lord *Orrery* to the Duke of *Ormond*, dated *March* 8, 1666-7, in which his Lordship says,

"As soon as the act for linen is printed, I hope we shall "fall roundly to the manufacture; which because I see your "Grace does mind with no little concern, I presume to ac-"quaint you, that I have got a rich and knowing Merchant "of *Bristol*, who is now here, to undertake to advance "1000 *l.* ready money as fast as they make it, provided the "flax seed be brought from *Morlaix* in *Britainy*, for only that "seed is good for such cloths, because it grows in the wet-"ting, and he has promised me to procure as much of that "seed as I will." *Orrery*'s Let. Vol. II. p. 141.

ſtanding ſpirits in *England*, to make ſettlements, and raiſe hemp, in the northern parts of this county, and in the counties of *Clare* and *Limerick*, than which perhaps there is not fitter land in the world for that purpoſe; and ſuch a deſign would turn out highly to the advantage of both nations.

Paper. Paper (*e*) is a manufacture, which although brought to ſome degree of perfection in this kingdom, yet falls very ſhort of ſupplying our demand or conſumption. The art of printing conſumes a vaſt quantity of this material, and 'tis affirmed, that a ſingle Book-

(*e*) The number of paper mills in the ſeveral provinces of *France* is almoſt incredible: M. *Savary* ſays, that at *Ambert* there are 50 paper mills: In the county of *Angoumois* he reckons 60: In *Limoges* 50, beſides great numbers of mills in the provinces of *Beaujolois*, *Britany*, *Normandy*, *La Perche*, and *La Maine*, *Eſtampes*, *Brie*, *Champaign*, *Dauphiny*, *Guyenne*, *Poitou*, *Provence*, &c. a great quantity of the paper we import from *Holland* is brought from *France* originally, for M. *Savary* informs us, that all the paper deſigned for that country, they ſtamp with the arms of *Amſterdam*.

He adds, that an ordinary paper-mill will make 9 or 10 reams of paper in a day, each ream weighing 16 or 18 lb. They generally make 2500 reams in a year. M. *Savary* ſays, that to ſupply one mill with rags, there muſt be at leaſt 200 load of rags of 300 lb. each, *viz.* 60000 lb. weight, if ſo, what a prodigious quantity muſt the mills of a province take to ſupply them in a year? and yet we find them all fully ſupplied by thoſe induſtrious people. He ſays, the 38 mills then going in the province of *Angoumois*, uſed in a year, above 8000 load of rags, *viz.* 2,400,000 lb. wt. To ſupply alſo the ſame number of mills, there muſt be 2000 load of ſhavings and fragments of leather, to make a ſufficient quantity of ſize to glaze the paper. Fans being alſo a manufacture of paper, I ſhall add here, an extract from M. *Savary*, who ſays, that they make fans in *Paris* from 50 deniers a piece value, to 30 or 40 piſtoles, of which, he ſays, the conſumption abroad and at home is almoſt incredible, ſeveral fan-makers dealing in them to the amount of 20,000 livres at a time; great quantities are yearly ſent to *Spain* for their *Indies*, and he ſays, both the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* buy them up alſo. And yet he adds, that *Engliſh* fans, from the neatneſs of the mount, next to thoſe from *China*, are moſt in eſteem among the *French* ladies of faſhion.

Bookſeller in *London*, uſes yearly above 4000*l.* worth of this commodity. It is indeed a little odd, that the *Venetians* and *Genoeſe*, who wear ſo much leſs linen, and ſo much worſe than we do, ſhould make very good paper, and in a great quantity, while we make ſo very little, and that ſo very indifferent.

Stockings of flaxen-yarn, is a manufacture open to us, and of which conſiderable quantities might be exported to *Spain*, and other warm countries. *(f)* Stockings.

Among other conſiderable importations, ale and beer make no ſmall article; a liquor, which with a little care we might produce in as great a degree of perfection, as any from abroad; but till our gentry will bring this, as well as ſome others of our own country drinks, more in faſhion, we may deſpair of ever ſeeing malt liquor made in perfection in this country. Claret is often drunk rather for vanity than health, or pleaſure. In *England* there are many Gentlemen of 1000*l. per annum*, who never drink wine in their houſes; which can ſcarce be ſaid of any in *Ireland*, who have even 100*l. per annum*. There can ſeem to be no reaſon for the high duty laid in *England* on *French* wines, which will not hold good in reſpect to *Ireland*; *(g)* and Ale and Beer.

(f) The firſt manufacture of wove ſtockings in *France* was eſtabliſhed in the year 1656, near *Paris*, under the direction of the *Sieur Jean Hindret*. Ten years after he formed a company, which under the royal protection carried this art to ſuch a degree of perfection, that in 1672 the maſter workmen were formed into a company, and ſtatutes made for their conduct. Before the year 1684, this company were confined to work in ſilk only, but by an *Aret de Conceil* they were permitted to manufacture ſtockings of wool, thread, cotton, and hair.

(g) Thoſe who want information relating to the brewing of good malt liquor, may meet with it in the Letters publiſhed by the *Dublin Society*. Doctor *Stubbs* in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, Numb. XXVII. p. 493, gives us a method of preſerving ale from turning ſour in a long voyage, which he learned from an Ale-Seller in *Deal*, and which he tried with ſucceſs in a voyage to *Jamaica*: To every rundlet of 5 gallons,

and it is well known, that *Engliſh* Gentlemen abroad purchaſe beer and cyder, at ten times the price they give there for wine.

Glaſs. Glaſs-bottles are a manufacture of which we import great quantities; there are in the ſingle city of *Briſtol*, no leſs than 15 glaſs-houſes; beſides what they export, they uſe a great number with beer and cyder to the *Weſt-Indies*, and many other places. Cyder is a liquor, that of late years has been brought to great perfection in this country, but the bottling it as they do in *England*, is a branch of trade we have not yet fallen upon. The *Briſtol* and other waters conſume great numbers of bottles; our *Mallow* water agrees in moſt reſpects with the former, and we have ſome chalybeat waters, which would bear carriage to very diſtant places, but till a manufacture of glaſs-bottles be ſet up, for which this kingdom wants no one material, it is in vain to expect that theſe waters will ever come into any branch of traffic. The ſame may be ſaid of window-glaſs, phials, drinking-glaſſes, *&c.* of which a ſingle glaſs-houſe of each kind, might go near to ſupply our home conſumption.

Earthen-ware. Earthen-ware is a manufacture, of which we alſo import conſiderable quantities. There is of late a tolerable kind made at *Youghall*, but far from being brought to that perfection the manufacture requires, (*b*) A remarkable branch of this trade, and which

lons, after it is placed in the ſhip, not to be ſtirred any more, put in 2 new laid eggs whole, and let them lie in it; in a fortnight or little more the whole egg ſhells will be diſſolved, and the eggs become like wind eggs, incloſed only in a thin ſkin; after this the white is preyed on, but the yolks are not touched or corrupted, by which means the ale was ſo well preſerved, that it was found better at *Jamaica* than at *Deal*.

(*b*) The city of *Faenza* in *Italy* was antiently remarkable for earthen ware, from whence the *French* name for it is *Fayence*, as among us we call it *Delft*, from the town of *Delft* in *Holland*.

which we continue to import in conſiderable quantities from *Holland*, is the article of tiles, for roofing and

land. In the cabinets of the curious abroad are to be ſeen ſeveral pieces of earthen ware, painted by the greateſt maſters of the art, particularly by *Raphael* and *Julio Romano*, which renders them extreamly curious and valuable. In ſome places in *England* they make very good, as alſo at *Nevers*, *Roüen*, and St. *Clou* in *France*, but they cannot come up to the *Dutch* ware, either for deſign, enamel, or fineneſs. That of *Delft* comes neareſt to the *Chineſe Porcelane*.

All kinds of clay are not fit for earthen ware; that uſed in many places in *Flanders*, M. *Savary* informs us, is a kind of marle, which after being dug, is ſuffered to lie a long time expoſed to the air and weather, which in ſome meaſure meliorates it, and gives it a better conſiſtence than it would otherways have: This earth is afterwards put in ditches, where it remains for ſome time to imbibe the water and meliorate a little more; after which it is placed on cloths to drain, and then laid in maſſes to receive the ſeveral ſhapes the workmen deſign it.

It is now about 30 years ſince they firſt attempted to make Porcelaine in *France*, and in a few years after they brought it to ſuch a perfection as to rival that of *China*. The firſt eſſays were made at *Roüen*, and ſucceeded tolerably well: And M. *Savary* tells us, they have now carried it to ſuch a pitch in the manufacturies of *Paſei* and St. *Cloud*, that the *French* Porcelaine wants nothing to make them equal the *Chineſe*, but to be brought 5 or 6000 leagues. In effect, for the fineneſs of the matter, beauty and turn of the veſſels, the exactitude of the deſign, and the luſtre of the colours, at leaſt the blues, the *French* are not much behind the *Chineſe*; but their grand defect is in the white of the ground, which is uſually dingy and dull, and eaſily diſtinguiſhes itſelf from the pure ſprightly white of *China*.

But the *Saxons* ſeem to have exceeded the *French*: There is a manufacture at *Miſen*, the capital of *Miſnia*, which Baron *Polnitz* aſſures us, produces Porcelains painted, and enamelled in ſuch perfection that they are more beautiful as well as dearer than thoſe of *China*. The invention is owing to an Alchemiſt, who being clapped up in the caſtle of *Konigſtein*, by the late King of *Poland*, on a ſuſpicion of being maſter of the ſecret of the Philoſopher's ſtone, had leiſure enough, not indeed to make gold, but to invent a ware, which by the great vent of it conſiderably enriches the country, ſo that the *Dreſden China* is of late become in high eſteem. For the manufacture

and flooring, as alſo chimney tiles, on many of which one meets with no unelegant deſigns, done by children in that induſtrious country, and ſold extreamly cheap. In the *Dutch* work-houſes things are ſo managed, that a child of five years old may earn its livelihood, and the inuring children betimes to labour, ſeems to be a natural cauſe of the buſy habit, which a ſtranger eaſily obſerves among the people of *Holland*.

Toys. An infinite number of children are employed in *Holland*, on the article of toys; in the town of *Thiers* in *France* this article ſupports 5000 families; * a ſmall town or two in that country ſupplies all *Spain* with playing cards; and there are ſeveral *French* towns ſubſiſted merely by making of pins; and ſo induſtrious are the country peaſants, that thoſe very perſons, who one part of the year till the earth, and dreſs the vineyards, employ their coarſe fingers in making the fineſt of *French* point.

Dying-ſtuffs. The *French* raiſe a conſiderable trade from ſeveral dying materials; particularly woad, madder, weld, ſaffron, *&c.* which we might readily cultivate in *Ireland*. (*i*)

The

* *Vide* M. *Savary*'s Dict. de Commerce.

facture of the *Chineſe* Porcelaine, its materials, method of forming the veſſels, painting, baking, anealing, *&c.* the Reader is referred to an account publiſhed by M. *Savary*, in his *Dict. de Commerce*, from a letter of F. *d'Entrecolles* to F. *Orry Jauchew* in *China*, which may afford ſome uſeful hints to our manufacturers of earthen ware.

(*i*) Madder is uſed in dying red; this plant will thrive well in this country. Woad is uſed in colouring blue, and alſo thrives well here. Weld grows almoſt in every ditch, and yet great quantities are imported from *France*, it is uſed in dying yellow, as alſo for green with the former. *Orchal*, or *Archel* is moſtly imported from the *Canary* iſlands, it grows like a moſs on rocks and mountains on the ſea-coaſt; it is prepared with lime and urine, and is uſed for dying a pink colour, which ſays Mr. *Savary*, may be eaſily imitated with Brazile or Cochineal, but it is very fading. There is another ſort the *French* call

The manufacture of hats, ſo celebrated in *England* and *France*, has of late gained ſome degree of Hats.

call *Perelle*, which is a kind of grey ſealy earth, adhering to rocks, brought there by the winds, and moiſtened by the rain, which the ſun again dries up; it is found in conſiderable quantities near the town of St. *Flour*, in the upper *Auvergne*, where the induſtrious peaſants ſcrape it off the rocks with an iron inſtrument; this they manufacture at *Lyons* into a paſte made with lime and urine, and ſell by the name of *Orchal*, or *Archell*. The *Dutch* import quantities of this *Perelle*, and alſo with lime and urine mix it up in a paſte, heightening the tincture with Turn-ſole, of which they make conſiderable profit. I am perſuaded we have this *Perelle* in conſiderable quantities growing on the rocks, in the weſtern parts of this county, and probably in many other maritime parts of the kingdom, which might be well worth the pains of looking after.

As the culture of Saffron is very little known in this part of the country, I ſhall give the following ſhort account of it from the Philoſophical Tranſactions.

Saffron heads planted in a black rich ſandy mold, or in a mixed ſandy land between white and red, yields the greateſt ſtore of Saffron; a clayey or ſtiff ſoil, be it never ſo rich, produces little Saffron, but an increaſe of roots if the winter prove mild or dry; the extremity of cold or moiſt weather deſtroys them, ſo that the fineſt light ſandy mold of an indifferent fatneſs is eſteemed the moſt profitable.

Plow the ground in the middle of *April*, and lay it very ſmooth and level; about 3 or 4 weeks after ſpread upon every acre 20 loads of rotten dung, and plow it in; at midſummer plow it again, and plant the Saffron heads in rows every way 3 inches diſtant from one another, and 3 inches deep: Paths or ſhallow trenches are to be left 2 or 3 yards aſunder, which ſerve every year to lay the weeds to rot, that are to be weeded and pared off the ground.

When the heads begin to ſhoot, which is uſually a fortnight before *Michaelmas*, hoe or pare the ground all over very thin, taking away lightly all the weeds and graſs very clean, leſt it choak the flowers, which will ſoon appear, and are then to be gathered, and the Saffron picked and dried for uſe: The 2d crop is to be managed the *Michaelmas* after in the ſame manner, as is the 3d crop the next ſeaſon; the following midſummer all the Saffron heaps are to be dug up, planted out in new ground and ordered as before.

The

of perfection here, but that of beaver hats, is very little known or practiſed among us. In order to encourage their ſettlement at *Canada*, the *French* have prohibited what we call *Carolines* made of rabbits fur. Their commerce to *Spain* for hats is ſurprizingly great, as indeed their prodigious number of manufactures of all kinds, *(k)* which have encreaſed

The flowers are to be gathered as ſoon as they come up, when they are full blown, whether wet or dry. Pick out the chives clean from the flowers, and ſprinkle them 2 inches thick, very equally on a double Saffron paper, lay this on the hair cloth of the Saffron kiln, and cover it with more Saffron papers, a piece of woollen cloth or thick bays, and a cuſhion of canvas filled with ſtraw, whereon lay the kiln-board. Put in the kiln thoroughly kindled charcoal, keeping it ſo hot that you can hardly endure your fingers between the paper and the hair cloth: After an hour or more turn in the edges of the cake with a knife, and looſen it from the paper. If it ſtick faſt, wet the outſide of the paper with a feather dipt in beer, and then dry the papers. Turn the cake that both ſides may be of a colour; if it ſtick again to the paper, looſen it and dry it with a very gentle heat, with the addition of about 28lb. weight laid upon the kiln-board: The cake being ſufficiently dried, is fit for uſe, and will keep good ſome years being wrapped up cloſe. The beſt Saffron conſiſts in having the thickeſt and ſhorteſt chives, of an high red ſhining colour, both without and within alike.

Saffron is often burnt, and in knots, ſpotted and mixed with the yellow in the flowers or ſhells. One acre uſually yields 12 pounds of good Saffron in a year, and ſome times 20 pounds in a good ſeaſon, and it is worth from 40 *s.* to 3 *l.* a pound.

The Saffron kiln conſiſts in a large oak frame, lathed on every ſide, 12 inches ſquare in the bottom, 2 foot high, and 2 foot ſquare at the top, upon which is nailed an hair-cloth, ſtrained hard by wedges drove into the ſides, a ſquare board and a weight to preſs it down, weighing about 28lb.

The inſides of the kiln are all covered over with ſtrong potters clay, very well wrought with a little ſand, a little more than 2 inches thick; the bottom muſt be lined with clay 4 or 5 inches thick, which is the hearth to lay the fire on; and level with it is to be made a little hole to put the fire in; the outſide may be plaiſtered all over with lime and hair.

(k) The number of manufacturies erected in *Paris*, and the ſeveral other towns in *France*, is really amazing, as well as the

encreaſed within a few years, ſo much as to ſurpaſs moſt others in *Europe*. The Præmiums of the *Dublin* Society here, have greatly advanced the manufacture

the infinite multitude of people employed therein; it was principally owing to the great M. *Colbert* that theſe eſtabliſhments were erected, and afterwards ſo happily regulated, to the ſurprizing encreaſe of the commerce of that kingdom of late years. The chief of thoſe factories make cloth of gold, gold and ſilver brocades, velvets of all kinds, plain and flowered ſhags, pluſhes, ſattins, damaſks, tabbies, taffaties, poplins, crapes, ſerges, *&c.* woollen and linen goods of all ſorts, laces of gold, ſilver, ſilk and thread, tapeſtry of the high and low warp, coverlids and all kinds of bed cloaths, hats, infinite quantities of ſilk, worſted and thread ſtockings, glaſs in all its different branches, as window-glaſs, looking-glaſs plates, *&c.* Earthen ware, manufactures of gilt leather, dreſſing and tanning it in the *Hungarian* and *Turkiſh* manner, making buff, morocco, chamois, *&c.* Manufactures of all ſorts of arms offenſive and defenſive, making ſaltpetre and gunpowder; companies were eſtabliſhed for making glew, others for iron and ſteel, for manufacturing tobacco for ſnuff, for candles, ſoap, *&c.* For the ſupport and government of all which, many regulations, and ſeveral laws were made, which the curious may find in the *Diction. de Commerce* of M. *Savary*; as alſo the privileges and immunities granted to the undertakers and workmen in thoſe ſeveral branches of trade.

Sometimes the undertakers and their poſterity were ennobled, ſtrangers were always naturalized, and had their freedoms granted without any expence. The duties on thoſe commodities they brought with them to work upon were remitted, and the ſame encouragement alſo allowed for a conſiderable time on exporting their manufactures. Large ſums were lent them for ſeveral years without intereſt by the government, and others beſtowed them in proportion to the ſucceſs of their labours. Some had annual penſions, others were exempted from taxes, quartering ſoldiers, mounting guard, *&c.* Others had places given them to erect their mills, houſes, magazines, *&c.* The *Hotel Royale* of the *Gobelines*, the manufacturies of *Sedan* and *Abbeville*, are among many other examples of this kind.

Lewis XIII. by his ordonance in *Jan.* 1627, permits wholeſale merchants to be ennobled; and his ſon *Lewis* XIV. towards the end of the laſt century, declares them capable of nobility without being obliged to quit their commerce; and adds, that thoſe who have followed traffic for 20 years may have the ſame pretenſions to nobility, as thoſe who are deſcended from a long race of Gentlemen.

nufacture of hats (*l*) in our capital, but its progreſs in the other cities of this kingdom, is as yet very ſlow.

Salt-petre. The greateſt part of the ſalt-petre uſed in the *French* armies (and ſurely that nation conſumes vaſt quantities of gun-powder) is made in *France*. (*m*)

Leather. wax, &c. Their manufactures of leather (*n*) are numerous as well as curious; thoſe of wax exceed all the world beſides

(*l*) M. *Savary* in the ſupplement to the *Dict. de Commerce* ſays, that at *Roüen* they manufacture every year ten thouſand dozen of hats of wool, as many more at *Baulbec* and *Havre*: At *Caudebec* they have made four thouſand dozen a year, moſt of theſe hats were ſent to *Liſbon*, and other parts of *Portugal* and *Spain*. Thus the *French* run away with a branch of commerce, which had we liberty to purſue, we might eaſily outdo them in, and underſel them. The felts of *Athlone* were formerly famous, but we hear little of them of late years.

(*m*) The Editor of *Savary* informs us, Tom. III. that there is yearly made in *France* no leſs than 2,400000 lb. weight of ſaltpetre, of which the city of *Paris* furniſhes 70,000 lb. *Samure* 250,000 lb. *Tours* 110,000 lb. *Chinon* 200,000 lb. *Bordeaux* 150,000 lb. *Tolouſe* from 3 to 60,000lb. See its preparation in *Houghton*'s collections and other Authors.

(*n*) Among other manufactures of leather, gilt leather is brought to great perfection in *France*, as alſo at *Venice*, which is not only a cheap, but alſo a moſt ſplendid furniture, for hangings, chairs, ſettees, &c. The method of making *Morocco* leather, or as it is more properly called *Maroquin*, the Reader may ſee in *Chambers*'s Dictionary, article *Morocco*. M. *Savary* could not diſcover the ſecret of dying Red *Morocco*, but it ſeems to be no other than a decoction of the fineſt Brazile wood heightened with Lake, and the leather waſhed over with an acid. The Blue *Morocco* is coloured with *Pruſſian* blue, and the purple with a mixture of the ſame with Brazile. The yellow is ſtained with yellow berries or the fineſt Turmerick. There is alſo a leather called *Cordovan* leather, or vulgarly *Spaniſh* leather, which differs only from the *Morocco* in its being dreſſed with bark; the other being prepared with ſumac and gall, and they are both made of buck and goats ſkins. The *French* have dreſſed calves and ſheeps ſkins in the *Morocco* way, which they term *Maroquiner*.

M. *Colbert* cauſed a company to be ſet up in *France* for currying and dreſſing calves ſkins, in imitation of thoſe imported

beſides, both in quantity and whiteneſs: (*o*) ſeveral towns in *France* and *Italy* are ſupported by the article of gloves; and M. *Savary* informs us, that the peruke-makers of *Paris* furniſh a great number of the courts of *Europe* with periwigs. Although no nation exceeds the *Engliſh* in cabinet work and all kinds of hard-ware; yet the celebrated manufactury of the *Gobelines* has alſo done fine things in that way (*p*).

The

ported from *England*, on a repreſentation to him, that it coſt that kingdom yearly above two millions of livres for this kind of leather. This company was firſt erected in 1665, but having in vain endeavoured to bring their ſkins to the ſame perfection as thoſe from *England*, it was obliged to deſiſt after a loſs of 100,000 livres. The chief reaſon the *French* calve ſkins do not come up to the *Engliſh* (according to M. *Savary*) is, that they kill the calves in *France* too young, and that they are not ſo large or ſo well fed as the *Engliſh*. Perhaps no other country in *Europe* affords larger and finer calves than thoſe reared in ſome places of this county, and one might reaſonably ſuppoſe that the exportation of ſome of our beſt well-dreſſed calve ſkins would make no ill return.

(*o*) The great ſecret in having wax of a good colour, ſays M. *Savary*, is to melt it down as ſoon as poſſible from the combs over a very ſlow fire; for wax melted over a ſtrong fire very much hinders its bleaching white. The beſt wax in *France* is brought from *Britany*, that of *Normandy* and *Solonge* hold the ſecond place: The *French* ſend vaſt quantities of bleached wax to *Spain* and *Portugal*, as do alſo the *Dutch*. The *Venetians* were the firſt who bleached wax, and their workmen brought this art into *France*, from whence it ſpread over *Europe*.

(*p*) At this place cabinet work has been brought to the greateſt perfection; the Sieur *Boule* has diſtinguiſhed himſelf in this art beyond any perſon who has gone before him; the excellence and beauty of the caſt figures of braſs gilded over, with which his works are adorned, are greatly admired. From this royal manufactury of the *Gobelines*, the King's palaces in *France* have been furniſhed with all kinds of cabinet work; and the cabinet makers educated here, furniſh the Hotels of the *French* nobility, with bureaus, cheſts, cabinets, book caſes, deſks, ſcruitores, clock caſes, tables, and all other kinds of neat and rich furniture; but the neatneſs and ſimplicity of the

cabinet

Salt. The ſtrands of *Youghall*, and *Ballycotton* are peculiarly adapted for the manufacture of ſalt of ſea-water only, a manufacture that the Commons of *Great-Britain*, have taken a few years ago into conſideration, well knowing that if this art could be brought to the ſame perfection there, as in ſome neighbouring countries, large ſums of money might be ſaved that nation, which are now annually paid to the *French* and other foreigners; its fiſheries might be greatly improved, with its navies and commerce; and many of its richeſt colonies would no longer depend upon its enemies for one of thoſe neceſſaries, without which it cannot be ſupported. Our conſumption of bay ſalt in the city of *Cork*, alone

cabinet makers in *London* (M. *Savary* allows) exceeds every thing done by the *French* workmen. Large quantities of theſe goods are exported from *France* and *England*, to *Spain*, *Portugal*, and other countries, a commerce, which, if I miſtake not, is quite open to us, and in which many hands might alſo be uſefully employed. This celebrated manufactury of the *Gobelins* was eſtabliſhed at *Paris*, in the *Faubourg St. Marcel*, for the making of tapeſtry and other furniture for the uſe of the crown. The houſe, where this manufacture is carried on, was built by two brothers, *Giles* and *John Gobelines*, both excellent Dyers, and the firſt who brought to *Paris* the ſecret of dying ſcarlet, particularly that beautiful one ſtill known by their name, as well as the little river *Bievre*, on whoſe banks they fixed their dye houſe, and which is now known by no other name than the river of the *Gobelines*.

M. *Colbert* having re eſtabliſhed, and with new magnificence, enriched and compleated the King's palaces, particularly the *Louvre* and *Tuilleries*, began to think of making furniture ſuitable to the grandeur of thoſe buildings: with this view he aſſembled all the ableſt workmen in the divers arts and manufactures throughout the kingdom, particularly painters, tapeſtry-makers, ſculptors, goldſmiths, eboniſts, *&c.* and by ſplendid offers, penſions, and privileges, called others from foreign nations. They have ever ſince remained the chief manufactury of this kind in the world; the quantity of the fineſt and nobleſt works that have been produced by it, and the number of the beſt workmen bred up therein are incredible: In effect, the preſent flouriſhing condition of the arts and manufactures in *France* is in a great meaſure owing thereto.

alone is very conſiderable, as alſo of white ſalt for preſerving thoſe vaſt quantities of proviſions which are yearly exported from thence; ſo that the producing this manufacture among ourſelves would be an infinite advantage to the public.

There are ſeveral parts of the *Iriſh* coaſt, which lye not above three degrees farther north than the coaſts of *Britany* in *France*, where ſuch vaſt quantities of bay ſalt are made; but even ſuppoſing that the heat of the ſun is ſo much greater in *Britany* than on our coaſts, and that water will exhale there even twice as faſt as it will with us, during the ſummer months; allowing, I ſay, this ſuppoſition, which is far from the truth, it will be no difficult matter to ſhew, that ſuch an inconvenience might be overcome; and that under ſuch circumſtances, we might prepare as much ſalt in a marſh, as they do in *Britany*. (*q*)

Bay-

(*q*) Suppoſe therefore that from a ſurface of 1 yard ſquare as much water exhales in *Britany*, as from a ſurface of 2 ſquare yards in *Ireland*; and if we farther ſuppoſe that two cylindrical veſſels of equal capacities, be ſo formed that the ſurface of the fluid in one, is double to the ſurface of the fluid in the other, and that theſe veſſels when filled with water are ſo placed, that with the larger ſurface in *Ireland*, and that with the ſmaller in *Britany*; then equal quantities of water will exhale from theſe 2 veſſels in equal times, and both veſſels will become empty in the ſame ſpace of time. And if the water in both be of an equal ſaltneſs, an equal quantity of ſalt will remain in each veſſel after all the water is exhaled, ſo that by making our ſalt ponds here with a greater extent of ſurface, we compenſate proportionably for the loſs of ſo much ſun: But they who are deſirous to prepare more ſalt than can be done by theſe methods, who would have their work leſs interrupted by rains, would chuſe to have their brine lie deeper in their ſalt-pits, and to have their ſalt formed into large chryſtals, may for theſe and other purpoſes have recourſe to the following methods. Firſt, it will be proper to make all the ſalt pits in one long row, extending from eaſt to weſt, and to make the bottoms of ſome ſtrong cement that will not eaſily break up, by which means the ſalt may be drawn white and pure as in *Spain* and *Portugal*, and not dirty and grey as in the *French* marſhes. Each pit ſhould have covers made of thin boards, or rather of coarſe canvas or ſail cloath, ſtretched on frames of wood and painted white;

Bay-ſalt made here will anſwer all the purpoſes of foreign bay-ſalt, and will be equally good for the curing of fiſh and fleſh, and for all other culinary uſes; for it is made of the ſame ſea-water, as all other foreign marine ſalt is, and the method of making it is the ſame, and it is found by experience, that bay-ſalt made in *Hampſhire* in *England*, is not inferior to the abovementioned foreign bay-ſalt, for all the ſaid uſes.

Hams. Cheeſe. Another import, though not very conſiderable, is hams from *Weſtphalia*, which country is celebrated for

white; theſe covers to be fixed with hinges to ſtrong poſts and beams on the N. ſide of the pits, ſo that they may be let down and drawn up with cords and pulleys, or by ſome other contrivance, ſomewhat like draw-bridges; theſe covers may be let down ſo, as to ſerve as a ſhed to the pits in rainy weather, and in dry weather may be erected almoſt to a perpendicular, but inclining a little towards the ſouth, ſo as to form a wall with a S. aſpect, and thus may ſerve a double uſe, as covering the pits in wet weather, and as reflectors of the ſun's heat upon them in dry weather; the hinges on which the reflectors turn may be fixed about 8 or 10 inches from the ground, by which means when the reflectors ſtand upright, there will be an opening left beneath them, through which the air will continually flow in a briſk current, and greatly encreaſe the evaporation of the water. Thus, by augmenting the force of the ſun's heat, and of the air, by promoting the evaporation of the watry vapours, and by preventing the brine from being diluted with rain, it is very probable that during the ſummer ſeaſon, double the quantity of ſalt might be prepared at ſuch a ſalt work with theſe contrivances, than is now uſually prepared at a *French* ſalt work of equal magnitude. The abovementioned canvas reflectors, if made of ſtrong ſail cloth ſtretched on frames, painted white and properly fixed on poſts, ſo as to cover 18 pits of 16 feet ſquare, might probably coſt 50 *l.* or at the moſt 60 *l.* and ſhould all the reſt coſt 60 *l.* more, it would be very quickly accounted for in the profit of the work, as it is probable, that double the quantity of ſalt may be made by theſe contrivances, than without them. But ſuch perſons as deſign to proſecute ſo profitable a work, and for which a premium has been long offered, I would adviſe to conſult a late treatiſe on the ſubject, by *William Brownrigg*, M. D. publiſhed in 1748.

for the beſt in *Europe*. (*r*) Cheeſe makes another article of importation, for notwithſtanding all our paſture grounds, and numbers of black-cattle, we are very defective in making what is good in any quantity. (*s*)

The prejudice *Ireland* receives by abſentees, has been long complained of, and will certainly continue till the country puts on another face; for if it was better improved and beautified with fine ſeats, our number of abſentees would every day decreaſe. Few Gentlemen who have ſeen any thing abroad, and have obſerved how men live elſewhere, can ſit down contentedly in a cold, damp, ſordid habitation, in the midſt of a bleak, uninhabited tract; whereas, a handſome ſeat amidſt well improved lands, fair villages, and a thriving neighbourhood, may invite men to live on their eſtates, and quit the life of inſignificant ſaunterers about town, for that of uſeful country Gentlemen; they who employ men in buildings and manufactures, put life into the country, and the neighbourhood round is alſo obſerved to thrive; expence in build-

(*r*) M. *Savary* gives us the following method of preparing hams in *Weſtphalia:* They are ſalted with a mixture of equal quantities of common ſalt and ſalt petre (ſome are prepared with ſalt petre alone) then they are placed in a canvas cloth in a preſs, where they remain 8 days; then they ſteep them in brandy, in which they put a quantity of juniper berries, after which they are dried with the ſmoak of juniper wood. Note, in ſeveral parts of the counties of *Clare* and *Kerry*, a ſufficient quantity of juniper may be had for this and other uſes.

(*s*) Not only *England* affords us the cheeſes of *Glouceſterſhire*, *Cheſhire*, and other counties, but *Italy* and *Holland* alſo furniſh our tables with this proviſion. The *Parmeſan* cheeſe is brought from *Lodi*, the capital of the *Lodeſan*, a ſmall tract in the *Milaneſe* in *Italy*. It was firſt introduced among the *French* by a Princeſs of *Parma*, from whom it had its name. The frugal *Swiſſes* have neither ſea ports, or any other commodity but their butter and cheeſe, and a few cattle, nevertheleſs the ſingle canton of *Bearn* has two millions Sterl. in her public treaſury.

ings and improvements is like making a new purchaſe, they alſo remain at home, paſs to the heir, and adorn the public.

The Queriſt has obſerved, that no people in *Europe* are ſo meanly provided with houſes and furniture in proportion to their incomes, as the men of eſtates in *Ireland*. And he has alſo remarked, that but few of our Gentry ſeem to have a right notion of magnificence; where one has hurted his fortune by improvements, (which will, when uſeful, tend to encreaſe it) twenty ruin themſelves by foreign luxury. In building and gardening great numbers of labourers find employment, and by this means much of that ſuſtenance, which now goes to foreigners, as well as our real wealth, would be kept at home, and nouriſh and circulate among our people. Induſtry would produce good living, which would encreaſe the number of hands, and in proportion thereto, there would be a daily increaſe of tillage, which would find employment for a world of people. The ornaments and furniture of a good houſe, would employ a number of all ſorts of artificers, in iron, wood, marble, braſs, pewter, copper, wool, flax and divers other materials. Thus ſmiths, maſons, bricklayers, plaiſterers, carpenters, joyners, tylers, plumbers, glaziers, *&c.* would all find employment, if the humour of building prevailed, and thus moſt arts would be greatly encouraged by it. Moſt of this money would circulate on the Gentleman's own lands, and among his tenants, which would return into his pocket; and every Gentleman, who made his domaine ſwarm with buſy hands like a bee hive, or ant-hill, would equally ſerve his own intereſt, and that of his country. All the neceſſary materials for building (particularly if planting was encouraged) may be had at home. Tiles and plaiſter may in a great degree ſupply the place

of *Norway* fir, for flooring and wainſcot; plaiſter is warmer, as well as more ſecure than deal. And the ſame writer,* juſtly compares a modern faſhionable houſe, lined with fir, and daubed over with oil and paint, to a fire-ſhip ready to be lighted up by every accident; and truly obſerves, that nothing can be a nobler ornament in the eye of the world, than an *Italian* palace, compoſed of ſtone and mortar ſkilfully put together, and adorned with ſculpture and painting, which may be compaſſed without foreign trade. An expence in gardens and plantations would be an elegant diſtinction for the rich; a domeſtic magnificence, larger houſes, better built and furniſhed, a greater train of ſervants, the difference with regard to equipage and table, between finer and coarſer, more or leſs elegant and impolite, might be ſufficient to feed a reaſonable ſhare of vanity, and ſupport all proper diſtinctions. All which may be procured by domeſtic induſtry out of the four elements, without ranſacking the four quarters of the globe; and *Ireland* is qualified for ſuch a ſtate, as well as any nation under the ſun.

* The Queriſt. Part I. N. 124. &c.

CHAP. II.

The Riſe and Progreſs of the Rivers in this County.

THE river *Lee*, antiently the *Luvius*, (*a*) riſes out of a lake in the weſt of *Muſkery*, (already deſcribed V. I. p. 200) called *Gougane-Barra*, from whence

(*a*) This is the *Daurona* of *Ptolomy*, according to *Cambden*; but the *Daurona* or *Dabrona*, as it is placed in the antient maps, is our *Black Water*, antiently named *Avenmore*, i. e. the Great River; *Dur* in the *Britiſh* language ſignifies Water, *Daurona* is a *Latin* termination given to it, and ſignifies *Aven-*

whence it iſſues in a ſmall brook, which continues to run by ſeveral high hills and mountains, receiving many rills on the S. ſide; and in a little way it becomes a large, deep, and pleaſant lough, called *Lough Allua*, already noticed; from which lough, being again contracted, it runs with a ſwift and violent courſe to the ſtone bridge at *Inchigeelagh*, where was antiently a ford, and a difficult paſs in time of floods. From its riſe to the city of *Cork*, it runs by computation 26 *Iriſh* miles. Formerly there was an Eel-weir of conſiderable profit near the caſtle of *Carignacurragh*, which this river glides by in its courſe. The rivers called *Bunea*, and the *Bride*, are the two noted ones which fall into the *Lee* on the ſouth ſide: The firſt is a rivulet of no great note, only it affords ſome trout and eels; and the latter I have already mentioned Vol. I. p. 204. for its running through the bog of *Kilcrea*, from whence the waters are diſcharged into this river. A rivulet called *Broen* and ſeveral other brooks empty themſelves into it: Upon it are ſeated the caſtles of *Kilcrea*, *Caſtlemore*, *Clodagh*, &c. and beſides the brooks already mentioned, ſeveral other ſmall ones empty their waters into the *Lee* on this ſide. Note, this *Bride* is not to be confounded with a 2d of that name which

Bride and *Bunea.*

more. *Cambden*'s words are theſe, The *Daurona* of *Ptolomy*, and by *Giraldus Cambrenſis* the *Saveranus* which (he ſays) ſprings out of the mountains of *Muſkery*, paſſes by the principal city of the county, graced with an epiſcopal See, whereunto (in his time) was added the Biſhoprick of *Cloyne*, and falls from a creeky mouth near *Imokilly* (formerly the poſſeſſions of the Earls of *Deſmond*) into the ſea. Again, as the *Severn* watereth the lower parts of this county, ſo doth the *Broad water* (*i. e.* the *Black-water*) the upper, upon which is the ſeat of the noble family de *Rupe*, &c. *Cambden* in Comit. *Cork*.

Cambden thus miſtakes the *Luvius*, or *Lee*, by giving it the names of *Daurona* and *Severn*, being led into it by *Giraldus Cambrenſis*, who indeed affirms that the *Saveranus* and *Luvius* run through *Cork*, *i. e.* the territory of *Cork*, not the city. *Sabrina*, according to *Baxter*, was antiently called *Daurian*, alſo *Saurian*, i. e. *Amnæ Reginis*, the *Queen's River*.

which runs into the *Black-water*. The rivers which flow into the *Lee* on the north ſide are theſe following: 1ſt, the *Toon River*, which runs through deep bogs, ſcarce paſſable in the drieſt ſeaſon without extream difficulty, but at one particular place, called *Toon-bridge*. Theſe bogs are intermixed with craggy rocks, which make this a wild uninhabited tract, ſo that this river *Toon* neither affords fiſh or any thing elſe for pleaſure or profit. 2d, the river *Sullane*, (*b*) into which the ſeveral rivers called *Bughill*, (*c*) *Foberiſh*, (*d*) and *Lany* (*e*) all run. On or near this river *Sullane*, are ſeated the ſeveral caſtles of *Carigafouky*, *Maſhanaglaſs*, and the town of *Macroomp*. The next river which falls into the *Lee*, is the river called *Glaſhigariff*, and after it the *Dripſey*, (*f*) a rivulet that will for ever murmur in the lays of the immortal *Spenſer*, when perhaps its fountains are no more, as Mr. *Addiſon* ſings; Other Rivers.

Sometimes miſguided by the tuneful throng,
I look for ſtreams immortaliz'd in ſong;
That loſt in ſilence and oblivion lie,
Dumb are their fountains, and their channels dry,
Yet run for ever by the muſes ſkill,
And in the ſmooth deſcription murmur ſtill.

(*b*) The *Sullane* iſſues out of a red bog in the pariſh of *Ballyvourny*.

(*c*) *Bughill* river ſprings out of *Mullaghaniſh* mountain, which bounds the pariſh of *Ballyvourny* on the N. and falls into the *Sullane* by the N. end of the ſaid pariſh.

(*d*) The *Foberiſh* riſes out of the ſame mountain.

(*e*) The *Lany* iſſues out of *Muſkery* mountain, and runs through the pariſh of *Clondrohid*, on it were bridges at *Scariffagary*, and at *Bunlany*.

(*f*) The *Dripſy* riſes out of the *Boggra* mountain, and runs through the W. end of the pariſh of *Donaghmore*; another brook called *Shaurbanagh*, runs through the N. end of the ſaid pariſh.

On this river ſtands the caſtle of *Carignamuck*. The laſt which empties itſelf into the *Lee* is the river *Aubeg*, into which ſeveral rivulets diſcharge themſelves. 1ſt, *Awnegerage*, 2d, *Scurrhenagh*, on which *Clogh-Philip* caſtle was built, and here they name the river *Glan-Philip*, 3d, *Awmartin*, (*g*) which at *Blarney* caſtle joins with the river of *Curraghaconine*, and theſe meeting, (by the name of the river *Teaver*, and lower down by the name of *Awbeg* above-mentioned) diſcharge themſelves into the *Lee*. This *Awbeg* is not to be confounded with another which I ſhall mention, that falls into the *Black water*. All the brooks and rivulets in the barony of *Muſkery* fall into the *Lee*, except a few in the pariſhes of *Driſhane* and *Kilcorney*, which fall into the *Black-water*.

Spenſer has ſo juſtly deſcribed ſeveral of our *Iriſh* rivers, that I cannot forbear mentioning ſome lines from his fairy Queen.

Nor then the *Iriſh* rivers abſent were,
Sith no leſs famous than the reſt they be,
And join in neighbourhood of kingdom near,
Why ſhould they not likewiſe in love agree,
And joy likewiſe this ſolemn day to ſee?
They ſaw it all, and preſent were in place;
Though I them all, according their degree
Cannot recount, or tell their hidden race,
Nor read the ſalvage countries, through which they paſs.

There was the *Liffie* rolling down the *Lea*,
The ſandy *Slane*, the ſtony *Aw-brian*,
The ſpacious *Shannon* ſpreading like a ſea,
The pleaſant *Boyne*, the fiſhy fruitful *Ban*.
Swift (*h*) *Auniduff*, which of the *Engliſhman*,
Is call'd *Black-water*, and the *Liffie* deep,
Sad

(*g*) The *Awmartin* runs from the pariſh church of *Garrycloin* to *Blarney* caſtle, and ſo W. to *Tower-Bridge*, &c.

(*h*) Sometimes *Spenſer* confounds the *Black-water* with the *Allo*, which laſt river does not run near *Slieve-logher* mountains.

Sad *Trowis*, that once his people over-ran,
Strong *Allo* tumbling from *Slieve-logher* ſteep,
And *Mulla* mine, whoſe waves I whilom taught to weep. Book IV. Canto 11th.

See alſo another quotation from the ſame author, Vol. I. p. 367.

The laſt river which empties itſelf into the *Lee*, is the river of *Glanmire*, which falls into it below *Cork*. On the *Lee* are the following ſtone bridges, 1ſt, at *Inſhigeelagh* above-mentioned; a 2d two miles lower, at *Drumcurragh*; 3d, a fair bridge of 10 arches at *Ballynaclaſhen*, W. of the junction of the *Lee* and *Sullane*. 4thly, the bridge of *Carigadrohid*, 2 miles E. of *Macroomp*, already noticed for its romantic caſtle, built on a rock in the river. 5thly, *Roves-bridge* 2 miles lower. 6thly, *Inniſcarra* bridge near the confluence of the *Bride*. And laſtly, the N. and S. bridges of the city of *Cork*, to which only the river is navigable; the navigation higher up being obſtructed by the weirs. An inconſiderable expence might render this river navigable to *Carigadrohid*, and the *Sullane* might alſo be made navigable to *Macroomp*, for veſſels of 100 tons burden, of which magnitude they have ſeveral float, &c. in *England*, that draw little more than 2 foot water. (*i*)

In

(*i*) No country in *Europe* has the advantage of water carriage equal to the inhabitants of *Flanders* and the *United Provinces*; but thoſe in *France* made of late years are alſo very great, of which for the entertainment of the Reader, I have inſerted the following account:

1. The canal of *Briare*, by which there is a communication from the *Seine* to the *Loir*; this work was begun in the reign of *Henry* IV. and finiſhed in that of *Lewis* XIII. by the care of that great miniſter Cardinal *Richlieu*. It is 40 miles long from *Briare* to *Montargis*, and on it are 42 ſluices or flood gates.

2. The canal of *Languedoc*, or that of the 2 ſeas, firſt propoſed in the reign of *Francis* I. which propoſal was renewed in the reigns

Black-water. In my deſcription of the county of *Waterford*, I have mentioned the *Black-water*, and have ſaid ſomething of its length, progreſs, and navigation in that county. I ſhall here give a more particular account of its riſe, with the ſeveral rivers which it receives as it glides through this county, of which I have made no mention in that work.

The head of this river is in a ſwampy bog near the iſland of *Kerry*, and proceeds along to *Black-water* bridge, where it is ſtill but a ſmall ſtream; from hence it runs to *Cullin* about 6 miles, and thence to *Ballydawly*, *Driſhane*, and ſo eaſterly to *Mallow*, where there is a fair ſtone bridge over it, and then proceeds to *Fermoy*, where it has a ſecond bridge, and thus flows on due eaſterly to the county of *Waterford*.

The ſeveral rivers which it receives on the S. ſide, as it runs through this county, are, 1ſt. *Fin-Awn* river, *(k)* which iſſues out of a lough in *Driſhane* pariſh, called by the *Iriſh*, *Coom-a-truiſe*, and running

reigns of *Henry* IV. and *Lewis* XIII. but not undertaken or finiſhed till *Lewis* XIV's reign. Its uſe is prodigious, for by it a ſhort communication is obtained between the ports of *Guyenne* and *Languedoc*, inſtead of a rout of no leſs than 800 leagues by ſea round *Spain* and the *Streights*; and by it the dangers of the ſea and *Algerine* pirates are avoided. In ſome places this canal is carried over aqueducts of a prodigious height, alſo on high bridges, in order to let other rivers run beneath it. In other places it is carried by ſubterraneous paſſages through riſing grounds. One end of it joins the *Garone* near *Tholouſe*, and the other terminates in the great lake of *Tau* near *Cette*. It equals any work of the kind attempted by the antient *Romans*; it was begun in 1666 by M. *Riquet*, who lived to ſee it finiſhed a little before his death, which happened in *October* 1680. This work coſt 30 millions of *French* livres.

3. The canal of *Orleans* was undertaken in 1675, it alſo opens a communication between the *Seine* and *Loire*, which was alſo the deſign of that of *Briare*, but this is much ſhorter; on this canal are 20 locks. It was finiſhed by the Duke of *Orleans*, when Regent of *France*, during the preſent King's minority.

(k) *i. e.* the *White River*.

ning N. through the midſt of the ſame pariſh, proceeds to the *Black-water*.

2d, *Racool*, a rapid mountain flood, which has its riſe in the mountains of *Muſkery*, and falls into it E. of *Driſhane*, before which it receives a ſecond ſtream called *Ouvane*.

3d, The *Bantyre* falls E. of the ſame, into the *Black-Water*, W. of *Clonmine*, having its riſe from the *Boggra*.

4th, The *Clydagh* (*k*) which alſo has its riſe in the *Boggra*, runs northerly to *Dromore*, and ſo into the *Black-water*; bounding the E. ſide of the pariſh of *Kilſhanick*. This river receives another ſtream called the *Lyre*, not far from *Caſtlemore*.

The other rivulets which it receives on this ſide, till its entry into the county of *Waterford*, are ſo ſmall that a particular mention of them is needleſs.

On the N. ſide, the *Black-water* receives 1ſt a river called *Oon-Araghlin*, of which name there are two that fall into it. This riſes in what they call the E. fractions of *Kerry*, and running through the ruined church of *Cullen*, falls into that river. 2d, The *Oon-Dalua*, *i. e.* the double river which meets with the *Allo* at *Kanturk*, and before it falls into the *Black-Water*, with a ſmall ſtream called *Brogeen*. This river *Dalua* riſes in two branches at *Knockduff*, one of which is ſo called, and the other *Aw-Keal*; they join near *Caſtle-Mac-Awliff*, and ſo proceed eaſterly to *Kanturk*. The *Allo* has its riſe on the borders of the county of *Limerick*, and runs ſoutherly a courſe of about eight miles, before it arrives at *Kanturk*, where there are two fair ſtone bridges over both theſe rivers.

Oon-Araglin.

Dalua and Alla.

From hence to *Bridge-Town*, there are ſeveral ſmall brooks, which enter the *Black-Water*, but of little conſequence. Here the *Awbeg* or *Mulla* of *Spenſer*, a beautiful river joins it.

Awbeg, or Mulla of Spenſer.

It

(*l*) *Clota*, *Cluda*, *Clid*, in the *Britiſh* language ſignifies a river; thus we have the *Cluid*, a river in *Denbighſhire*, the *Clyde* in *Scotland*, &c.

It takes its riſe in a red bog two miles N. W. of the village of *Annagh*, near which a rivulet alſo riſes called *Dial*, which bends a northern courſe through this county, runs through that of *Limerick* and ſo to the *Shannon*; but the *Awbeg* flowing gently through *Annagh* bog (being banked in, and beautifully planted, in order to drain the bog at the expence of the late Earl of *Egmont*) runs S. E. and bends its courſe towards *Buttevant*, before which, it receives another branch near *Ardſkeagh*. Below *Buttevant* it winds away to the eaſt, and in its progreſs graces the town of *Doneraile*, and waſhes *Caſtle-Saffran*, and other ſeats; after which bending its courſe due ſouth, it waſhes, *Caſtletown-Roche*, and ſo proceeds to its junction with the *Awmore* or *Black-water*.

Spenſer in his *Collin Clout*'s come home again, gives us the progreſs of this river, and its junction with the *Bregoge*; the hint of which ſtory he ſeems to have taken from that of *Acis* and *Galatea*.

But of my river *Bregog*'s love I ſung,
Which to the ſhiny *Mulla* he did bear,
And yet doth bear, and ever will ſo long
As water doth within his banks appear.
Old father *Mole* (*Mole* hight that mountain gray,
That walls the north-ſide of *Armulla* * dale)
He had a daughter freſh as flower of *May*,
Which gave that name unto this pleaſant vale;
Mulla, the daughter of old *Mole*, ſo hight
The nymph, which of that water-courſe has charge,
That ſpringing out of *Mole*, doth run down right
To *Buttevant*, where ſpreading forth at large,
It giveth name unto that antient city,
Which *Kilnemullah*, cleeped is of old:
Whoſe cragged ruins breed great ruth and pity
To travellers, which it from far behold.

Full

* i. e. *Armoy*.

Full fain ſhe lov'd, and was belov'd full fain
Of her own brother river, *Bregog* hight,
So hight becauſe of this deceitful train,*
Which he with *Mulla* wrought to win delight.
But her old ſire, more careful of her good,
And meaning her much better to prefer,
Did think to match her with the neighbour flood,
† Which *Alla* hight, *Broad-water* called far;
And wrought ſo well with his continual pain,
That he that river for his daughter won:
The dowre agreed, the day aſſigned plain,
The place appointed where it ſhould be done.
Nath'leſs the nympth her former liking held;
For love will not be drawn but muſt be led,
And *Bregog* did ſo well her fancy weld,
That her good-will he got, her firſt to wed.
But for her father, ſitting ſtill on high,
Did warily ſtill watch which way ſhe went,
And eke from far, obſerv'd with jealous eye
Which way his courſe the wanton *Bregog* bent.
Him to deceive for all his watchful ward,
The wily lover did diviſe this ſlight;
Firſt into many parts his ſtream he ſhar'd,
That whilſt the one was watch the other might
Paſs uneſpy'd to meet her by the way:
And then beſides thoſe little ſtreams ſo broken,
He under ground ſo cloſely did convey,
That of their paſſage doth appear no token,
Till they into the *Mulla*'s water ſlide.
So ſecretly did he his love enjoy:
Yet not ſo ſecret but it was deſcry'd,
And told her father by a ſhepherd's boy;
Who wond'rous wroth for that ſo foul deſpight,
In great avenge did roll down from his hill
Huge mighty ſtones, the which encumber might
His paſſage, and his water courſes ſpill.

So

* *Brige* ſignifies falſe or lying according to *Llhuyd*. † Here *Spenſer* confuſes the *Allo* and *Black-water*, as I have before noticed.

So of a river, which he was of old,
He none was made but ſcatter'd all to nought,
And, loſt among theſe rocks into him rold,
Did loſe his name: So dear his love he bought.

The Funcheon. The next conſiderable ſtream, which enlarges this river, is the rapid *Funcheon*, which riſes in the county of *Tipperary*, in a bog a mile ſouth of the mountains called the *Galties*. Not far from its riſe it receives a brook called *Brack-bawn*, (*l*) which divides the county of *Limerick* from *Tipperary*, which brook riſes near the *Galty* mountains. The *Funcheon* firſt proceeds W. leaving *Mitchel's-town* half a mile to the ſouth, and runs to *Cariganure*-caſtle, and weſterly through *Marſhal's-town*, thence between *Ahacroſs* and *Glaunnahollo*, it winds away S. E. to *Glanworth*, where it has a ſtone bridge over it; from thence E. to *Ballyhendon* caſtle, thence to

(*k*) The *Brackbawn* is called by *Spenſer* the *Molanna*, in his 7th book of the *Fairy Queen*, which he beautifullly paints in the following ſtanza.

For firſt ſhe ſprings out of two marble rocks,
On which a groue of oaks high mounted grows;
That as a garland ſeems to deck the locks
Of ſome fair bride, brought forth with pompous ſhews
Out of her bower, that many flowers ſtrows;
So, thro' the flow'ry dales ſhe tumbling down,
Thro' many woods and ſhady coverts flows,
(That on each ſide her ſilver channel crown)
'Till to the plain ſhe come, whoſe valleys ſhe doth drown.
Cant. VI.

The Poet alſo weds this river with the *Funcheon* in the ſame Canto.

——— Yet *Fanus* for her pain,
Of her beloved *Funcheon* did obtain,
That her he wou'd receive into his bed;
So now her waves paſs through a pleaſant plain,
Till with the *Funcheon* ſhe her ſelf do wed,
And both combin'd themſelves in one fair river ſpread.

to the bridge of the turnpike road, and ſo enters the *Black-water*, (having waſhed the foundation of the caſtle of *Cloghlea*) a quarter of a mile above *Ballyderoon*.

The next river is the *Araglin*, the 2d of that name, which has its riſe in the mountains of the county of *Waterford*, and gliding S. W. through a deep and romantick glin, falls into the *Black-water*, a ſmall mile below the *Funcheon*, a little way E. of *Ballyderoon*; and theſe are all the rivers of conſequence which fall into the *Black-water* in this county; but in *Waterford* county it receives the *Bride*, whoſe courſe being through this county, and not juſtly deſcribed in my hiſtory of *Waterford*, being confounded with the *Bride*, that falls into the *Lee*, from my having received a wrong account of the progreſs of it, is as follows. The *Bride*, the 2d of that name in this county, riſes in the weſtern extremity of *Barrymore*, near *Glanprehane*, and in a ſerpentine courſe eaſterly, but bending ſomewhat to the north, paſſes on the ſouth ſide of *Rathcormuck*, croſſing the turnpike road, where there is a new fair ſtone bridge over it; from hence it proceeds to *Caſtle-Lyons*, and ſo eaſterly into the county of *Waterford*; on the banks of which, in the barony of *Kilnataloon*, are ſeveral caſtles already deſcribed. Hence it proceeds to *Tallagh-bridge* about half a mile E. of that town; here the tide flows, and by that means it is rendered navigable to its exit into the *Black water*, and the true courſe of it is exactly deſcribed in my map of the county of *Waterford*.

The next river I ſhall deſcribe is, as *Spenſer* calls it, "The pleaſant *Bandon*, crowned with "many a wood." This river was antiently named *Glaſheen*, and riſes in the mountains of *Carbery*, paſſing by *Dunmanway*, it there receives a ſecond branch, and runs eaſterly through a bog, having its channel divided, and then arrives at *Iniſkeen*.

Before

Bandon River.

Before it reaches the town of *Bandon*, it flows through a beautiful park, and then paſſing through that town and bridge, it winds N. E. to *Inniſhanon*, where is alſo another ſtone bridge over it, and becomes navigable a little below the laſt mentioned place. Hence it winds away in ſeveral beautiful reaches S. E. to *Kingsale*, where it makes a moſt excellent port. In its progreſs it receives ſeveral ſtreams on both ſides; one of the moſt conſiderable is that called *Mugin*, which riſes in the

Mugin R.

pariſh of *Knockavilly*, in *Muſkery*, and falls into the *Bandon* above *Inniſhanon* at *Liſabroder*, dividing the baronies of *Kinalmeaky* from *Kerrycurrihy*. In this rivulet are ſome trouts and eels, and in winter ſome ſpent ſalmon, which come into it from the *Bandon*; in which laſt there are very fine ſalmon taken in ſeveral wiers.

Arigadeen River.

The river *Arigadeen*, i. e. *the ſilver ſtream*, riſes in *Carbery*, glides by *Timoleague*, and empties its waters into the bay of *Court-Mac Sherry*. This river abounds with many kinds of fiſh, which come up with the tide, particularly a trout with white ſcales, that boils red like a ſalmon; there are alſo plenty of ſalmon, baſs, and mullet, ſmelts, ſprats, fluke, dabs, *&c.*; there are likewiſe pearl fiſh taken up, which are found in a large kind of ſhell reſembling a muſcle, but bigger, called here by the *Iriſh (m)* a cloſheen. The Revd. Mr. *Bligh*, the preſent

(m) Sir *Robert Reading* in the Philoſ. Tranſact. N° 198, p. 659, ſays, the muſcle in which the pearl is found reſembles the common kind, but is larger; the ſhell is faſtened with 2 tendons, one at each end, whereas oyſters, ſcallops, and cockles have only one in the middle; they lie in part open putting forth their white fins like a tongue out of the mouth, which directs the eye to ſee them in the water, being otherways as black as the ſtones in the river. The backs of the ſhells juſt about the hinges, on which the valves open, are all broken and bruiſed both young and old, and ſhew the ſeveral cruſts and ſcales that make the ſhell, probably wrought by the ſtones brought

preſent incumbent of *Timoleague*, ſhewed me one that he bought from a poor man, as large as a pea. The

brought down and carried impetuouſly over them by the floods. The inſide of the ſhell is of an oriental pearl-like colour and ſubſtance, reſembling a flat pearl, eſpecially when firſt opened. In ſome ſhells an orient and clear liquor is obſerved in the firſt coat, that moves upon the preſſure of the finger, but ſuch muſcles never have pearl, which would ſeem as if this liquor was the true mother of pearl.

The pearl generally lies in the toe, or leſſer end, out of the body of the fiſh, between the 2 ſkins or fins that line the ſhell. Pearls increaſe by cruſts or coats the one over the other, for if one be pinched in a vice, the upper coat will crack and leap away: ſometimes this ſtone is caſt off and avoided by the muſcle, for many that had pearls once (which is known by the ſhell's being wrinkled, twiſted or bunched) have thrown them out. The bottoms of theſe rivers are obſerved to be ſandy, part ſtony, and part ouzy; many of theſe muſcles lie in brackiſh water, 4 or 5 miles from the ſea. The natives (Sir *Robert* ſays) never eat the fiſh which cut like an oyſter of a blackiſh green. We have of theſe muſcles in the *Lee*, and *Black-water*, and in moſt of our rivers, and they are found ſeveral miles from the ſea in freſh-water. The method of taking them I have already deſcribed, Vol. I. p. 362.

Pearls have been counterfeited various ways, they were antiently made of glaſs, with a tincture of quick-ſilver within, afterwards they uſed wax with a fine brilliant fiſh glue over it; but there has been ſince invented in *France* another manner of making them, ſo near the natural ones in luſtre and water, that they deceive a good eye. Theſe are what the ladies generally wear in defect of true pearl, ſmall necklaces whereof they deſpiſe, and the large ones being generally too dear.

The invention of making falſe pearls is owing to the Sieur *Janin*, and is the more to be valued, in that it is not only very ſimple, but prevents the ill effects of thoſe falſe pearls, made with quick-ſilver within, or fiſh glue without.

That ingenious Artiſt having obſerved, that the ſcales of a little fiſh called the *Bleak*, found plentifully in the river *Marne*, had not only all the luſtre of the real pearl, but that after beating them in water, they returned to their former brilliant colour upon drying; he bethought himſelf of ſetting a piece thereof in the cavity of a bead, or grain of *Giraſol*, which is a kind of opal or glaſs, bordering much on the colour of

Ilen River. The river *Ilen*, alſo riſes in the mountains of Weſt *Carbery*, and is navigable to *Skibbereen*, and from thence to *Baltimore*, where it forms a good harbour. Its fountain head is in the mountain of *Owen*, not far from the riſe of the *Bandon*; it receives a river called *Saveneſug* and many brooks, as *Tooreen* river, *&c.* Towards its mouth are two conſiderable iſlands, *viz. Iniſhbeg* and *Donegall*, both a good ſoil; in the firſt is a good houſe and orchard, built and planted by Captain *Newman*: In *Donegall* iſland is a caſtle in repair, the eſtate of the *Barrets*, formerly the *O-Driſcolls*.

Moyallow, &c. Three ſmall rivers diſcharge themſelves into the bay of *Bantry*, *viz.* the *Moyallow*, *Ovane* and *Curloom*.

Kinmair. The laſt river I ſhall mention is that of *Kinmair*, (*m*) which for the moſt part is rather an arm of

pearl; the difficulty was to get it in there, and when in, to ſpread it equally through the bead.

A little glaſs tube 6 or 7 inches long, and a line and a half in diameter, but very ſharp at one end, and a little crooked, ſerved for the introduction of the matter, by blowing it with the mouth, after having taken up a drop, with the pointed extremity of the tube; and to ſpread it through the inner circumference, he contented himſelf to ſhake it gently a long time in a little oſier baſket lined with paper.

The diſſolved ſcales, faſtened by this motion to the inſide of the bead, reſume their luſtre as they dry; to increaſe this luſtre in the winter, they lay theſe beads in a hair ſieve, or a bolting cloth, which they ſuſpend to the cieling, and under at 6 foot diſtance lay heaps of hot aſhes. In ſummer they ſuſpend them in the ſame manner, but without any fire.

The pearls thus well dried become very brilliant, and nothing remains but to ſtop up the aperture, which is done by melted wax, conveyed into it with a tube like that uſed in introducing the diſſolved ſcales. After clearing off the ſuperfluous wax, they perforate the pearls with a needle and ſtring them, thus they commence necklaces. *Savary*'s *Dict. de Commerce.*

(*m*) The river of *Kinmair* is in ſome copies of *Ptolomy* called *Sodiſman*; among the *Scoto Brigantes*, *Scii Diſman*, *ſive Fluctus Deſmond*, the river of *Deſmond*, and in the ſame language *Diſman*,

of the ſea than a river; it has its riſe in the county of *Kerry*, where it is called *Roughty* till it becomes navigable.

Other ſmaller rivers, as the *Phœnix* and the *Dour* in *Imokilly*, *&c.* have been already noticed in the topographical part of this work. I ſhall conclude this chapter with the following lines of the admirable Mr. *Pope*.

Our plenteous ſtreams a various race ſupply,
The bright ey'd perch, with fins of *Tyrian* dye,
The ſilver eel in ſhining volumes roll'd,
The yellow carp, in ſcales bedropt with gold,
Swift trouts, diverſified with crimſon ſtains,
And pike the tyrants of the watry plains.
Windſor Foreſt.

Our rivers abound more with ſalmon than the rivers in *England*, which is owing to the waters being more clear, as they generally flow through a gravelly ſoil, whereas thoſe in *England* moſtly run through deep clayey grounds.

Diſmam, or *Diiſemam Aquæ Matrix*: Perhaps *Momonia* or *Munſter*, has its name from *Moii Mam*, or *Poii Mam*, which ſignifies *Regis Mater*, or the Mother Country. This river went alſo by the name of *Iernus* and *Ibernus*; from the *Ierni* or *Iberni*, hence *Dunkeron* near *Kinmair*, according to *Cambden*.
Vid. *Baxter. Gloſſarium*, &c. p. 99, 100.

CHAP. III.

Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto diſcovered in this County, with an Analyſis of them.

THE principal waters diſcovered in this county, are moſtly of the chalybeat kind, except that of *Mallow*, which is a calcarious water, of which waters I ſhall give a ſummary account.

Chaly-beats.

Thoſe of the chalybeat kind are,

1. A light chalybeat water at *Drumraſtel* W. of *Dunmanway*, which, on the ſpot ſtrikes a pale purple with galls, but in 24 hours grew taſteleſs, and let fall its ochre; this water has never been drank, and therefore its virtues are not well known, except, that as a light chalybeat, it may agree with many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral would be too rough, for which cauſe theſe light waters may ſometimes be preferable to others which are ſtronger.

2. A light chalybeat ſpaw at *Glanagarin* in the pariſh of *Caſtlemartyr*. It ſtruck a bright purple on the ſpot, as it did ſometime after it was brought from the well, where it had an active briſk taſte, but in 3 days time, although well corked, a bottle of it being opened, it had let fall its ochre, and was found inſipid, nor did it ſtrike in the leaſt with galls.

3. A chalybeat water E. of *Roſtillan*, ſtruck a deeper tincture than either of the former, and preſerved its tinging quality a conſiderable time, but at length in about 10 days, it grew like the other taſteleſs, and did not ſtrike with aſtringents. None of theſe waters have been applied to any medicinal uſe. They all lather with ſoap, particularly the latter very readily, near which is a fine ſpring of delicate ſoft water.

By their not diſcolouring ſilver, they ſeem to be chalybeats, no way impregnated with ſulphur. But the three following ſprings deſerve particular notice, as being impregnated both with iron and ſulphur, and conſequently we may aſcribe to them, virtues dependant on the united efficacy of both theſe minerals.

4. Midway between *Caſtle-Townſhend* and *Skibbereen*, on the high road, (the land named *Monyboholane*) are 2 Wells, one of which is a ſtrong chalybeat, and likewiſe is impregnated with ſulpher, for

for it not only ſtrikes a deep claret tincture with galls, but alſo tinged a ſilver ſixpence of a blackiſh colour in 24 hours, and betrayed its ſulphureous quality both to the ſmell and taſte. The other Well has alſo a ſtrong ſmack of ſulphur, but ſtrikes very little with galls, though it equally tinges ſilver. Two quarts of the firſt evaporated over a ſlow fire in a broad earthen pan, left a reddiſh brown *reſiduum* of 7 grains, part of which yielded to the magnet, the other left only 4 grains of a paler coloured *reſiduum*, which did not yield to the magnet.

Theſe waters have been drank with ſucceſs, in removing obſtructions, and in ſcorbutic complaints, particularly by one Mr. *Robinſon* a Clergyman, ſince deceaſed, who, as I was credibly informed, found much benefit by them in an obſtinate ſcurvy.

5. On the land of *Ballynphelick* near five *mile Bridge*, midway between *Cork* and *Kingsale*, is another ſpring of the ſame nature as the foregoing; it had a ſtrong taſte of iron at the fountain head, where it ſtruck a dark purple with aſtringents, even when examined in the evening, but it is ſaid to be much ſtronger before ſun-riſe: Being ſent to *Dublin*, where it arrived in about a fortnight, it had ſtill the ferruginous taſte, was alſo fœtid, and ſtruck a pink-colour with galls, and likewiſe tinged ſilver immerſed in it 48 hours, of a leaden and copper-coloured hue; an evidence of ſulphur combined with iron. About 200 yards above the ſpring they have ſunk a ſhaft for coal, encouraged by an external appearance of a black coal ſlate, but as yet they have diſcovered no real coal; ſome of this ſlate is filled with a ſulphureous marcaſite, and being burned, produces both ſulphur and iron.

6. *Kanturk* ſpaw, at a place called *Corra*, about ½ a mile N. W. of the town of *Kanturk*, is a chalybeat ſulphureous ſpring, ſituated on the banks of the river *Alla*, which in great floods overflows it. This water is of a taſte and ſmell ſome-

what diſagreeable, with powder of galls it tinged of a crimſon colour, tending to purple, in the ſummer ſeaſon, as it did alſo in the midſt of winter, being very wet weather; it tinged a piece of ſilver immerged in it at two different trials of a copper hue, an appearance proper to ſulphureous waters. This water is covered with a ſhed, which ſufficiently defends it from rain, a ſmall ripling current runs from the ſpring. On the oppoſite bank of the river is a thin iron vein, covered with a dirty brown ochry clay, and the ſame may be obſerved alſo, but not ſo plainly on the ſide where the ſpaw is. Four pounds 8 ounces of this water being evaporated in *Dublin*, and exhaled to a dryneſs, left two grains and a half of ſediment of a brown yellowiſh colour, beſides a ſmall quantity of ochre it had ſpontaneouſly depoſited. In a trial I made on this water at *Cork*, a few days after it had been taken up, I obtained 7 grains of the ſame coloured ochry ſubſtance, from 2 quarts upon evaporation, ſo that the difference on theſe trials was owing to the water having let fall a conſiderable part of its contents, on the carriage to *Dublin*; my *reſiduum* did not own the magnet, but being ſtrown on a red-hot iron, had evidently a ſulphureous ſmell. Many have been relieved by this water in ſcorbutic diſorders, loſt appetites, ſwellings of the ſtomach attended with pain, and in the gravel; it has alſo been of ſervice in the King's-evil, and two inſtances were given me of dropſies effectually cured by it. It has been drank for ſeveral ſeaſons paſt; to ſome it proves purgative, and to a few, when taken in large quantities emetic, but on moſt conſtitutions, its operation is found to be extreamly diuretic, paſſing readily in a ſhort time after it is drank.

7. Near *Garrets-Town*, the ſeat of *Francis Kearney*, Eſq; in the barony of *Courcey* a chalybeat water was diſcovered upon digging a new canal

canal W. of his houſe. This water ſtruck a crimſon colour with galls, is conſiderably ſtrong to the taſte, and preſerved theſe qualies ſeveral weeks after it was tranſmitted to *Cork*, where, upon evaporation, 2 quarts of it left 9 grains of an ochry ſediment, which was not moved by the *Magnet*; it ſcarce diſſolved ſoap without difficulty. A few drops of Ol. Tart. turned it milky, which ſhews its impregnation with ſome ſalt: It had no ſymptoms of any ſulphureous quality, either by ſmell or tinging ſilver. As to its virtues, it being but very lately taken notice of, time and future experiments muſt diſcover: but we may venture to pronounce its being uſeful in obſtructions, want of appetite, and all other complaints, for which light chalybeats are generally preſcribed.

8. A light chalybeat water on the ſtrand of *Timoleague*, between the abby of that place and *Barry's-hall*, ſtrikes with gall of a purple colour, it readily lathers with ſoap, but has no mark of ſulphur. As I was the firſt that took notice of it, there has not been ſufficient time to make experiments on its virtues, but it may be ſafely drank for indigeſtion, loſs of appetite, obſtructions, &c. *(a)*

9th, On the eaſt ſide of that town is another chalybeat, of the ſame nature as the former but weaker.

10th, *Bandon* ſpaw, is a pure chalybeat of conſiderable ſtrength, ſituated at a ſmall diſtance from the church, near the bank of *Bridewell* river, but in floods liable to be overflowed: Being examined

(a) Dr. *Slare* has taken conſiderable pains to remove the ſtrong prejudice ſome phyſicians have taken againſt milk being uſed in a courſe of ſteel waters; he expreſsly declares, that he has frequently adviſed milk to be given daily in the evening through a whole courſe with good effect; and affirms, that ſome could not bear thoſe waters, unleſs mixed with a third or more of milk. "The Doctor adds, nor do I find the leaſt reaſon to prohibit a courſe of milk in the uſe of *Bath* waters." Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 337.

on the ſpot, it ſtruck a deep purple with galls. Three pounds ten ounces of it being exhaled by Dr. *Rutty* in *Dublin*, left 5 grains of a ſnuff coloured *reſiduum*, and ſome ſmall parts of it yielded to the *Magnet*.

When drank to the quantity of 2 or 3 pints, it has been found to excite an appetite, eaſe pains in the ſtomach, leſſen ſwellings in the legs, and to have cured great numbers of perſons over-run with the ſcurvy.

11. At *Cronacree*, a mile S. E. of *Doneraile*, is a chalybeat ſpring, formerly in great repute; it yielded but a faint tincture with Galls; but the two following are ſtronger, although by reaſon of their ſituation in remote places near the borders of the county of *Kerry*, their virtues are not known or attended to, *viz.*

12. Two miles E. of *Ballyvourney* bridge on the N. bank of the river *Sullane*, is a large and ſtrong chalybeat ſpring, with which galls ſtruck a deep purple next to black.

13. Oppoſite to the caſtle of *Carrignacurra*, but a little more to the W. on the bank of the river *Lee*, and half a mile E. of *Inchiguelagh*, is a ſtrong chalybeat, with which galls alſo ſtruck a deep purple approaching to black.

Theſe waters from their ſtrength, may probably bear carriage (if put into dry clean bottles, and well corked and rozin'd over) to very diſtant places, and no doubt might be found to be potent deobſtruent medicines, in jaundices, obſtructions of all kinds, the *Cholera Morbus*, &c.

14. At a ſmall diſtance to the E. on the lands of *Kilindonnel*, and 2 miles N. by E. from the city of *Cork*, in the pariſh of *Whitchurch*, is a chalybeat ſpring, yielding a ſtrong current, with which gall ſtrikes a deep purple. Theſe ſpaws are indeed neglected, a fate common to many others, as well as to moſt medicines of credit, which have their run for

for a time, and afterwards give way to ſome new ones, to the no ſmall diſcredit of the healing art, which was the fate of the following chalybeat water, *viz.*

15. That of *Ship-Pool*, which, though now in a great meaſure neglected, was ſome years ago in high repute, for its antiſcorbutic virtues. This ſpring iſſues near the bank of the river, not far from the caſtle of *Ship-Pool*, the Seat of *Edward Herrick*, Eſq; 7 miles from *Cork*. It ſtrikes a deep purple with galls. Two quarts of it evaporated in *Cork* to a dryneſs, left a *Reſiduum* of 9 grains of a brown ferruginous matter, which owned the *Magnet*. This water was noted for curing rheumatic complaints.

16. At the confluence of the brook *Briny* with the river *Bandon*, near the caſtle of *Dundaniere*, is a ſtrong chalybeat ſpring; the Well is ſecured by a building round it and covered with flags. It ſtruck a deep purple on the ſpot, as it did ſome months after in *Cork*, where I evaporated a gallon of this water, which afforded an extract of 17 grains of a chalybeat ochry ſubſtance, partly attracted by the *Magnet*. This water with the 4 former are ſoft, lathering with ſoap, and conſequently are comparatively pure chalybeats, without any conſiderable mixture of ſalts. This ſpring was formerly in great eſteem, and much frequented by perſons affected with pains at the ſtomach, vertigoes, cholics, and ſcorbutic diſorders.

17. Near *Mourne-Abbey*, on the north ſide of a ſmall brook, and adjoining to it, is a light chalybeat water, in the midſt of the high road leading from *Mallow* to *Cork*, 2 miles from the former. It ſtrikes a light purple with galls, but as this ſpaw was very lately diſcovered, as I happened to walk round the ruins of the abbey, it has not been yet drank for any diſorder.

18. Near the river *Clydagh*, in the pariſh of *Kilſhanick*, not far from the northern verge of the wood

wood of *Drumore*, is a chalybeat ſpring, which ſtrikes with galls almoſt of a claret colour.

19. Alſo near *Kilpadder*, the Revd. Mr. *James Hingſton* (ſince I left that part of the country, as I am informed) has diſcovered a ſtronger chalybeat than the former, near his houſe, which alſo ſtrikes ſtrongly with galls.

20. On the lands of *Quarters-town*, the eſtate of Mr. *Dillon*, on the S. bank of the *Black-water*, a mile W. from *Mallow*, is a light chalybeat ſpring, ſubject to be over flown by that river; it ſtrikes with galls, and from its ſituation ſo near the town of *Mallow*, might be of peculiar uſe in particular caſes, in which the *Mallow* water is not altogether ſo proper.

21. There is alſo another chalybeat water, a mile S. of *Mallow*, at a place called *Bearforeſt*, which alſo ſtrikes with galls of a deep purple colour; it has been drank with ſucceſs in ſcorbutic caſes, and complaints of the ſtomach. (*b*)

22. The

(*b*) All the red clays in this county, as well as thoſe in *England*, *Italy*, *Germany*, &c. are but a kind of iron ore, which is ſo very abundant, that it is hard to find a lump of earth wherein ſome irony particles are not contained. Of all kinds of metals, there is none that ſo readily diſſolves in all ſorts of acids as iron; and thus even cold water, on account of its ætherial principle, and the univerſal ſalt it lodges, will ſoon prey upon and diſſolve this metal, ſo that if a piece of red-hot iron be quenched in common water, it communicates ſome particles of it ſelf thereunto, as appears by the aſtringent ſtrengthning quality, and the rough ſtiptic taſte of the water that hath been thus heated. And as it is a familiar obſervation that the moiſture of the air, rain, &c. corrodes iron, turns it to ruſt, and impregnates it ſelf therewith, there is no queſtion but all waters which waſh the beds of iron ore, or take their courſe through red clayey grounds, lick up in their paſſage particles of an irony nature, and come impregnated with them to the ſpring head, and accordingly all ſuch waters are called every where chalybeat or irony waters.

The

22. The *Macroomp* ſpaw, about half a mile to the N. W. of that place, ſituated on the verge of a bog, hath recommended itſelf to our notice, by ſome well atteſted inſtances, of its good effect in the cure of the itch, ſcorbutic, and even ſome ſcrophulous diſorders.

It is like moſt of the abovementioned, a chalybeat water of moderate ſtrength, with but little admixture of ſalt, ſulphur, or other principles, for with galls and oak leaves it ſtruck a purple colour. It had blackened the corks on its being tranſported to *Dublin*, and being exhaled to a dryneſs, afforded about the proportion of a grain from each pint of water, of an ochry coloured matter, which yielded partly to the magnet; it ſparkled on a red hot iron, and being rubbed with *Sal Armoniac*, emited a urinous ſmell, an argument of a natron combined with the chalybeat principles, ſuch as occurs in the *Pouhon* ſpaw in *Germany*. The chief authentic inſtance of its good effects, in ſcrophulous diſorders was the following. A girl ten years old had ſeveral

The external ſigns of theſe chalybeat waters are deriveable from their aſtringent ſtyptic taſte, and the yellow kind of ochre wherewith the canals or conduits through which they paſs are lined; as alſo the baſons or reſervoirs that contain them, and the parts about the ſpring head where they overflow. If this kind of ochre be collected, waſhed and dried, and well roaſted over a ſtrong fire, it will be found of an irony nature by readily anſwering to the load ſtone, and affords alſo a no leſs certain chemical mark of its being iron, by ſubliming with *Sal Armoniac* into flowers, that afford a bright and perfect tincture of iron. Other concurring marks of this chalybeat nature are likewiſe afforded by the purple colour, or inky blackneſs which they make with powdered gall, the yellow colour wherewith they ſtain an egg put into the ſpring, and the iron mold they cauſe on linen, all which are certain characteriſtics of a fine irony ruſt, or the real and material exiſtence of iron in thoſe waters.

*As the medicinal virtues of iron are very great, the waters that contain it are acounted the moſt wholeſome and efficacious, whence we cannot but obſerve the wiſdom and goodneſs of the Creator, who has ſo plentifully ſupplied all countries with them.

ral large indurated glands under her jaw, and on one ſide of her neck, which did not give way to *Calomel* and purges, nor to a courſe of *Æthiops Mineral*, with a decoction of the woods, nor to any external means, that both an able Phyſician and Surgeon in *Cork* could think of. Whereupon, in *May* 1748 ſhe went to *Macroomp*, and drank the ſpaw about three months, at the end of which time ſhe returned perfectly cured, the indurated glands being quite diſſolved; but what ſeemed more uncommon, the places that had been healed, and were really hard unſeemly cicatrices broke out afreſh, ſuppurated, and healed up ſmooth and well. It kept her body conſtantly open. This water has alſo been of great ſervice in hypochondriacal caſes.

23. On the lands of *Ardarick*, on the N. ſide of a brook, dividing the ſaid lands from thoſe of *Caſtle-Treaſure*, 2 ½ miles S. E. from the city of *Cork*, was lately diſcovered a chalybeat water, which readily tinges purple with galls. There is alſo a weaker chalybeat not far from Mr. *Roche*'s houſe near this place; and a third on the lands of *Killard*, near the bounds of the land called the *Killeens*, 2 or 3 trees growing near it, point out the place. This is 2 miles N. W. from *Cork*. I mention thoſe chalybeats the rather, as they are ſituated ſo convenient to the city.

Mallow-water. *Mallow* water: The firſt notice of theſe warm ſprings is ſaid to have been above 60 years ago, but for want of a certain knowledge of their qualities, they became neglected for medicinal uſe; yet one has been much longer eſteemed as a reputed holy well, dedicated to Saint *Patrick*, and was formerly viſited as ſuch. The firſt hint of this water being applicable to the cure of diſeaſes, was given ſome years ſince by Dr. *Rogers* of *Cork*, who came to *Mallow* to attend one Mrs. *Wellſtead*, then in a very weak condition; in particular, ſhe kept no aliment on her ſtomach, and was ſo far gone, that her

her recovery was deſpaired of. Upon an accidental trial ſhe found, that the water of this ſpring was the only liquid ſhe retained in her ſtomach, and thereupon, adviſed with the Doctor as to its uſe, who being preſent, when ſome of this water was brought freſh from the Well, to his ſurprize, obſerved it to be very warm; whereupon, to ſatisfy himſelf he went to the ſpot, and found this ſame quality of heat in an higher degree. The Lady, with the conſent of her Phyſician, perſiſted in drinking this water, and was ſo conſiderably relieved, that ſhe was ſoon able to go to *Cork*, where ſhe was ſo much changed for the better, that the Doctor ſcarce knew her again. This, as I am informed, was really what gave the firſt credit to the medicinal virtues of this ſpring, and has ſince occaſioned it to be frequented every ſeaſon, by a conſiderable reſort of people of faſhion, both for health and pleaſure.

There is very little alteration by the thermometer in the heat or other quality of this water, in different ſeaſons of the year; yet in froſty weather and a dry ſeaſon it is ſenſibly warmer, being then leſs impregnated with other water. By repeated trials I found this water raiſed the mercury in *Fahrenheit*'s thermometer to the degree 69; the adjoining brook ſunk it to 50. Dr. *Rutty* coming directly from *Briſtol*, and trying the ſame thermometer in *Mallow* water, as he had done in *Briſtol* water, found the mercury in the latter to ſtand at 76, in the former at 68, when in a neighbouring cold ſpring it ſtood at 50.

The ſpecific gravity of *Mallow* water, that of the river *Black-water*, and a chalybeat water from *Bear-foreſt* before mentioned, (*c*) were as follows:

Mallow

(*c*) The learned *Hoffman* juſtly argues that experiments made by Hygrometers, &c. on mineral waters, in order to find out their ſpecific gravity, are very fallacious; for though it may at

	Grains.
Mallow water - -	1531
River water, - -	1544
The Chalybeat, - -	1547

Two gallons of this water being evaporated in a well glazed pan, ſoon after it was taken from the Well

at firſt ſeem probable that the weight of the mineral water is firſt diſcoverable this way, as well as that of other fluids; yet whoever attentively conſiders and examines it, will find the contrary; for it appears by repeated obſervations, that the hygrometer plunged into mineral waters, when firſt taken from the ſpring head, floats high, and ſhews their gravity greater than it is, and the next day if plunged in the ſame water it ſeems lighter. And (ſays he) as no one that we know of has before taken notice of this phænomenon, we examined into the cauſe thereof, and found it owing to the preſence or abſence of the ſubtile expanſive aerial principle that plentifully abounds in theſe waters, when freſh taken from the ſpring, and buoys up the inſtrument, as if it were ſo much air ſtriving to get out, and riſing in bubles, but after this ſpirit is exhaled, the inſtrument no longer meets with the ſame reſiſtance, which kept it from its due ſtation, and therefore ſinks deeper, whence it appears, that the elaſtic power of bodies may paſs for gravity, or that the powers of elaſticity and gravity are equal.

Neither does the hydroſtatical ballance determine the preciſe gravity of mineral waters, or the exact quantity of their contents, if we wait till this ſubtil elaſtic principle is exhaled, for then the waters commonly become turbid, and the ochry parts generally fall to the bottom, whence their true gravity cannot be aſſigned: much leſs can the Hygrometer determine the gravity of hot well waters, becauſe all waters rarify and become lighter with heat, in as much that if the inſtrument be plunged in the water while hot, they ſeem to be extreamly heavy, by making it float higher, but much lighter when cold, by ſuffering it to ſink lower.

The moſt exact or leſs exceptionable way of determining the ſpecific gravities of mineral waters, is perhaps that of Mr. *Boyle* and M. *Homberg*, by carefully weighing them in a phial with a long and ſlender graduated ſtem, againſt an equal phial filled to the ſame height with diſtilled water; or if two ſuch phials cannot be procured by weighing the mineral water and the diſtilled water, at two operations in the ſame phial, furniſhed with its graduated ſtem, wherein a drop of water may riſe to the 10th of an inch or more.

Well, depoſited a reſiduum of 20 grains of a grey powder, which although when removed from the fire was perfectly dry, the ſame night being rainy and not taken from the pan, it began to grow moiſt, ſo that it was again ſet over the fire before I took it from the veſſel. This calcarious (*d*) matter, for ſuch I deem it to be, exhibited the following appearances. It made an efferveſcence with ſpirit of vitriol; being thrown on an hot iron, it acquired an extream ſharpneſs, like quick lime; with alcalies, as oil of tarter, and ſpirit of ſal armoniac, no change enſued; it altered ſyrup of violets a little greeniſh, but ſyrup of cloves made no change.

This water is extreamly ſoft, and contrary to the nature of the hot well water of *Briſtol* * (with which it almoſt agrees in every other circumſtance) very quickly lathers with ſoap, ſo that it was no uncommon thing for people to uſe this water for waſhing linen without heating it. It is alſo very good for drawing tea, which the *Briſtol* water does not do ſo well as common water; (*e*) and yet the pipes

* Vide *Keir* on the nature and virtues of *Briſtol* water, p. 62.

(*d*) The moſt common and frequent earths found in waters are the calcarious or chalky. The *Lapis Calcarius* is by Naturaliſts made a genus, under which they rank all the ſtones or earths capable of being burnt to lime; hence chalk, white marles, flints, the ſelinites, gypſum, the ſtalactites, &c. are but ſpecies of *Lapis Calcarius*. Waters abounding with a calcarious earth may be known by their turning milky by dropping oyl of tartar, or a ſolution of ſugar of lead into them. Moſt calcarious waters when their ſpring is hot, (as thoſe of *Mallow*) depoſit their ſtoney contents in the open air, and alſo incruſt the ſides of veſſels with this kind of matter.

(*e*) We daily obſerve in the domeſtic obſervations of tea, &c. that the more ſubtil and ſoft river waters are fitteſt for thoſe purpoſes; for medicinal uſes rain water is preferred, and *Hippocrates* reckons it wholeſome, for he ſays, *Aquarum nullâ arte confectarum, quæ quidem ab æthere aut cum tonitru delabitur tempeſtiva, bona eſt, quæ vero procelloſa mala.* Hipp. 6to. Epidem.

pipes and inſide of tea-kettles, which are frequently uſed to boil it, are generally incruſted over with a calcarious matter.

This water is ſituated on the S. ſide of the town, but on the N. ſide of the *Black-water* river. A riſing hill of limeſtone rocks defends it on the S. from the bottom of which it ariſes perpendicularly bubling up a living ſpring immediately to the day. Hence it is not improbable, but it may have in the rock above it, ſome hollow cavern for its natural receptacle, where it receives its impregnation, and from which the ſpring is continually ſupplied. A few yards more W. is another ſpring, which is neither warm, or affords any other appearance than that of good fountain water: But there is a third ſpring a little to the E. which is warm and of the ſame nature as the ſpaw, but lying open and uncovered, is never uſed medicinally. From the ſpaw iſſues a conſiderable current of water, the quantity

Epidem. § IV. Art. 17. And *Paulus Æginet. Pluvialem aquam,* Hippocrates *inquit, eſſe dulciſſimam, liquidiſſimam, & tenuiſſimam, quoniam ſol leviſſimam, tenuiſſimamque trahit, idque non ſolum ex aliis aquis, verum etiam ex mari & corporibus.* Paul. Æginet. *de tuenda valetudin.* Lib. I. Cap. 50.

Soft waters ſerve beſt for dreſſing the bones of animals, reducing them into a jelly, &c. and for dreſſing fiſh; the ſofter and fatter kinds ſerve better to waſh and bleach linen, than ſuch as are hard and ponderous, and the ſofter water is, the better bread made with it will riſe; Gardeners obſerve, that ſuch waters are fitteſt for the growth and nouriſhment of vegetables; Maſons, Makers of terrace and plaiſter of paris and ſtucco, find hard waters fitteſt for their purpoſe, and can ſcarce work with ſuch as are ſoft, ſo as to give their matter its due ſtrength and firmneſs. Chemiſts find a great difference in waters, thoſe of rain being beſt ſuited to waſh and edulcorate their magiſteries, and metaline powders, as the calx of gold and ſilver, the caput mortuum of vitriol, *&c.* as readily drinking in the ſalts that hard ſpring water will ſcarce touch.

In *Spain, Portugal,* and *France,* water is the common drink, and the inhabitants of thoſe countries are briſker and more alert than thoſe northern People who drink malt liquors, which by their viſcidity lay the foundation of many diſorders.

tity that it affords is not eaſily calculated, but it may be computed to diſcharge 20 gallons in a minute, or 1200 gallons in an hour. Around the rock and roof of an adjacent grotto, are ſeveral ſtalactical ſubſtances or ſtony iſicles, &c. adhering to them. The ſoil upon the top of theſe rocks is a thin, warm, dry turf, or corn mould, lying upon limeſtone, and producing *Eye-bright*, *Wild Thyme*, *Trichomanes*, *Wild Sage*, the *Geraniums*, &c. which yield an excellent paſture for animals, whoſe milk is often neceſſary for the cure of many chronical diſtempers.

The air of *Mallow* is accounted very wholeſome; the *Black-water* running briſkly through the vale on the S. of the town, frees it from all noxious and ſtagnating vapours: On which ſide it is defended by high hills, but to the north is more open, which makes the air thin and pure.

The virtues of this water ſeem to be, to cleanſe the ſtomach and *Primæ viæ*, (*f*) to correct the peccant

(*f*) I think I may ſafely affirm, that for diluting and carrying off acid and ill concocted humours, correcting a bad ſtate of the blood and juices in emaciated and thin habits, there is not a ſafer remedy in this country than the *Mallow* waters: They are ſuited to all hectical and feveriſh complaints, ſit on the ſtomach when ſcarce any other vehicle will, and have been of ſervice in all tendencies to a conſumption from inflamed or weak lungs, and are of uſe to abate the heat, occaſioned by matter breeding or bred in any part of the body.

From the various virtues and effects that mineral waters have on the human body, it ſhould ſeem that nature has done for us in a great meaſure all that Phyſicians aim at in their diſpenſatories, and collections of receipts; *viz.* ſupplied mankind with a ſet of eaſy, ſerviceable and cheap remedies, ready prepared to our hands, in ſuch a manner as the preſent Pharmacy does not rival; and the further this inquiry into mineral waters is purſued, the more intentions we plainly find are anſwered. Vid. *Shaw* on *Hoffman*.

To enable perſons unacquainted in theſe matters to make proper inquiries into mineral waters, the Reader is referred to Dr. *Shaw*'s articles of enquiry, prefixed to his account of the

cant humours lodged there, to open its obſtructed glands. Thus the ſtomach will be ſupplied with new and healthy juices, appetite and digeſtion reſtored, and the whole animal Oeconomy quickly reap the advantage. In like manner in the inteſtinal tube, it will dilate the obſtructed mouths of the lacteals, diſſolve and waſh off the noxious humours which occaſion cholics, *&c.* When it gets into the veſſels, it diffuſes itſelf through the whole habit, corrects the acrimony of the fluids, divides their coheſions, carrying the matter that furs the inſide of the veſſels into the circulation, to be diſcharged by inſenſible perſpiration, or ſome other convenient outlet. From theſe Ideas of its virtues, it is eaſy to apprehend how it may be of ſervice in obſtinate *Gonnorrhœas*, *Fluor Albus*, loſs of appetite, *Diabetes*, emaciated conſtitutions after long fevers, ulcers in the bladder, and diſorders in the urinary paſſages, ſome cholics, dropſies in particular ſtages, *Cancers*, *Strumæ*, ſcorbutic and cutaneous eruptions, and moſt diſorders which imply obſtructions of the veſſels.

Warm baths (*g*) being of great ſervice in the cure of various complaints, I wonder they have not erected

Scarborough ſpaw, where he will be fully ſatisfied what method to proſecute on this head.

(*g*) The *Egyptians*, *Greeks* and *Romans* held the practice of bathing in the higheſt eſteem, both for the preſervation of health and prevention of diſeaſes, and even turned their baths into luxury and pleaſure; hence their magnificence was in nothing more conſpicuous than in the ſtately ſtructure of their baths, as we learn from *Vitruvius*, *Seneca*, *Statius*, *Martial*, and *Pliny*. All the antient Phyſicians ever held bathing excellent, both in the way of prevention and cure, even of the more obſtinate and inveterate diſtempers. Thus, they ſeldom uſed any other remedy beſides water, either externally or internally, as *Hippocrates*, *Aretæus*, *Galen* and *Ætius* aſſure us.

The antients had ſeveral kinds of baths, as ſweating by the means of hot ſand, ſtove rooms, or artificial bagnios, and by certain natural hot ſteams of the earth, received under a proper arch or hot houſe, as *Celſus* mentions, Lib. II. Cap. XVII.

erected a convenience for bathing at *Mallow*, as they have two warm ſprings. Theſe kind of waters have a quite different effect from artificial baths, for they do not, like them, weaken and relax the fibres of the body; but rather by reaſon of the earthy and aſtringent matter they contain, bind up the parts, ſtrengthen thoſe that are weak, cloſe up the pores, and thus produce a contrary effect from warm artificial baths.

They alſo expoſed the body to the ſun for ſome time, in order to draw forth the ſuperfluous moiſture to the extream parts; and to this day it is a practice for ſome nations to cover the body with horſe dung, in chronical caſes, to digeſt and breathe out the humour that cauſes the diſtemper.

The moſt magnificent baths among the *Romans* were thoſe of *Titus*, *Paulus Æmilius*, and *Dioclesian*, of which there are ſome ruins ſtill remaining. It is ſaid, there were at *Rome* 856 public baths. *Fabricius* adds, that the exceſſive luxury of the *Romans* appeared in nothing more viſible than in their baths. *Seneca* complains that the baths of *Plebeians* were filled from ſilver pumps; and that the freedmen trod on gems. *Macrobius* tells us of one *Sergius Oratus* a voluptuary, who had pendant baths hanging in the air.

CHAP. IV.

A new Hydrographical Deſcription of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Iſlands, Points, and Head Lands on the Coaſts of this County, with other Matters relative thereto.

Of the ſea coaſt in general.

THE whole ſea coaſt of this county extends from the harbour of *Youghall* to the river of *Kinmair*, about 37 leagues.

High lands.

The principal high lands noticed by mariners on this coaſt, are thoſe of *Cappoquin*, or the mountains of *Knock-mele-down*, already mentioned in my hydrographical deſcription of *Waterford*.* Having

* Page 249.

finiſhed my account of the coaſt of that county, at the harbour of *Youghall*, I ſhall proceed from thence weſterly to deſcribe the ſea-coaſt of this county.

Youghall. *Youghall* harbour is from the E. point to the oppoſite W. ſhore about 2 miles over, which is the extent of the bar, forming an arch (the hollow whereof is to the town) of hard ſand, the W. end of which is at *Clay-caſtle*, and the other at the E. point; which laſt ſide ſhips commonly keep, becauſe of ſome rocks a little without the bar, on the W. ſhore, called *the Barrels*. The middle of the bar has about 5 feet at low water, on the E. ſhore near 7, and the ſame on the W. ſo that no laden ſhip can paſs it till the flood is conſiderably made. Without the bar and E. point, there is good anchoring ground, wind at W. N. W. where ſhips may wait for the flood, and caſt anchor in 6 fathom water; within the bar at low water, there are 2, 3, and 4 fathom water oppoſite to the town. At ſpring tides there are 4 fathom water on the bar, and at neap tides 20 feet water at full ſea. At half flood, a veſſel that draws 20 feet water, may ſail over the bar, for the tide flows more the firſt quarter flood, than in 3 hours after.

Ring-Point. About 3 leagues S. of the town on the W. ſide of the harbour, is *Ring-Point*, which, at a mile's diſtance, has a ſmall iſland called *Cable-Iſland*, lying to the E. under which is good anchoring, the wind at W. S. W. and within *Ring-Point* if the wind be weſterly. This point, with *Ardmore* head 4 leagues E. forms a capacious bay, in which there is good fiſhing ground, from 5 to 12 fathom water. Between *Clay-Caſtle* and *Ring* is a large extended ſtrand, and a deep ſhoal bay, not to be attempted by any other veſſel than boats.

Ballycotton. About 2 leagues W. of *Ring-Point* is the iſland of *Ballycotton*, appearing pretty high; within it is a tolerable road for ſhips in weſterly winds at 4, 5, or 6 fathom. From *Ring-Point* for above a league, the coaſt is low and rocky, with ſome ſunk rocks

rocks a little to the W. of the point, beyond which is a low head land, called *Ballyporade*, and a mile more W. is *Ballymac-Ceagh*; to the W. of which about a mile more, is *Ballycrenan* caſtle, viſible to veſſels in the offing: From hence to the point of *Ballycotton*, the ſhore forms a circular ſweep, and is a fine ſtrand. The coaſt from *Ballycotton* to *Cork* harbour is high and rocky for the moſt part, except here and there ſome ſandy creeks, not fit for any veſſel. A mile W. of *Ballycotton*, at a little diſtance from the ſhore is a rock called *Kid's-Rock*, cover'd at half flood; the moſt remarkable head land is called *Poor-head*, off which is ſuch another rock, called *Hawk's-Rock*; and a league more W. you come to the entrance of *Cork* harbour.

Ballypo-rade, &c.

Poorhead.

This harbour is ſo commodious, that it will admit the largeſt veſſels at any time of the tide without ſtriking ſail. It lies about 7 leagues W. S. W. of *Youghall*: Coming from the E. the haven's mouth is readily ſeen, and the entrance is very ſafe and bold. The outward entrance is ſcarce half a league over, but having paſſed the *Turbut-Bank*, on which are 30 feet water in the ſhoaleſt place, the entrance narrows to about half a mile, *viz.* from *Dog's-Noſe* on the E. to *Ram's-Head* on the W. Having paſſed the *Turbut-Bank*, you have from 40 to 50 feet water, as far as to the *Spit-end*, on which is a perch that lies up N. by E. from the harbour's mouth right in. On the ſtarboard ſide is a bay, called *White's Bay*, to the N. of which is the point called *Dog's-Noſe* before-mentioned. A mile N. of the *Dog's-Noſe* is a ſunk rock, W. of *Corkbeg*, in a line with a new wall, but this is eaſily avoided by keeping more to the Weſt. The courſe in, is to ſteer N. by E. half eaſterly, keeping an iſland called *Spike*, which you may ſee before you, on your larboard ſide. This iſland, together with that of *Halbowlin*, are ſo providentially placed in this harbour, that they break off all the fury of the wind and tide, ſo that veſſels,

Cork harbour.

when they are in, lie landlock'd in a deep and capacious baſin, the former of theſe iſlands ſheltering them from the fury of the ſea and ſoutherly winds, and the latter breaking off the ſtrength of the ebb and land floods, which are alſo much abated by the tides having a paſſage out by another channel, on the back of the *Great Iſland*.

Spike-Iſland. *Spike-Iſland* being kept on your larboard ſide, ſteer directly in N. till you come abreaſt with the perch fixed on the end of the ſpit, which is a ſoft ouze, dry at ¾ ebb. Here you will have from 30 to 42 feet water, till you come within a cable's length of the ſhore, then ſteer away W. at which time you will open *Halbowlin* iſland, whereon is an old caſtle, run between this and the north ſhore, where there are 50 feet water; when you come the length of the ſhore on the ſtarboard ſide, ſail about the point called *Battery Point*, ſteering N. in deep water from 40 to 60 feet. At the upper end of this reach, on your larboard ſide is *Paſſage*, where large veſſels ride; and on the oppoſite ſhore is *Ronayne's Point*. If you intend to go farther up, which large ſhips ſeldom do, you muſt keep this point on board, becauſe of a muſcle bank, which runs off the other ſhore: When you are paſt this point, keep your courſe till you are half way over to the other ſhore, and ſo keep the ſame courſe till you are the length of the north point of this reach, called *Horſehead*. When you have ſhot the length of this head, ſteer N. E. by N. keeping the ſtarboard ſhore on board, for the other ſide runs ſhoal off, keeping by your lead in 2 or 3 fathom water, keep this courſe until you have the city of *Cork* open to the river, then you may ſteer in with the *Black-Rock* point, on which is a remarkable tower, and anchor within it. Smaller veſſels, by keeping the channel of the river, go up to the keys of the city.

Croſs-haven. To the W. of *Rams-head* point, is *Croſs-haven*, where a veſſel may go in to ſtop a tide, if occaſion ſhould

ſhould require; and here alſo you are landlock'd and free from all winds.

On the W. ſide of *Cork* harbour, is a dangerous cove called *Rinabelly*, with a flat and hazardous ſand lying before it; from whence the coaſt ſtretches away S. W. which is high and bold. A league W. of *Cork* harbour is *Robert's-Cove*, off which are ſome ſunk rocks, particularly one called the *Ling-Rock*. To the W. the coaſt conſiſts of high bold rocks called *Renes*; the next is *Barry's-Point*, on which is a ruined caſtle; a little more W. is *Dunbogy* cove: From this to *Kinure* point, as alſo along this coaſt are ſeveral caves, made by the working of the ſea, wherein ſeals breed. The next is *Ballymalus* cove, after which is *Oyſter-haven*. Rinabelly Cove, &c.

In the *Offing*, as a veſſel ſails along, you will ſee two ſteep hamocks like towers, pretty near each other, which are good marks to know this coaſt by. *Oyſter-haven* is ſeldom frequented by veſſels; the entrance is narrow, but ſufficiently deep. Off this haven are high rocks called the ſovereign's rocks, never covered and conſequently not dangerous. About a mile S. W. of *Oyſter-haven* is *Hangman* point, and half a mile more N. W. by W. is *Prehan-Point*, being the E. point of *Kingsale* harbour; from which point a little to the S. E. lie 3 ſmall rocks called the *Bullman*; they are very foul, but between them and the main is a ſafe paſſage of 4 fathom water.. The W. point is called *Sandy-cove point*, having its name from a ſandy cove juſt to the weſtward of it; this point is foul, and theſe two are but ½ a mile aſunder. Between theſe points you muſt run in N. N. E. half a mile, till you come to the bar; in this place you have from 40 to 18 feet water. This bar croſſes the harbour, within the ſecond weſtern point called *Money Point*, from whence runs a ledge of foul ground. The deepeſt water on the bar is on the E. ſhore, where there are about 36 feet water, and towards the middle Oyſter-haven. Kingſale harbour.

30 feet. After you paſs the bar you come into 36 and 42 feet water. When you come oppoſite to the next point, on your larboard ſide approach not too near, for here runs a ſpit of ſand N. half channel over; upon which you have but ſeven feet at low water, but in the middle of the channel you may go round in 24 feet water, and on the N. ſide in 30 feet. When you come near the town, you may anchor oppoſite to the kay in 18 feet water, and at the S. ſide of the town in 30 feet. *Money-Point*, and the inward point called the *Old Fort-point*, form a deep bay, in which is a great flat ſand called the *Swallow*, dry at low water.

Old-head. About a league S. of *Sandy-Cove-Point*, is the *Old-head* of *Kingſale*, called by the *Spaniards Cabo de velbo*; this promontory runs far S. of the reſt of the coaſt. The extremity is high and ſteep, and as you ſail along ſhore ſeems to be an iſland, either from the E. or W. having upon the top an excellent light-houſe. On both ſides of this head you may anchor as deep or as ſhoal as you pleaſe.

To run in with the *Old-head*, or harbour of *Kingſale*, 5 or 6 leagues off N. N. W. it appears with a remarkable white cliff a little to the eaſtward of the head, and is very uſeful both for knowing the land, and finding the harbour's mouth, which is about three miles to the E. of the head. Luffing up cloſe with the wind weſterly you will ſee *Charles-Fort* open, going into the harbour. The whole is good anchoring ground.

Seven heads. W. of the *Old-head* two leagues, is an high head called *Shanah*, between which is a deep bay called *Court Mac-Sherry*. Though this bay is ſufficiently deep, there is little or no ſhelter in it; towards the bottom of the bay, near the N. W. ſide, is the harbour of *Court Mac-Sherry*, croſs which is a bar where there are but 10 feet at low-water. The channel is on the W. ſide where the ſhore is bold, except one rock called the *Horſe*, lying off *Barry*'s point,

Court-Mac-Sherry.

point, diſcoverable by the ſea breaking over it. On the E. ſhore are alſo ſome ſunk rocks called the *Barrels*, with a dangerous ſtrand, where veſſels have been loſt. After you have paſſed *Court Mac-Sherry* bar, a veſſel may anchor within the point. From this to *Timoleague* the channel is too ſhoal for any thing but boats; but to this place a ſhip of 200 tons may be brought when the flood favours; and thus may be ſaved if ſhe happens to be imbayed here, which is ſometimes the caſe. Within the bar on the ſtarboard ſide is *Kilbritton* bay only frequented by boats.

The coaſt from this bay is high and bold. The next point to *Shanah* is *Donworly*, accounted one of the ſeven heads, W. of which is a cove of the ſame name; the W. point of which cove is *Ballinlany*. From hence the coaſt winds off to *Cloghni-kelty* bay, which is formed on the E. ſide by *Donworly*, and on the W. by *Donycove*; the diſtance between theſe two points is 3 leagues, the ſoundings cloſe to the rock of *Donworly*, are 8 fathom, and 12 acroſs the mouth of the bay; and from *Farren* to *Muckerus* it is five fathom water; within theſe two points is the bar, which is formed by a bank of ſand, on the S. ſide of the iſland of *Inchidony*: On the W. ſide of this iſland it is ſhoal water, but between this iſland and the E. ſhore is the channel. Cloghni-kelty.

This bay is dangerous and ſandy; at low water there are not above 4 or 5 feet in the channel, which runs in between *Cariganeen* and the Iſland of *Inchidony*. Moſt ſhips that are imbayed here, and are obliged to go in, wait for the tide at *Donycove*, on the weſt ſide of the bay, which is a tolerable road for S. W. or N. W. winds. The method of getting into the channel is thus; keep to the eaſtward ſide, till you come up with a rock called *Carriganeen*, to the eaſt of the point; then you give the land a birth, and fall in with *Reen* caſtle, or *Arundel* caſtle, lying in from the bar. There

are

are but 2 fathom water on the bar, at full ſea, and at low water 4 feet, at *Cariganeen* rock the like, at *Black-point* which lies oppoſite the great ſand heap on *Inchidony* the like; at *Leakenine* high water is 3 fathom; ſo the channel continues to *Reen* caſtle, from whence to *Cloghnakilty* at high water are only ſix feet, and a boat of 12 tons may float up to the Town. As this bay is ſeldom or ever frequented, it has never been deſcribed before, nor ſhould I have done it now, were it not to direct an imbayed veſſel how ſhe may proceed with ſafety to ſecure herſelf in it.

Dundeedy or Galley-head. The next promontory is called *Dundeedy*, but is better known to mariners by the name of the *Galley-head*, about two miles S. W. of which is a ſunk rock called *Dooly*. This head lies about half way between *Kingſale* and the harbour of *Caſtlehaven*. On the W. ſide of which is *Roſs*, a ſhoal dangerous place (though formerly deeper and much frequented;) on the W. is a range of rocks, extending towards the eaſt; to the W. of the *Galley-head*, is good ſhelter againſt eaſterly winds, in 5, 6, or 7 fathom water.

From the *Old-head* to *Caſtle-haven*, the courſe is W. S. W. and E. N. E. but the old head and *Cape-Clear*, lye S. W. by S. and N. E. by E. diſtance 13 leagues.

Glandore. Two leagues W. of the *Galley-head* is *Glandore*, harbour; between which and *Roſs* the coaſt continues high and bold, with only two ſmall coves, that to the eaſt called *Milkcove*, and to the weſt *Cowcove*. The eaſtern point of *Glandore* is called *Ringreney*, and the W. point *Carigully*; between both is a ſmall iſland named *Adam's-Iſle*, and beyond it another called *Hurdle-Iſle*, within which runs a ledge of rocks from the Eaſt ſhore called the *Dangers*. In the channel, which runs by the W. ſide of the iſland, there are from 30 to 14 feet

feet water, and a ſhip, having turned a ſecond point on the larboard ſide, may bring to and lie ſafe from all winds.

Off the weſt point are ſome high rocks, one of which is never covered, and is called the *Stack of Beans*, within which, is a ſmall cove called *Traguraḥ*. About a mile more W. is an iſland called the *Squince*, a ſmall way from the ſhore, beyond which is an harbour named *Blind Harbour*, being only a ſmall cove. To the S. of this is a ſmall iſland, and in it a ruined chapel called *Arahas*. A ſmall mile W. of *Blind Harbour*, you come to the Eaſt point of *Caſtlehaven*, called *Galleon Point*, ſince Admiral *Leviſon* in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time ſunk ſome galleons near it; a little S. of this point is a ſmall iſland called *Skiddy*'s iſland, but in ſea charts called the *Quince*. And here I muſt obſerve, that there is very little to be depended upon, in any deſcription given of this coaſt by any author extant: For, were I to ſet down the numberleſs miſtakes to be found in hydrographical writers, relating to it, they would exceed the bounds of a chapter. But to proceed, Caſtlehaven.

The entrance of *Caſtlehaven* is about half a mile over, the channel bold and deep, gradually decreaſing from 30 to 14 feet water at low tides; oppoſite *Caſtlehaven*, which lies on the W. ſhore, there is good anchoring ground. From the weſt point of *Caſtlehaven* to the *Toe-head*, the coaſt is high and bold, and runs S. S. W. about a mile E. of which head is a ſmall iſland called *Horſe-Iſland*, and a little S. of it a rock named *Black-Rock*. The ſhore between this iſland and the head forms a bay called *Torbay*, a tolerable road for N. W. winds. Two miles S. of the *Toe-head*, are three high rocks called the *Stags*, ſeen at ſea at a great diſtance, and look like three towers. To the W. of *Toe-head* is a ſmall cove named *Ardgehan* cove. An *Engliſh* Toe-head.

mile

mile more W. is *Yokane* point, the E. point of a little cove, named *Finiſh* cove. A mile more W. is another cove, named *Barloge*, within which is *Lough-Hyne*, already deſcribed, Vol. I. p. 275.

Baltimore. From *Lough-Hyne*, the coaſt runs away W. S. W. to *Dunaſhad*, which forms the entrance of *Baltimore* harbour, as *Dunalong* in the iſland of *Shirkin* does the W. entrance. The entrance is deep, and free from any bar or other danger, except a rock on the E. ſide called the *Loo* rock, ſo named from its being fatal to a ſhip of war of that name, *April* 30, 1697, which ſtruck upon it. This rock lies about half a cable's length from the ſhore, and is dry at low water; when you have paſs'd this and the harbour's mouth, you may anchor in 30 feet water. On the ſide of the iſland pretty far up are a ledge of rocks, called *Louſy Rocks*, which appear at low water, and on the W. ſide in the iſland was formerly a ſtrong battery. As you go in, it is beſt to keep the W. ſhore on board; there is good anchoring oppoſite the ruined caſtle where the fort ſtood, as alſo oppoſite to the town 2 miles up. The town is a very mean place, and lies on the E. ſide of the harbour; but for a veſſel that draws more than 12 or 14 feet water, it is better to anchor oppoſite the ruined abbey in the iſland, where there is good holding ground in 30 feet water. Above the town there are not above 14 feet water. Beſides the *Loo* rock above-mentioned, there are to the eaſtward of it 3 ledges more, within half a cable's length of each other. The tide flows here E. N. E.

Iniſhircan. To the S. W. of *Baltimore* is *Iniſhircan* iſland, on the E. ſide of which is a cove, called the *Horſe-Shoe*, and this ſide of the iſland is all a bold, high, rocky coaſt. The moſt ſouthern point of this iſland is named *Sleamore* point, the N. W. head is named *Wren-head*, to the E. of which is *Coney Cove*. Between the N. point of the iſland and the main, there

there is a communication by a ferry; here are ſeveral rocks and iſlands, as *White hare Iſland*, *Sandy Iſland*, and higher up *Spaniſh Iſland*. Ships have come round this way into *Baltimore*, but the ground is ſo foul and the rocks ſo many, that without an expert pilot and very fair weather, it is not to be attempted. The promontory on the main is called *Turk-Head*, which is the eaſtermoſt point of *Rincoliſky* bay, the weſtern point is called *Cunamor* point, S. W. of which is *Hare Iſland*. This bay of *Rincoliſky* is narrow, and having at its entrance about 2 fathom at low water, which leſſens gradually to a ſoft oozy bank, dry at the ebb, a ſmall veſſel may ride with ſafety in it. Rincoliſky Bay.

To the W. of *Rincoliſky* is a broad ſpacious bay, called by the *Iriſh Lough Traſnagh*, and by others, *Roaring Water* bay. From *Conamor* point, which is the E. ſide of it, to the bottom of the bay, it is about a league; half way up the bay is an iſland called *Caſtle-Iſland*, and W. of the above-mentioned eaſtern point, are ſeveral iſlands called the *Schemes* traverſing the mouth of this bay. The point on the W. ſide lies N. N. W. from *Conamor* about half a league, and is called *Filmuck* point. In the bay there is from 8 to 2 fathom water, all good ground, except ſome rocks to the northward of *Filmuck*. The ſhore runs W. for about a league till you come to *Ardintenan* point, the eaſtern point of *Skull Harbour*, midway between which and *Filmuck* is a ſmall cove called *Roſbrin*. Two iſlands run parallel to this part of the coaſt, *viz. Horſe-Iſland* and *Caſtle-Iſland*, between which and the main there is from 4 to 5 fathom water. To the W. of *Caſtle-Iſland* is *Long-Iſland*, being near 2 *Engliſh* miles long, but narrow, running parallel to the coaſt. Between theſe iſlands you enter the harbour of *Skull*, an indifferent good road, having from 6 to 2 fathom water in it; towards the entrance there are ſome ſunk rocks, but the mouth is well defended Roaring Water Bay. Skull.

by

by the iſlands, which break off the fury of the ocean. Half a league W. of *Skull* is the mouth of a rivulet called *Gubeene* forming a cove, and more W. is *Lemcon*, a long ſtrip of land, which runs eaſterly from the main, between which there are from 18 to 6 feet at low tides. Without ſide *Lemcon* are rocks called the *Colts*, and towards the Eaſt point is a little iſland called *Goat-Iſland*.

Cape Clear. Having proceeded thus far upon the coaſt, I ſhall next mention *Cape Clear*, the moſt remarkable iſland on the *Iriſh* coaſt, for mariners taking their departure from it, and yet its ſituation is very falſly laid down in all our ſea charts, and little or no deſcription given of it, nor of the above-mentioned coaſt, in our coaſting pilots or other books of navigation. The N. E. point of the iſland is diſtant from the S. W. point of *Iniſhircan* about 2 *Engliſh* miles, one third of the way from the latter is an high rock, called the *Great Rock*, between which and *Sleamore* point is the E. ſound, in which there are 18 fathom water. Two thirds of the way from the ſame point to the Cape, is a ſecond rock called *Gaſkinane*, between which and the above-mentioned *Great Rock*, is the middle ſound. The paſſage between *Gaſkinane* and the cape is called *Gaſkinane Sound*, in both which ſounds there are 20 fathom water. On the S. E. ſide of the cape is a ſmall cove (where a rich veſſel, a few winters ago ſaved herſelf) this is called the S. harbour, on the oppoſite ſide is another cove, where the people of the iſland draw up their boats in bad weather.

The Faſtnet Rock. About 3 leagues W. S. W. from *Cape Clear* is an high rock in the ocean, called the *Faſtnet*, on which ſhips have been loſt in the night. It is in the day viſible at a great diſtance, and looks like a ſail.

Several Iſlands. From *Cape Clear* to the *Mizen-head*, the courſe is W. by N. half northerly 4 leagues. Half a league N. of the cape lie 3 iſlands, called the *Calves*, and

and N. of them another, called *Carty's Iſland*. Theſe iſlands are in all the charts falſely placed between *Iniſhircan* and the *Cape*, which is alſo laid down too far by a great way, to the S. E. of its true poſition. From *Lemcon* to *Crookhaven* the coaſt forms 2 bays, the firſt called *Ballydeſmond*, and the other *Ballydivilin*, both open to the fury of ſoutherly winds.

Crookhaven lies 2 leagues N. W. from *Cape Clear*. A ſhip bound in there from the E. muſt run in along by *Cape Clear*, ſo far to the N. as you may ſee the ocean through, between the cape and the main, as through an hole, and then ſteer W. N. W. keeping the ſaid hole to the N. of *Cape Clear* open, then you ſhall fall in right with *Crookhaven*, which lies in W. S. W. and there you may anchor before the town in 18 or 20 feet water. It was formerly deeper, but has been filled up with ballaſt, farther out there is deeper water and clean anchoring ground. Crook-Haven.

When *Cape Clear* bears N. W. of you 7 or 8 leagues, if you ſteer N. you will fall in with the *Old Head* of *Kingſale*; at which time, if the day be clear, the high lands of *Cappoquin* are viſible.

Mizen-head is the S. W. point of all *Ireland*, that on the E. is called *Ballyvogy-head*, to the E. of which is the *Aldern Head* or *Alderman*, which forms the S. head of *Crook-haven*, between which is *Spaniſh* cove, and between *Ballyvogy-head* and the *Mizen*, is a cove called *Barley-Cove*. A league N. of the *Mizen* is 3 *Caſtle-head*, upon which ſtand 3 caſtles, not to be ſeen but when near the land. A great League more N. is *Sheep's-head* or *Minterbarra* point, between which and 3 *Caſtle-head* is the great bay of *Dunmanus*. It is a large, ſafe and commodious harbour, but that of *Bear-Haven* lying contiguous to it, makes this of *Dunmanus* to be very little frequented. In it there are from 30 to 10 fathom water. Mizen-Head. 3 Caſtle-Head. Dunmanus Bay.

From

Bearhaven and Bantry Bay. From *Sheep's-head* to *Bear-haven*, the courſe is N. by W. or ſomewhat more W. about a league, you enter between an iſland on your ſtarboard ſide, and the main on the W. The iſland is about 6 miles long, and is called *Bearhaven*; from the iſland to the main, it is about an *Engliſh* mile over on the W. ſide, but rather more towards the eaſt. Oppoſite to *Bear-haven* there is deep water, *viz.* from 10 to 16 fathom, and in the E. paſſage from 30 to 40 fathom, and up the bay towards the iſland of *Whiddy*, there is from 15 to 25 fathom. Off the S. E. point of *Whiddy*, are ſome ſunk rocks, and there are others off the W. end. On the N. E. ſide of *Whiddy*, are 4 iſlands, *viz.* *Horſe-Iſland*, *Hog-Iſland*, *Chappel-Iſland*, and *Coney-Iſland*. From the N. E. point of *Whiddy* lies *Bantry*, from whence the whole bay takes its name. Between the S. ſide of *Whiddy* and the main land is the road for ſhips, in 24, 30 or 40 feet water, with good anchoring ground. The iſland of *Bearhaven* at the entrance, keeps this noble bay quiet from the fury of the S. W. winds. In it all the ſhipping in *Europe* might ſhelter themſelves, being 26 miles long, and from 3 to 5 miles broad.

The Dorſeys. About 6 leagues N. W. from the *Mizen-head* lies Cape *Dorſes* alias the *Durſey*'s, an iſland between which and the main a ſhip may ſail. To get in there from the ſouthward, you muſt give the E. ſide a birth, for the ſide next the main land is foul, and run in along by the ſide of the iſland, until you are come within it, where you may anchor with ſafety for weſterly winds. Without this cape are ſeveral great rocks, called the *Bull*, *Cow* and *Calf*, which are clean round about them, ſo that there is nothing to hurt you but what you ſee.

Kinmair. To the N. of this cape there runs up for about 30 miles N. E. another noble harbour, called the river of *Kinmair*, about 2 leagues over at the mouth.

mouth. In this river are ſeveral commodious bays, but as they lye in the county of *Kerry*, I did not ſurvey them, and muſt refer an exact account of that coaſt to a deſcription of that county.

The variation of the needle from the meridian of *Cape Clear*, the ſouthermoſt part of *Ireland*, in *Sept.* 1747, was found to be 17° weſt. The method taken, was by finding out the ſun's *Azimuthal* diſtance from the meridian, ſome hours before noon, and then its *Magnetical Azimuth*, or diſtance from the meridian pointed at by the needle, the difference of thoſe two diſtances being the needle's variation. Variation.

At *Youghall*, *Kingsale*, and *Baltimore*, an E. N. E. and W. S. W. moon, *viz.* 4 H. 30 M. makes high water. At *Cork* city a W. by S. and E. by N. moon makes high water, 5 H. 15 M. as alſo in all the havens on the S. Coaſt. Tides.

In *Bantry* bay the tides move very gently right in and out. Between *Cape Clear* and the main, the laſt half ebb and firſt half flood, ſet N. W. and the laſt half flood and firſt half ebb S. E. In the ſound of the *Durſeys* the tides run 5 or 6 knots N. and S. *(a)*

(a) From the end of *March* to the end of *September*, all the evening tides are about a foot higher perpendicular, and on the contrary, the morning tides from the end of *September* to the end of *March*, are about a foot higher than thoſe in the evening; and this proportion holds in both after the gradual increaſe of the tides riſing, from the neap to the higheſt ſpring, and the like decreaſe of its height, till the neap is again deducted.

The higheſt monthly ſpring tide is always the third after the new or full moon, if a croſs wind do not keep the water out, as all northerly winds do, whoſe contrary winds if ſtrong, commonly make theſe to be high tides upon the ſouthern ſhore, which would be otherwiſe but low.

The higheſt ſprings make the loweſt ebbs, yet it may ſometimes fall out, that there may be a very low ebb, though no high ſpring, which ſeamen term an outlet, as when a great ſtorm happens at ſea, and not on the ſhore. The water neither

ebbs nor flows alike in reſpect of equal degrees; but its velocity increaſeth with the tide, juſt at mid-water, or half flood, at which time the velocity is ſtrongeſt, and ſo decreaſeth proportionably, till high water or full ſea. The uſual number of tides from new moon, to new moon, or from full to full are 59. The higheſt annual ſprings are the one always a little before the vernal, and that a little after the autumnal equinoxes, effects of winds excepted.

The courſe of the tides, depth of water on the coaſt, bays, roads, and harbours, the true poſition of the iſlands, and delineation of the ſea-ſhores, the reader will find accurately expreſſed on the two ſheet map of this county, annexed to the firſt volume of this work, which, with that of *Waterford*, affords the true ſhape of the S. coaſt of *Ireland*.

I have contracted theſe maps from large plans of each reſpective harbour, &c. from actual ſurveys, which form ſeveral ſheets, that (if proper encouragement was given) are ready for publication, an attempt worthy the conſideration of all well-wiſhers to the ſafety of mariners, and the proſperity of trade.

In *France*, by the marine ordnance made in 1681, all wrecked ſhips and veſſels whatever on the coaſts of that kingdom, are, as ſoon as ſtranded, taken into the King's protection, as alſo the crews of the ſhips, and every thing that can be ſaved out of them; all pillage and depredation is forbidden upon pain of death; the goods are put into ſtores appointed for that purpoſe, an inventory being firſt taken. If no perſon claims them in one month after, the moſt periſhable part is to be ſold, out of which the perſons who ſaved them are to be paid; if the remaining part of the goods and veſſel be claimed in a year and a day, they are to be returned to the proprietor, or to his order, upon paying all reaſonable expences for ſaving them; if during that time there be no claimant, the goods are to be divided equally between the King and the High Admiral, or the Governor of *Britany*, if the ſhip be wrecked in that province, all reaſonable charges for ſalvage being deducted. This note is added, as there ſeems to be ſome defect in our ſtatute laws, relating to the preſervation of wrecked veſſels, and protecting them againſt the inſults of the country people.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Fiſh and Fiſheries on the Coaſts of this County.

THE ſeveral kinds of fiſh, obſerved on the coaſts of this county, are theſe following.

§ 1. The Whale kind, or ſuch as breathe by lungs.

Balæna Rondeletii, *Geſneri & aliorum*, *Willoughb.* The Whale. This fiſh has been caſt up in different places in the W. of this county; ſeveral years ago a prodigious large one, 85 feet long, was ſtranded at *Crookhaven*, the jaw-bones of which are ſtill to be ſeen, forming the poſts and arch of a gate at Col. *Beecher*'s ſeat of *Affadown*. Another, but ſmaller, (which I take by the account I heard of it, to be the *Balæna Major, or Sperma Ceti Whale. Raij Synop. Piſc.* 15.) was a few winters ago caſt on ſhore near *Caſtlehaven*, and was 60 feet long.

Mola Salv. The Sun-Fiſh, but not the *Mola Salviani*, which *Willoughby* names the Sun-fiſh. Our Sun-fiſh are from 12 to 30 feet long, and in the ſummer months very numerous on the coaſt, being ſeen at a conſiderable diſtance. The back fin is large, as alſo that of the tail. The liver affords from 20 to 100 gallons of oyl. They are ſtruck with harpoons, and well worth looking after. (*a*)

(*a*) The Rev. Mr. *William Barlow* in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 406, p. 342, for *January*, 1740, informs us, that there was brought into *Plymouth*, *June* 29, 1734, ſtruck the day before in the river, a ſun-fiſh, weighing above 500 lb. weight; the form of it nearly reſembled that given by Mr. *Willoughby*, except that the tail was ſcalloped. This fiſh differed very much in one thing from that deſcribed by *Willoughby*, whoſe fleſh was very ſoft; on the contrary, the fleſh of this was very hard and firm, (as is the fleſh of all the ſun-fiſhes which I have ſeen taken on this coaſt, partly reſembling a cartilagineous ſubſtance, and partly the likeneſs of lean beef)

Phocæna, *Rondeletii de Piſcib.* I. 473. *Johnſton de Piſcib.* 155, *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 13. & D. *Tyſon*, The Porpoiſe. This is in all the havens about the coaſt. There is a good figure of it in *Willoughby*'s hiſtory of fiſhes. Tab. A. fig. 2. Great numbers of them were a few years ago left on the ſtrand of *Ballycotton*. They purſue ſmaller fiſh and devour them. I have ſeen an army of porpoiſes, as it were guarding the mouth of *Youghall* harbour, where they made great havock among ſhoals of ſalmon, which were then entering the *Black-water* river, and even chaſed ſome on ſhore.

Vitulus marinus, the Sea-Calf. *(b)* Theſe breed in plenty on the coaſt, calving their young in caves worked

beef) that of Mr. *Barlow* rather reſembling a griſtly ſubſtance than ſoft fleſh. A piece of it being boiled, turned to a jelly; and was ſo ſoft and tender, it could not be taken up with a fork, only with a ſpoon. In colour and conſiſtence it nearly reſembled boiled ſtarch when cold; it had little or nothing of the fiſhy but a grateful and pleaſant taſte; it anſwered both upon paper and leather all the uſes of paſte, and what the antients made uſe of to ſerve the purpoſes of glue was made from fiſh. From the deſcription of the *Ichthyocolla* given us by *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*, the glue fiſh does not ſeem to be the ſame as our *Mola Salv.* or *Sun-fiſh*; whether the fiſh from which our *Iſinglaſs* is made, be the ſame as the *Ichthyocolla* of the before mentioned authors, as the name uſually given to it ſeems to import, is uncertain.

From this diſcovery of the glutinous nature of the fleſh of the ſun-fiſh, further experiments and obſervations ought to be made on it, and probably ſomething uſeful, or curious at leaſt, may be a ſatisfactory reward for the trouble ſuch as have opportunity may give themſelves on that account. I have ſeen a part of the ſkin of a large ſun-fiſh tanned, which made exceeding ſtrong leather, and ſeemed to be fit for cart harneſſes, &c. The ſcaly ſide being of a ſilver grey intermixed with darker ſhadowing looked very beautiful, and might ſerve for all the purpoſes of ſhagreen for covering trunks and larger works.

(b) Dr. *James Parſons* in the Philoſ Tranſ. No. 469, has given a curious account of the *Vitulus Marinus*, or Sea-calf, to which the Reader is referred. All fiſhes of the whale kind breath by lungs. Fiſhes, by reaſon of the bladder of air that is

in

worked into the headlands by the ocean. There is a rock between *Garrets-Town* ſtrand, and the E. point of *Court mac-ſherry* bay, much frequented by them,

in them, can ſuſtain or keep themſelves in any depth of water, for the air in that bladder being more or leſs compreſſed, according to the depth the fiſh ſwims in, takes up more or leſs ſpace, and conſequently the body of the fiſh, part of which the bladder is, is greater or leſs according to the ſeveral depths, and yet retains the ſame weight. Mr. *Ray* obſerves, that if the bladder be broke or periſhed, ſuch a fiſh ſinks preſently to the bottom, and can neither ſupport nor raiſe it ſelf up in the water. Flat fiſhes as *Soals*, *Plaiſe*, &c. have no ſwimming bladder; in moſt fiſhes there is a manifeſt channel leading from the gullet or upper orifice of the ſtomach to the ſaid bladder, which without doubt ſerves for conveying air thereto, but there is a valve or ſome other contrivance to hinder the egreſs of it, ſo that the bladder is ſooner broken than any air can be forced through this channel; yet in *Sturgeons* Mr. *Willoughby* has obſerved, that in preſſing the bladder the ſtomach preſently ſwelled, ſo that it ſeems in that fiſh the air paſſes freely both ways. Mr. *Ray* thought there was in this bladder a muſcular power to contract itſelf when the fiſh pleaſed; for in fiſhes of the cod-kind it is thick and opake. The *Hake* has it covered with a red carnous ſubſtance, which is probably muſculous fleſh; in others it is forked at the top, and hath a muſcle affixed to each horn; the muſculous force need not be great, being aſſiſted by the water as the fiſh deſcends, the preſſure of the water being much greater at the bottom than the top. The power alſo of dilating the *Abdomen* by the muſcles aſſiſts thoſe fiſhes to riſe, whoſe natural place is towards the bottom, and the air compreſſed in the bladder dilating it ſelf as the fiſh aſcends, facilitates that action of the muſcles; but thoſe fiſhes that deſcend by contracting the bladder, letting the contracting muſcle ceaſe to act, will riſe again of their own accord, the air within it dilating it ſelf, as we ſee in glaſs bubbles by compreſſing of the air in them deſcending, which as ſoon as the force is removed aſcend without more ado. Beſides the flat fiſh mentioned, all the cartilagineous kind, as well flat as long, want ſwimming bladders; what courſe they uſe to aſcend and deſcend in the water is uncertain. Many of the eel kind have ſwimming bladders, yet they can hardly raiſe themſelves in the water, by reaſon of the length and weight of their tails, the air bladder being near their heads, only aſſiſts them to raiſe their heads and forepart of the body.

them, where I am well informed they fight and quarrel about the female as dogs uſually do.

§ 2.

Doctor *Charles Preſton* in the Philoſ. Tranſact. N. 225, p. 419, gives the following account of the ſtructure of the internal parts of fiſh.

Fiſh are remarkably different from all other animals in many particulars; the moſt conſiderable difference is their want of lungs, and their not breathing, and yet it is neceſſary that ſomething ſhould ſupply this in fiſhes, which may have the ſame effect upon their blood, as the air has upon ours, by entering into our lungs, that is to ſay, to divide and diſſolve it, and render it fit for circulation: There is no part in fiſh more proper to produce this effect than the *Bronchiæ*, that lie like ſo many leaves upon each other under the gills; for they receive the water in by the mouth, and return it by the gills, or receiving it in by the gills, they throw it out by the mouth.

Hence it is agreed by all, that water contains ſomething that produces this effect, and this ſeems moſt probably to be air, and that there is air in all water cannot be doubted, after this experiment of M. *Marole*. He ſet a veſſel of water over the fire, to drive out the air from it, this water he put into the air pump to extract the remaining air; and after that filled a phial with it within 2 or 3 fingers of the top, which ſpace he left only full of air, and ſtopped the phial well, and by ſhaking it the water imbibed the air, ſo as to riſe and quite fill the phial. But we need not wonder that fiſh cannot live in the open air, their blood is naturally leſs hot than ours, ſo that the natural heat of ours would be a fever to them and mortal; for the nitre of the pure air is in too great a quantity and too ſubtile, ſo that it diſſolves their blood too much, and makes it fluid, whereas the nitre in the water is more groſs or leſs in proportion, whence it gives their blood only a fluidity requiſite to keep it in its natural ſtate. To prove that it is in the *Bronchiæ* that this diviſion is performed, we need only obſerve their extraordinary redneſs above any other part of the body, a proof that the blood is there more divided. Fiſh are alſo found to die in water frozen over, which happens plainly from the communication with the outward air being hindered by the ice. The heart of fiſh differs from other animals in its having but one ventricle, for it has only the *Vena Cava* and *Aorta* that open into it; ſo that by the *Aorta* the blood comes out of the heart, which is branched into a thouſand capillaries over the *Bronchiæ*, and is after reunited under the baſis of the *Cranium*; and becauſe the blood when once there, is in no need of being forced higher upwards, they have no occaſion

§ 2. Such fiſh as breathe by Gills. 1. Cartilagineous Fiſhes. The Dog is kind.

Galeus glaucus. *Rond. de Piſc.* I. 378. *Willoughb. Hiſtor. Piſcium*, 49. The Blue Shark. This

occaſion of a ſecond ventricle for that purpoſe as land animals have, the reunion of the capillaries of the *Bronchiæ* being made, they form two large trunks, of which one proceeds towards the head and the other towards the lower parts.

Their ſtomach is membraneous, for fiſh ſwallow down other ſmaller fiſh whole, and ſometimes earth; wherefore 'tis needful to have a power of contracting and ſtraitning it ſelf forceably, to break to pieces the hard matter contained therein. Their inteſtines make ſeveral great windings about, a ſign the fermentation is but ſlow therein, which is made up by the length of the inteſtines. Their liver has much the ſame ſituation as in other animals, and alſo the ſpleen; they are provided with a gall-bladder, ductus *Choledochus*, and *Pancreas*, or rather two little bags faſtened to the ventricle for the ſame uſe: Fiſh have uſually many pancreas's, ſo that in ſome there have been told 44; they have kidneys, bladder, *&c.* as alſo a *Diaphragma*, but not for the ſame purpoſe as in animals that breathe, it is always ſtrait and tenſe, and perpendicular on the *vertebræ*; it hinders the ſalts that exhale from the inteſtines from coming to the heart, which might cauſe ſome alteration there; they have the ovary near the *vertebræ* of the loins, the eggs come forth at a paſſage below the anus; and the male hath the like *Ductus* or hole, by which they impregnate the eggs of the female, which he ſometimes changes the colour of as he paſſes over them.

It has been a long diſputed queſtion among Naturaliſts, whether fiſh have the ſenſe of hearing or not? Thoſe of the cetaceous kind are out of the queſtion, as all Authors allow them to have both auditory paſſages and the ſenſe of hearing, but the diſpute is whether thoſe of the cartilagineous and ſpinoſe kinds are endowed with this ſenſe, or have any organs or auditory paſſage for that purpoſe. A late author on this ſubject (An eſſay towards promoting the natural hiſtory of fiſhes by M. *Klein*, Secretary of *Dantzick*, and F. R. S. *Gedani* 4to. 1740) has from a diligent inquiry into, and conſideration of all that has been ſaid from reaſon and experience on the ſubject, determined in favour of the affirmative, and ſays, that fiſhes have not only organs of hearing, but alſo paſſages (though they are difficult in many ſpecies of them to be demonſtrated) by means of which a tremulous motion is communicated to theſe organs; nor is water any impediment but rather the medium,

is to be met with on our coaſt. See its figure in *Willoughby*, Table B. VIII.

Canis Galeus, *Rond. de Piſc.* I. 377. *Willoughb.* Hiſt. 51. The Sweet William. See its figure in *Willoughby*, Tab. B. VI. N. I. There is a diſſertation on it in Doctor *Charlton's Mantiſſa Anatomica*, p. 82.

Galeus acanthias ſive Spinax, *Aldrovand. de Piſc.* 399. & *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 56. The Picked Dog or Hound Fiſh. See the figure in *Willoughby*, taken from *Salvianus*. The dried ſkin is uſed by *Joiners*, *Turners*, &c. to ſmooth their work with. See ſome curioſities concerning this fiſh in my Hiſt. of *Waterford*, page 270. alſo ſeveral particulars relating to the fiſh and fiſheries on this coaſt in the ſame work.

Paſtinaca,

(or as he calls it, the intermedium) by which ſound is communicated to them, as a man ſhut up in a room will underſtand what is ſaid in another, notwithſtanding the interpoſition of a party wall. There are in all kinds of fiſh 3 pair of little bones, or rather little ſtones, the firſt pair are the two largeſt and eaſily found, but a greater difficulty lies in diſcovering the other two pair, which are ſmall and lie enveloped in diſtinct little bags, or a fine ſort of membrane; theſe he takes to be the auditory organs, anſwering to the *Incus*, *Stapes* and *Malleus*, in other animals, and he thinks that by a careful inſpection, we might determine the age of fiſhes by the number and thickneſs of the *Laminæ* and fibres of theſe bones, as we can the age or growth of a tree, by the number of circles in the woody part of its trunk.

In order to enquire after the paſſage, by which a tremulous motion is conveyed to theſe auditory organs, a ſpecimen in the ſpinoſe kind is produced: Upon inſpection into a pike's head, he obſerves ſeveral holes, that by means of hog's briſtles lead directly to thoſe bones. In diſſecting a Sturgeon's head (as a ſpecimen of the cartilagineous kind) he traced the auditory duct as far as the membraneous body, in which 3 pair of little bones are placed: The author has given an exact delineation of thoſe auditory ducts or paſſages, as well as the figures of a variety of thoſe *Lapilli*, or *Officula* from different ſorts of fiſhes on ſeveral copper plates, and to theſe the curious are referred for a more ſatisfactory idea than can be given in words.

Paſtinaca marina prima, *Rondeletii. Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* 67. The great Skate or Fire Flare. 2. The Skate kind.

Raia lævis undulata ſeu cinerea, *Rondeletii, Raij Synopſ. Piſc.* 25. *& Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 69. The Skate or Flare. This is a very common fiſh, there is a good figure of it in *Willoughby*, Tab. C. V. They all bring forth their young alive, and have commonly 2 at a time. The young are contained each in a ſquare bag, about 3 or 4 inches long, which they protrude together with them. Theſe bags contain, beſides the embrio, a liquor reſembling the yolk of an egg. They are often found upon the ſtrands, among different kinds of ſea-weeds, from which their ſubſtance is ſcarce diſtinguiſhable. The learned and celebrated Dr. *Fred. Ruyſch* in his *Thes. Animal.* V. III. page 39, 40. gives a curious cut of the *Fætus*, &c.

Squatina, *Raij Synops. Piſc.* 26. *Willoughb. Hiſt.* 79. The Monk or Angel Fiſh, a ſpecies of the *Ray*. It is caught by the fiſhermen on all our coaſts, and is carried with the other flat fiſh to markets, but it being frequently very large, is cut into pieces before it is ſold. See its figure in *Willoughby* Tab. D. III.

Rana Piſcatrix, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 85. The Frog or Toad-Fiſh, or Sea Devil. The Anatomy of this fiſh is among the *Anatomical Prelections* of Sir *George Ent*, read before the College of Phyſicians, *London*. It is publiſhed by Dr. *Charlton*, in his *Mantiſſa Anatomica*, p. 73. and thence tranſcribed into *Willoughby*'s hiſtory, in which is a good figure, Tab. E. Fig. 1. This fiſh is in my hiſtory of *Waterford*, page 272. confounded with the *Squid*, which is the *Sepia or Cuttlefiſh*.

§ 3. Spinoſe or Oſſeous Fiſhes.

Rhombus maximus, aſper non ſquammoſus, *Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* 94. *Raij Syn. Piſc.* 31. The Turbot. 1. Flat Fiſhes.

Turbot. How this fiſh differs from the Brett, which are confounded by theſe authors, Vid. my Hiſt. of *Waterford*, p. 264.

Paſſer Bellonii, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 96 & *Raij Syn. Piſc.* 31. The Plaiſe. Thoſe in *Court mac-ſherry* bay are very large and good. See the figure in *Willoughby*, Tab. F.

Paſſer fluviatilis, vulgò Fleſcus *Bellonii*, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 98. *Raij Synops.* 32. The Flounder, Fluke or Butt. The figure in *Aldrovandus* 244, and *Geſner* 667, ſeem to be of this fiſh, though they call it *Solea*. There is a good figure of it in *Willoughby*, Tab. F. V.

Hippogloſſus, *Rond. de Piſc.* I. 325. *Raij Syn. Piſc.* 33. *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 99. The Hollybut. See its figure in *Willoughby*, Tab. F. VI.

Solea, *Merr. Pin.* 187. Bugloſſus vel Solea, *Rondel. de Piſc.* I. 320. *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 100. The Soal. It is a common fiſh in thoſe ſeas. The fig. hereof in *Willoughby*, Tab. F. VII. is good. They take this fiſh moſtly in trail nets, the miſchievous conſequences of which are ſhewn in my Hiſtory of *Waterford*, p. 266.

§ 4. The Eel kind.

Fiſhes with only one pair of fins.

Lampetra, *Rondel. de Piſc.* 398. *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 105. *Raij Synops.* 35. The Lamprey, or Lamprey Eel. There is a good figure of this in *Willoughby*, Tab. G. II.

Anguilla omnium Autorum, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 109. The Eel. This is found in ſalt as well as freſh river waters and ponds. Thoſe who live in clear and running waters have the whiteſt ſhining bellies, and are therefore called Silver Eels.

Conger, *Bellon. de Aquat.* 161. *Rondel. de Piſc.* I. 394. *Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* III. *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 37. The Conger, or Conger Eel. This fiſh is ſometimes ſo large as to weigh near 30 pounds.

The

The figure of this in *Willoughby*, Tab. G. VI. is good. (c)

Ammodytes, *Geſneri*, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 113. *Raij Synops. Piſc.* 28. Sandilz Anglorum, *Aldrovandus & Johnſton de Piſcib.* 60. Sand-Eels or Launces. They are rooted out of the ſand when the tide is out. The figure of this in *Willoughby*'s table G. doth not anſwer, that being drawn with 2 fins on the back, the fiſh having but one, as likewiſe 2 pair on the belly, when it has only one pair near the gills, and none on the belly.

§ 5. Fiſhes, which have ſoft fins on their backs.

Aſellus major vulgaris, *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 53. *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 165. The Cod Fiſh or Keeling. The young ones are called *Codlings*. The bag by the back is called the ſound. It is figured by *Willoughby*, Tab. L. Mem. I. N. I. Fig. 4.

Aſellus

(c) Concerning the generation of Eels Naturaliſts are not agreed, for though *Equivocal Generation* hath been juſtly exploded, yet whether they are hermaphrodites or have diſtinct ſexes hath not been fully determined, but the latter ſeems moſt probable; another point controverted is, whether with the generality of fiſhes they are *oviparous*, or with ſome *viviparous*; the latter hath been affirmed from the obſervations of *Walter Chetwynd*, Eſq; in Dr. *Plot*'s natural hiſtory of *Staffordſhire*, p. 242, *&c.* and Mr. *Benjamin Allen* in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 238, p. 90. *Signore Redi* ſays, that all the Eels of the river *Arnus* in *Italy*, do yearly in *Auguſt* go into the ſea, that there they may bring forth their young, which young ones do at a certain time, between *Feb.* and *April* return into the river, and go up as high as *Piſa*. Mr. *Ray* remembered that he had either read in ſome book, or that he was told by ſome perſon whoſe name he had forgot, that not only the eels of the *Arnus*, but all in general did ſo. *Raij. Synop Piſc.* p. 37.

To this I ſhall add another account about the generation of Eels from *Schwenckfeld*, to wit, that in *Sileſia* a fiſh called *Alburnus*, or *Bleak*, doth not only breed its own ſpecies, but alſo Eels; but the part in which the Eels are ſaid to be bred is ſo contrary to nature, that it adds to the incredibility of the relation, though our Author ſays it was confirmed to him by eye-witneſſes; and therefore I ſhall only refer the Reader, who deſires a fuller account thereof, to the relation itſelf.

Theriotrophium Sileſiæ, p. 414.

Aſellus vireſcens, *Raij Synops. Piſc.* 53. Aſellus Huitingo Pollachus, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 167. The Whiting Polluck. It is like the *Whiting*, only larger, broader, but not ſo thick, and greeniſh on its back.

Onus ſive Aſinus, *Turn. Epiſt. ad Geſnerum*, *Willoughb. Hiſtor. Piſc. & Raij Synopſis* 55. The Haddock. The figure given by *Willoughby* is exact, it is by ſome called St. *Peter*'s Fiſh, from the miraculous piece of money ſaid to be found in it. *Math.* xvii. v. 27.

Aſellus primus Rondeletii ſive Merlucius, *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 56. *Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* 54. The Hake, called alſo when dry in *England*, Poor Jack. They are taken in plenty on all this coaſt, and being dried and ſalted are ſent abroad.

§ 6. Fiſhes, which beſide their two ſoft fins, have divers little ones near the tail.

Scomber, *Bellon. de Aquat.* 100. *Rond. de Piſc.* I. 234. *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 58. *& Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 111. The Mackrel.

Eperlanus, *Rondeletii*, *Willough. Hiſt. Piſc.* 202. The Smelt. This is found in the mouths of rivers, as alſo in the ſea. It is a very pleaſant fiſh to eat, ſee an exact figure of it in *Willoughby*, Tab. N. VI. N. 4.

§ 7. Fiſhes, which have two fins on their backs, of which the firſt is thorny, the other ſmooth.

Mugil, *Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* 274. The Mullet. Theſe are plenty on the coaſt in ſummer months, being often taken in ſein nets. They are a dear fiſh in *England*. Of the ova or ſpawn of the female, ſalted and dried is made *Boterg*, which is ſaid to quicken a decayed appetite, excites thirſt, and a guſt to wine. There is a good figure of this fiſh in *Willoughby*, Tab. R. 3.

Gornatus ſive Gurnardus griſeus, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 279. *Raij Synops. Piſc.* 88. and called alſo by *Willoughby*, Cuculus griſeus. Tab. S. II. Fig. 1. The Grey Gurnard, Knoud, or Cuckoe Fiſh.

Lyra

Lyra prior Rondeletii, *Aldrovand. de Piſcib.* 146. *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 282. The Piper or Red Gurnard. See its fig. in *Willoughby*, Tab. S. 1. Fig. 4.

Trachurus, *Will. Hiſtor. Piſc.* The Schad, or Horſe Mackrell.

Perca fluviatilis, *Bellon. de Piſc.* 293. *Salv. Hiſt. Aquat.* 226. *Will. Hiſtor. Piſc.* 291. The Pearch. This is plentiful in rivers, and in ſome gentlemen's ponds. See its figure in *Willoughby*, Tab. S. XIII.

§ 8. Fiſhes, that have but one ſoft fin on their backs.

Harengus, *Bellon. de Aquat.* 171. *Will. Hiſtor. Piſc.* 219. The Herring. Theſe viſit the W. coaſt of this county in *Auguſt*, which is earlier than thoſe which come down the *Iriſh* channel arrive. Beſides what are taken freſh, there are two ſorts, one ſalted, called *White*, or *Pickled Herrings*, being ſaved in barrels, and the other *Red-Herrings*, from their being ſalted and dried in ſmoak. For the manner of catching and curing herrings, ſee *Collins* of *Salt* and *Fiſhery*, p. 105. *(d)* There is a good figure of this fiſh in *Willoughby*, Tab. P. 1. *Aldrovandus* calls the young ones *Harengus minor*. Mr. *Ray* thinks that the fiſh, which the *Italians* at *Rome* call *Sardanus & Bellon.* a kind of *Chalcis*, is only our herring, they being larger in the ocean than in the *Mediterranean*.

Harengus minor ſive Pilchardus, *Will. Hiſtor. Piſc.* 223. The Pilchard, Mr. *Ray* believes that the

(d) The *Hollanders* were the firſt people in *Europe*, who obſerved the different ſeaſons and returns of the herring fiſhery; the firſt regular fiſhery began as early as the year 1163. The method of packing and ſalting of herrings was not known till 1416. Mr. *Willoughby* obſerves, that *William Buckelſz* a native of *Bier Uliet* has rendered his name immortal, by the diſcovery of the ſecret of curing and packing herrings; he adds, that the Emperor *Charles* V. coming into the *Low Countries*, with his ſiſter the Queen of *Hungary*, they made a journey to *Bier Uliet* on purpoſe to view the tomb of this Barreller of herrings.

the Sardina of *Rondeletius*, *Geſner* and *Aldrovandus*, called at *Venice Sardella*, and by *Bellon. Chalcis*, to be the ſame with our Pilchard. To this and not to the *Herring*, is likewiſe to be referred the *Sardanus Italorum*, of which opinion was *Bellonius*, p. 171. The figure of this fiſh in *Willoughby*, Table P. 1. is good. (*e*)

Spratti

(*e*) The pilchard fiſhery in *Bantry* bay, and the other weſtern ſhores of this county, began generally about St. *James*'s day, or the firſt dark in *July*; for the firſt 3 months they were large, fat, and full of oil, and were ſaved with difficulty, being darker and worſe coloured than thoſe taken in the winter months, and leſs prized in foreign markets, notwithſtanding they afforded more profit, having a much greater quantity of oyl. The fiſhery held till the end of the year; ſix hundred barrels of thoſe fiſh have been incloſed together in one net. Nothing is more certain than that *Pilchard* are very ſharp of hearing, for it has been well known that a ſhoal, or as the Fiſhermen call it a ſchool of Pilchards, have quitted a bay upon firing a ſingle ſhot, and have been from the high grounds (whence they are very viſible by their ſhining bright in the water) ſeen to run about in great confuſion, even at the voice of the hewer, when they were quiet before, and thunder drives them to ſea.

Pilchards are taken either by day or night, but moſtly in the day, by the means of hewers placed on the adjacent high grounds above the bays: The nets are from 100, to 140 fathom long, and from 6 to 9 fathom deep; the net being ſhot or dropt into the ſea, they ſurround the fiſh having 2 boats to attend them, one of which is called the *Seine* boat, and the other the follower. The *Pilchard* being thus incloſed between the 2 boats, by drawing both ends of the net, or poles together, they begin to haul up the net by the foot rope, which draws or purſes up the net, and brings the bottom and top of it together, this is called *tucking* the net; then by the means of oval baſkets which they call *maons*, they empty the net of the fiſh into their boats. The fiſh are brought out of the boats in large baſkets, and laid in the fiſh-houſe (which they call a *Palace*) in the following manner: They firſt cover the pavement with ſalt, which is made ſo as to have a fall to let the pickle run off; then they lay the fiſh with the heads all outward on the ground, and ſtrewing ſalt between every layer they raiſe the bulk between 2 or 3 feet high, or higher, if pinched for room. Thus they remain for 21 days, if in the ſummer,

Spratti & Sparlingi, *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 105. The *Sprat*, theſe frequent this coaſt in *Nov.* and I have ſeen prodigious quantities of them at *Kingsale*. Mr. *Ray* thinks them to be only young herrings, but the fiſhermen affirm, that they are a different ſort of fiſh, though they reſemble a herring in form; yet in this they differ, that in one the belly is ſmooth, in the other rough; *Johnſton* will have them to be called *Sarda & Sardina* from their being ſalted.

Lucius, *Bellonii de Aquat.* 196. *Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc.* 239. *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 112. the Pike. The young are called Pickrells. They are taken in the *Black-water*, and ſome loughs in *Carbery*. There is a good figure in *Willoughby*, Tab. P. v.

Sturio, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 239. & *Raij Synop.* Piſc. 112. the Sturgeon. This fiſh has ſometimes (though

ſummer, and 15 or 16 if in the winter; then they take them and ſhake off the ſalt, and waſh them at leaſt twice (if poſſible) in freſh water, until they are perfectly clean; after this they are brought to the yard where the preſſes are, and having filled them in caſks (in which they are cloſely packed) having holes in them to let out the water, blood and oyl, they are thus preſſed; thoſe caſks are all placed in a row againſt the preſs wall, being ſupported on wooden ſtands which prevent the bottoms from being preſſed out, on the top of each caſk is placed a round piece of timber or plank an inch thick, ſomewhat leſs than the head of the caſk, which they call bucklers; theſe bucklers are ſqueezed in by placing one end of a pole or leaver in a hole made in the wall for that purpoſe, and by applying weights at the outward end, theſe bucklers are forced into the caſk; as the Pilchards are ſqueezed down, the barrels are again filled up, and ſo again till they can hold no more; under the caſks are convenient receptacles to hold the oyl, blood and water; the oyl is got by ſcumming off the top. The fiſh being thus preſſed, the barrels are headed and ſent to market.

Towards the laſt years of this fiſhery, the coaſt was frequented by numbers of *French* fiſhing veſſels, who fiſhed with very large drift nets, which as it was apprehended prevented the fiſh from coming into our S. W. bays. Some *Bantry* boats ran off to ſea, and cut the nets in the night, and this was done two or three years ſucceſſively.

The above account of the Pilchard Fiſhery I had from a Gentleman who was concerned in it ſome years.

(though rarely) come up in the *Black-water*, and *Bandon* rivers. It is accounted a royal fiſh, is always pickled and never eat freſh. The figure of this fiſh is in *Will.* Tab. P. v. II.

§ 9. Leather mouthed fiſhes.

Cyprinus Rondeletii, *Willough. Hiſt. Piſc.* 245. *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 115. The Carp. This is generally kept in ponds. There is an excellent figure of this fiſh in *Will.* Tab. Q. i. fig. 2.

Tinca omnium fere Autorum, *Will. Hiſt. Piſc.* 251. and *Raij Synop. Piſc.* 117. The Tench; this is alſo in ſome Gentlemen's ponds, but not in ſuch plenty here as Carp. See the figure in *Willoughby.* Tab. Q. 2.

§ 10. Shell-Fiſh are of two ſorts *viz. Cruſtaceous* and *Teſtaceous*, of the former we have,

Aſtacus, *Bellon. de Aquatib.* 250. Aſtacus marinus communis. *Johnſton de Exang.* 23. The Lobſter. Theſe are taken in a kind of wicker baſket, ſhaped like a wire mouſe-trap, with an hole on the top, beſet with ſpikes pointing inwards, in which they lay pieces of fiſh as a bait. Theſe baſkets are called *Lobſter-pots*, and are ſunk near the ſides of the cliffs, with a floating mark to find them by. When the Lobſter is firſt taken out of the water they are of a fine *Mazarine* blew; but as they dry they turn black, which upon boiling changeth to a vermillion red. The large old Lobſters do not change colour upon boiling, but retain their black colour.

Cammarus ſeu Aſtacus major, the Sea-Craw-fiſh; ſee its delineation by *Henry Ruyſch*, in his *Theatrum Univerſale omnium Animalium* Tome 2d. This Author names our Lobſter *Locuſta marina ſeu Carabus.* The Sea *Craw-fiſh* is ſcarce mentioned in authors. We have of them in great plenty from one to 6 or 8 pounds weight on the S. coaſt of *Ireland.*

Squilla gibba, *Rondelet. de Piſc.* 549. *Aldrovand. de Cruſt.* 150. *Johnſt. de Exang.* 17. The Shrimp. Theſe are taken with nets on the ſhores.

Squilla

Squilla altera major, this, though not diſtinguiſhed from the former in authors, ſeems to be a diſtinct ſpecies, and are known by the name of *Prawns*.

Squilla parva, *Rondeletii de Piſc.* I. 550. *Johnſt. de Exang.* 18. the grey Shrimp. This is very common on all ſandy ſhores. *Rondeletius* commends the ſhrimp as a reſtorative in *Hecticks*.

Cancer marinus, *Johnſt. de Exang.* 20. The Crab. They are taken on the coaſt in the ſame manner as Lobſters; as are the following;

Pagurus, *Aldrovand. de Cruſt.* 168. *Johnſt. de Exang.* 21. the ſmall Sea-Crab. The claws of theſe are the *Chelæ Cancrorum* of the ſhops, the black tips of which are uſed. They are found of divers magnitudes.

Cancellus, *Bellon. de Aquat.* 362, the wrong Heir, or Bernard the Hermit. Theſe are found in all ſorts of turbinated ſhells. *(f)*

Cancer brachychelos Maiæ congener, licet minor multo, *Aldrovand. de Cruſt.* 185. the Long-legged Crab. This is frequently brought up in trail nets.

Aranea marina, *Rond. de Piſc.* 575. the Sea Spider. This is much ſmaller than the laſt, and the legs longer, ſo that it ſeems different from it.

Teſtaceous Fiſh.

Patella, *Bellon. Johnſt. Exang.* the Limpit. They adhere ſo ſtrongly to rocks, that without breaking the ſhell it is impoſſible to get them off, provided you

(f) Mr. *Will. Cole*, in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 178, informs us, that there is a ſpecies of ſmall craw-fiſhes called *Cancellarii*, or *Aſtaci* by ſome Authors, which are of a vagrant kind, that live in turbinated ſhells. If a ſhell be broken wherein one of theſe creatures is found, ſo as not to bruiſe it, and then being put naked into the water, it will run about with a nimble ſpringing motion till it finds a ſtone or looſe ſand to hide under. Which obſervation ſhews, that they are not connate and coaleſſent with their ſhells as other teſtaceous animals are.

you do not ſurprize them. The fiſh ſeems to adhere ſomewhat like a wet concave piece of leather, with which boys lift up ſtones. If you ſurprize them, ſo as to ſtrike them off with a ſudden blow, they are eaſily removed.

Cochlea nigricans denſe ac breviter ſtriata. *Liſt. Method. Conch.* Periwinkles.

Nerita vel citrina vel coloris caſtanei, *Liſter. Method. Conch.* Lib. iv. Sect. 6. N. 39. The ſmall Sea Snail.

Trochus pyramidalis limbo anguſto in ſummo quoque orbe circumdatus, *Liſt. Meth. Conchyl.* Lib. iv. Sect. 8. the Pyramidal Sea Snail.

Buccinum roſtratum, majus, craſſum, orbibus paululum, pulvinatis, *Liſt. Method. Conchyl.* Lib. iv. Sect. 14. N. 4. the greater ſmooth Whelk.

Buccinum roſtratum gracilius, *Liſter. Method. Conch.* Lib. iv. S. 14. N. 5. the leſſer long and ſmooth Whelk.

Buccinum minus albidum, aſperum, intra quinquas ſpiras finitum, *Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl.* 158. Tab. iii. fig. 5. the bigger Engliſh Purple Fiſh.

Buccinum minus, ex albo ſubviride ore dentato, coq. ex flavo leviter rufeſcente, *Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl.* 159. Tab. iii. N. 6. the leſſer Engliſh Purple Fiſh.

Buccinum breviroſtrum cancellatum, *&c. Liſt. Method. Conchyl.* Lib. iv. Sect. 15. N. 21. the ſmall chequered Whelk.

Pecten, the Scallop, found in plenty in *Bantry Bay*, before the year 1739, in the winter of which it is ſaid numbers of them periſhed by the ſeverity of the froſt. They are alſo to be had in moſt of the weſtern bays.

Oſtrea major, *&c. Liſt. Method. Conchyl.* Lib. iii. Sect. 2. N. 30. the Oyſter. In *Youghal* and *Cork* harbours, and particularly at *Kilvokry*, in the E. paſſage, at *Kingsale*, and in moſt of the weſtern harbours, where they differ greatly from each other in magnitude

nitude, depth of the ſhell, ſmoothneſs, taſte, &c. (g)

Tellina intus ex viola purpuraſcens in ambitu ſerrata, *Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl.* p. 190. Tab. v. N. 35.

Concha parva ſubrotunda ex parte interna rubens, *Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl.* 175. N. 25. Theſe have a ſmall ſhell, hard, and reſembling a cockle but ſmooth, of a purple colour within, the ſhells found plentifully on our ſhores. I never met with any of the fiſh.

Chama, Anglicè dicta, Purrs, *Liſt. Exercitatio Anatomic. tertia* p. 27. Tab. iii. in which fig. 5. is the live Animal; fig. 6. the inſide of the ſhell; fig. 7. delineates ſeveral parts of the Animal; fig. 8. the heart.

Pectunculus capite minore, rotundiore & magis æquali margine, *Liſt. Method. Conchyl.* Lib. iii. Part. ii. N. 171. Cockles.

Muſculus ex cæruleo niger, *Liſt. Hiſt. Animal. Angl.* p. 182. the Muſcle or Sea-Muſcle. This

(g) In *May* the oyſters caſt their ſpawn (which the *Dredgers* call their ſpat) it reſembles a drop of a candle, and cleaves to ſtones, oyſter ſhells, &c. at the bottom of the ſea, which they call clutch. In *May*, by the laws of the Admiralty in *England*, the Dredgers have liberty to catch all manner of oyſters; when they are taken, they gently raiſe the ſmall brood with a knife from the clutch, and then they throw it in again; after the month of *May* it is felony to carry away the clutch, and puniſhable to take any other oyſter leſs than a half crown piece, or when a ſhilling is in, that will rattle between the ſhells. The oyſters are ſick after they have ſpat; in *June* and *July* they begin to recover, and in *Auguſt* they are perfectly well.

The Admiralty alſo lays great penalties on thoſe, who fiſh out of the grounds which that Court appoints, and that do not deſtroy a fiſh which they call a five finger, reſembling a *Spurrowel*, becauſe that fiſh gets into the oyſters when they gape, and ſucks them out. Green fin'd oyſters are ſo made by laying them in pits about 3 feet deep in the ſalt marſhes, which are only overflowed at ſpring tides, leaving them there for 6 weeks or 2 months.

fiſh when eaten, ſometimes cauſes ſickneſs and inflammations: ſome attribute this quality to the *Seta* or Hairs, others to a ſmall poiſonous inſect found in them. *(h)*

Concha

(h) M. *Poupart* in the memoirs of the *French* Academy, for *Feb.* 1706, was the firſt that diſcovered how bivalve ſhell-fiſh open and ſhut themſelves: He ſays, the manner of their opening was ſought after by an able *Dutch* Anatomiſt with great pains, who failed of the attempt. All ſhell-fiſhes with a double ſhell have a ſort of a leather ligament, which binds the 2 ſhells together at the poſterior or thicker part, called the heel; and it is by the ſpring of this ligament that the ſhells are opened and ſhut: when the fiſh cloſes its ſhell by contracting the muſcles thereof, the ligament, which is between the edges of what is called the heel, becomes compreſſed of courſe, and thus remains ſo long as the muſcles are in a ſtate of contraction; but this ligament, though very hard, is ſomewhat ſpongy, ſo that coming to ſwell upon a relaxation of the muſcles, it thruſts the 2 ſhells aſunder, and makes them open a little. Moſt ſhell-fiſh move themſelves from one place to another, particularly cockles and muſcles; the manner how the latter move M. *Poupart* thus deſcribes, being laid on the flat ſide of the ſhells, they iſſue partly out of the ſame, in figure of a tongue, and make little vibrations therewith to dig the ſand or mud gradually on one ſide, till at length they are found on the edge of the ſhell with their back upwards; in this ſtate they gradually advance the tip of their tongue, and then bear the reſt upon it, in order to draw the ſhell towards the ſame, much as water-ſnails are ſometimes ſeen to do; they repeat this motion ſo long as they are diſpoſed to walk, and thus form a kind of irregular tract 3 or 4 yards long, in which they lie half hid: In the ſummer many of theſe tracts are obſerved, and always a muſcle is found at one end of it.

Moſt ſhell-fiſh abound in the ſummer ſeaſon with a milky ſubſtance, which is their milt or ſpawn: When the muſcles find it cold they bury themſelves in the ſand, ſo as to cover them all over, and this they perform with that part in form of a tongue abovementioned. Muſcles breath the water much as fiſhes do, as appears from a little circular motion obſervable in the water at the heel of their ſhells, but they do not caſt forth the water as other fiſhes, each time they take it in, but fill themſelves with it for a minute or two, and then throw it out at once from the other end of the ſhell; this done, they take in freſh water which they caſt out as before, and this continues without ceaſing. Sometimes moſs or weeds grow out of the ſhells, which obſtruct their motion, and often fix them to a ſtone or other hard body.

Concha Anatifera margine lævi, *Liſt. Method. Conchyl.* Theſe are named Barnacles, from a fooliſh notion of their being the eggs of thoſe fowl. *Vide* a further account of them *Hiſt. Waterford*, p. 346. placed there under the chapter of inſects, but more juſtly ranked here under this head.

Sepia, *Bellon. Aquat.* 336. the Cuttle or Ink Fiſh, vulgo a ſquid; this is to be met with in theſe ſeas. By Naturaliſts it is ranked under this article, but it is uncertain to what fiſh the *Os Sepiæ* of the ſhops belongs. The bone called *Os Sepia* is often caſt upon the ſhore; it is uſed in medicine to dry up humours and cleanſe the teeth, and alſo by farriers, to clear the eyes of horſes.

§ 11. Of Star Fiſhes, *(i)*

Stella lævis, *Rond. de Zoophyt.* 120. the ſmall Star Fiſh. There is a good figure of this fiſh in *Rondeletius.*

(i) The Stellar-fiſh is of various kinds, ſome conſiſting of 5 arms, others of a round thin ſubſtance or membrane, joining thoſe arms together; they are from 3 to 18 inches diameter, and are generally taken up in trail nets; it will contract its arms when alive, and gather itſelf up like a baſket; it takes faſt hold of a bait, ſurrounds it with its arms, and will not let it go though drawn up into a boat, until by lying a while on the deck, it feels the want of it's natural element, and then voluntarily extends itſelf into its flat round form: The only uſe for all that curious compoſure, wherewith Providence hath adorned it, ſeems to be to make it a purſe net to catch ſome other fiſh, or any other thing fit for its food, as a baſket of ſtore to keep ſome of it for future ſupply, and as a receptacle for it to guard its young from fiſhes of prey: Sometimes pieces of mackrel have been found within that concave, and other fiſh. When this fiſh is alive every one of the ſmalleſt parts has motion, and a tenacious ſtrength; but after it is dead and extended to a flat round, it becomes ſo brittle, that it can ſcarce be handled without breaking ſome part of it, but by carefully laying it to dry it will be ſomewhat hardened.

There is a very curious ſpecies of this fiſh deſcribed by *Willoughby*, under the name of *Stella Arborenſis Rondeletii*, which we have in our ſeas. See its deſcription in the ſame Author, alſo in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 37, p. 1153.

Stella quinque radiis latioribus, *Schonevelde Ichthyologia*, 75. the Five Finger.

Stella marina duodecim radiorum, the Sea Roſe. Theſe are all brought up in trail nets.

Echinus marinus, *Merrets Pinax*, 192. the Sea Egg, by ſome called the Sea Hedge-hog, being ſet round with ſharp briſtles, and caſt on the ſhore. There is another ſmaller kind of a ſhape like an heart, the ſhell very ſoft and friable.

§ 12. Sea Inſects.

Lumbricus marinus, *Schonevelde Icht.* 76. the Sea Worm. It is about eight inches long, the head and the forepart are red and fleſhy of the thickneſs of a finger; the hinder part is pale and full of ſandy excrements, which they protrude, and which ſand reſembles the ſhape of the worm itſelf.

Hirudo marina, the Sea Leech. *Mouſet* gives the figure of this from *Rondeletius*, together with that of the *common Leech* in that laſt mentioned author, without any other deſcription than that of the common leech, ſo that he takes them for one.(*k*) The common leech abounds in the lough of

(*k*) According to Dr. *Edward Tyſon*, in the Philoſ. Tranſ. No. 144, a leech is all ſtomach, from one end to the other, and devours at a meal ſeveral times the weight of its own body. The ſtomach, when ſwelled or ſtretched with blood, is far bigger than the leech itſelf, nay ſeveral times exceeds it, but I miſtook (ſays he) the number of it was not one, but many ſtomachs, for the cavity is divided into ſeveral tranſverſe membranes, in divers diſtinct chambers, but theſe membranes in the middle have an hole, that leads from one into the other, but by the pouching out of each ſide, each of theſe (ſays the Doctor) may be alſo reckoned two. There are ten or twelve of theſe chambers (beſides theſe two long ones, that at laſt run to the tail) which make 20 if not 24 ſtomachs; but the *Rectum*, which lies between the forking of the two laſt long *Sacculi* or ſtomachs, is but ſmall, and ſhort in reſpect of the whole.

The upper lip of a leech is ſtretched out into a point, and falls upon the under, which is round, like a creſcent, and ſhorter.

Its

of *Blarney*, from whence *Cork* and *Dublin* may be ſupplied with them, the latter city having them from *Wales*.

Pediculus marinus, *Rond. de Piſc.* 576. *Raij Hiſt. Inſect.* 44. the Sea Louſe, found often adhering to various kinds of fiſh.

Pulex marinus, *Rond. de Piſc.* 575. *Raij Hiſt. Inſect.* 43. the Sea Flea. This inſect, during the ſummer months, is found hopping about the ſandy ſhores in great numbers.

To theſe marine productions may be added, the Urtica marina major of Dale, the great Sea Blubber or Jelly. They ſwim in the ſalt water when the tides come in, and are often left upon the ſhore, where they rot and diſſolve, when ſeveral rediſh veins may be obſerved in them; they have on their upper ſide five oval marks, which the fiſhermen call eyes; they ſwim in an oblique poſture, contracting and expanding the verge or brim; their form reſembles a round diſh, thick in the centre, but thin towards the edge. Perhaps *Dale*'s *Urtica contracta*, and *Urtica explicata* are the ſame with this.

Its throat on the inſide is covered with a great many white muſcles, about 5 or 6 lines long, as big as a ſmall thread, and lying parallel to each other along its body; when it applies its mouth to the fleſh of any animal, all thoſe muſcles contracting themſelves, ſhe ſucks it with ſo great violence and greedineſs, that ſhe makes it enter into the form of a little pap into its throat, ſo that all the effect of ſuction terminating in a little ſpace, conſequently the fleſh muſt break in that place; there is at the end of the tail a little flat thing exactly round, that it applies to all the bodies to which the leech faſtens itſelf, and then drawing up the middle of this flat without taking off the edges, ſhe fixes ſo cloſely, that it is an hard matter to draw her off without ſome rent, eſpecially if it be pulled perpendicularly; theſe inſects are of both ſexes.

Vid. *Poupart*'s Anat. of the leech, in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 233, p. 722.

CHAP. VI.

A Catalogue of the Birds *observed in this County.*

LAND Fowls are divided into ſuch as have crooked beaks and talons, and ſuch as have more ſtreight bills and claws. The former of which are 1. *Carnivorous* and *Rapacious*, called *Birds of Prey*; and theſe again are either *Diurnal* or *Nocturnal.* (*a*)

§ 1. Of *Diurnal* Birds of prey.

1. Haliæetus ſeu Aquila marina, Niſus veterum, The Sea Eagle or *Oſprey*.

The Rt. Hon. the Lord *Kingsale* had an Eagle of this ſpecies, taken near the old head of *Kingsale*, which

(*a*) The characteriſtic notes of rapacious birds in general are theſe: To have a great head, a ſhort neck, hooked ſtrong and ſharp pointed beaks and talons, fitted for tearing fleſh; ſtrong thighs, a broad, thick fleſhy tongue like a man's; 12 feathers in their train, and 24 in each wing: the blind guts very ſhort, a membraneous ſtomach but no gizzard, ſharp ſighted, ſolitary. for *Ariſtole* ſays, Γαμψωνίχων οὐδὲν ἀγελαῖον, *i. e.* no birds of prey are gregarious, they are deeper feathered than other birds, longer lived, and endure hunger a longer time. The females are much larger than the males, ſtronger and finer feathered; the baſis of the beaks are covered with a naked ſkin or membrane, called by Faulconers the *Sear*, which is only peculiar to rapacious birds that prey by day. Some affirm the eagle never changes her neſt; that ſhe never feeds on carrion or carcaſſes, but upon ſuch fleſh of animals as ſhe kills herſelf; that no bird of prey ever drinks, for the blood of the animals they kill afford them liquor ſufficient to concoct their food. They have very thick hard bones, particularly the eagle, in which is very little marrow. Vid. *Aldrovand. Ornitholog.* where many other curious particulars may be found on this head, ſeveral of which ſeem fabulous.

Beſide carnivorous rapacious fowls, there is another ſpecies which have alſo crooked beaks, *viz.* thoſe of the parrot kind called frugivorous, which not being natives of *Ireland*, are not mentioned in this chapter.

which meaſured 7 feet from tip to tip of the wings. They are common on the cliffs of the ſea ſhores.

Hawks are divided into long and ſhort winged; of the former we have theſe following.

2. Buteo, the common Buzzard or *Puttock*. *Pliny* and *Aldrovandus* mention this bird to have three teſticles, but the moderns have only found two.

3. Milvus caudâ forcipatâ, The Kite or Glead. Theſe birds are ſo common that they need no particular deſcription. They who deſire it may conſult Mr. *Willoughby*'s *Ornithologia* p. 74. The Kite is diſtinguiſhed from all other birds of prey by its forked tail. It is a bird of paſſage, ſhifting from one place to another, according to the ſeaſons of the year, as *Bellonius* remarks, but with us it remains all the year.

4. Falco Gentilis, *Willough*. p. 46. The Falcon Gentle. This bird is ſomething leſs than another ſpecies called the *Peregrine Falcon*. There are ayries of theſe and other kinds of Falcons near the *Old head* of *Kingsale*, in *Coolum* clifts of *Court Mac-Sherry* bay, and many other parts of the coaſt.

5. Subbuteo, *Aldrovand*. The Hobby.

It is diſtinguiſhed from all others of the Hawk kind, by having the chin and upper part of the throat whitiſh, with a faint yellow; from this white on each ſide of the head run 2 dark lines ending in a point, one from the aperture of the mouth, the other from the hinder part of the head. It is ſaid to be a bird of paſſage; it breeds on the ſea coaſt, its game is moſtly larks. (*b*) The *Engliſh* name is taken from the *French* word *Hobreau*.

Of

(*b*) For catching larks, the hobby is let fly and ſoars in the air above them; the larks ſpying their mortal enemy lie flat on the ground, and ſo are eaſily taken in nets drawn over them: This ſport is called, *Daring of Larks*. To catch theſe hawks, the Fowlers take a lark, and having blinded her and faſtened twigs daubed with bird lime to her legs, let her fly where they ſee the hobby, which ſtriking at the lark is entangled with lime-twigs.

Of Short-winged Hawks.

6. Accipiter Palumbarius, *Willough.* p. 51. The Goſhawk.

The wings when cloſed fall ſhort of the end of the train *i. e.* the tail, by which note alone, and by its large ſize it is diſtinguiſhed from all other hawks. The train is of a dun colour, with black bars placed at a diſtance from each other. It preys upon partridge, pheaſants and geeſe, cranes, and ſometimes on rabbits.

7. Accipiter Fringillarius ſeu Niſus recentiorum, *Will.* The Sparrow-Hawk.

This bird is ſo well known, that a particular deſcription of it would be ſuperfluous. Its food is only upon birds; it is very bold and courageous, and frequently trained for hawking. *Bellonius* has given a very curious deſcription of an ingenious manner of catching Sparrow Hawks, near *Conſtantinople*, for which, being pretty long, I muſt refer the reader to that author; as alſo to *Willoughby*, who has tranſcribed his account of it in his *Ornithologia.*

8. Cuculus, *Will.* p. 62. The Cuckow. This bird needs no particular deſcription. They are birds of paſſage, and go into warmer climates; yet ſome affirm, they are found in hollow trees during the winter, (c) particularly *Aldrovandus.*

Of

(c) Mr. *Derham* obſerved a very conſiderable difference between the cock and hen cuckow: The head, throat, neck, and back, as far as to the rump in the cock is of a blueiſh lead colour, like the neck of ſome pigeons; in the hen it is darker, inclining to red on the tips of the neck feathers; the wings alſo of the cock are of a bluer, the hen of a browner or reddiſh black colour; the bill and eyes in the cock are more yellow. he ſuſpects them to feed on birds eggs. They build no neſt, but deſtroying the eggs of other ſmall birds ſhe lays her eggs, leaving them to be hatched and brought up by them till they can ſhift for themſelves, which is contrary to all other fowls; hence the opprobrious name of a cuckold in *French* and *Spaniſh Cucue.*

§ 2. Of Rapacious Nocturnal Birds.

9. Strix, *Aldrov.* The common brown Owl. Theſe are well known; they feed on mice, and in the evenings deſtroy rabbits. *Aldrovandus* writes, that the country people about *Bononia*, told him that the *Screech Owl* uſed to ſuck their goats, which ours was never complained of for doing.

10. Strix cinerea, (*d*) The grey Owl. This is like the foregoing, from whence it is diſtinguiſhed by theſe notes; 1. this is grey, that brown; 2. this has long ſpots on the breaſt, which that wants; 3. the interiour hood of this is party coloured that only of duſky and white.

11. Aluco minor, *Aldrovand.* The common Barn Owl, White Owl, or Church Owl. A particular deſcription here is needleſs. They frequent ruined buildings. (*e*).

Of Birds with thick, ſtreight and large bills.

§ 3. Thoſe of the Crow kind.

12. Corvus, *Wil.* p. 82. The Raven.

Theſe birds are well known, they abound in all countries, and endure all changes of weather, fearing neither heat nor cold, and living where there is plenty of food for them. They build in high trees or old towers, in the beginning of *March*. *Willoughby* mentions to have ſeen white Ravens, as alſo *Aldrovandus*. They ſay they may be reclaimed for fowling like Hawks. What *Heſiod* and others

(*d*) The name *Strix* ſome think is taken from *Stringere*, to ſtrangle. *Ovid* will have it taken *à Stridore*, its ſcreeching noiſe.

Eſt illis Strigibus nomen, ſed nominis hujus
Cauſa, quod horrenda ſtridere nocte ſolent.

(*e*) The eyes of owls are of a ſingular ſtructure, that part which appears outwardly (though great) is only the *Iris*, for the whole bulk or ball of the eye when taken out reſembles a hat or helmet, the *Iris* being the crown, the part not appearing and extending a good way further than the brim, the eyes are altogether fixed and immovable.

others of the antients report of their long lives ſeems fabulous.

13. Cornix, The common or Carrion Crow, ſo called from their food. They alſo with the Raven kill and devour ſmall birds; they are very common in *England*, (*f*) but more rare with us.

14. Cornix frugivora ſeu frugilega, *Wil.* p. 84. The Rook.

It differs from the Crow, in having the fleſh about the root of the bill bare, and the bill not ſo white; this bird is larger, the feathers of a more purple gloſs, and alſo in its flying in companies, which the other doth not. (*g*)

15. Cornix cinerea frugilega, *Will.* The *Royſton* Crow, and with us the Scald Crow.

It is a very common and miſchiveous bird. *Aldrovandus* ſays, that in ſummer it frequents the higheſt mountains, but in winter it deſcends into the plains.

16. Monedula, The common Jack-daw.

This bird is well known; it is remarked that it hath a large head, which argues him to be ingenious and crafty; which experience proves true.

16. Coracias

(*f*) Crows have a very ſagacious ſcent, for they ſmell gunpowder at a great diſtance. *Pliny* mentions one which had learned to pronounce many words. *Aldrovandus* ſays, that they never feed their young till they are feathered, and the ſame is reported of ravens, they being nouriſhed with the yolk of the egg remaining in the belly after excluſion.

(*g*) It is ſaid when the rook builds its neſt, one of the pair ſits always to watch till it is finiſhed, whilſt the other brings materials, for if they both go (as ſometimes they venture to do) other rooks will rob and carry off all their ſticks and materials, hence perhaps the word *rooking* for cheating. They have been proſcribed in *Ireland*, and a price ſet upon their heads by law, but notwithſtanding many thouſands have been deſtroyed, they are again very numerous; they deſtroy much corn and grain. They are more terrified by tearing them limb from limb and caſting them about the field, than by hanging them up in it.

17. Coracias ſeu Pyrrhocorax, The Corniſh *Chough.*

It is larger than the common Daw; the bill is longer, red, ſharp and a little bent; the upper mandible being ſomewhat longer than the lower; the feet and legs like the Jack-Daw's, but of a blood-red; the plumage is of a very beautiful black; it frequents rocks, old caſtles and ruins on the ſea coaſts, is very common in this county. The *Iriſh* name for them implies a *Spaniſh* Jack-daw.

§ 4. Of the Pie-kind.

18. Pica varia Caudata, *Will.* p. 87. The Magpie or Pianet.

This Bird was not known in *Ireland* 50 years ago, but are now very common. It deſtroys ſmall birds. They build their neſts with great cunning, fencing them with ſharp thorns, having only one hole for themſelves to paſs in and out.

19. Pica glandaria, *Wil.* 88. The Jay, ſo named from it's feeding upon acorns. The male and female are both very beautiful, and differ very little from each other; they as well as the Magpie imitate man's voice and ſpeak very accurately.

20. Upupa Latinis, Ἔποψ Græcis, *Will.* p. 100. The Hoop or Hoopoe.

This is with us a very rare bird. It weighs 10 ounces 2 drachms, it is 12 inches long from the tip of the bill to the end of the tail, and 18 inches when the wings are extended; the bill is 2 ¼ inches long, black, ſharp and curved; the tongue ſmall, deep, withdrawn in the mouth, triangular, being broad at bottom, and ſharp at top. Its ſhape is like a plover, the head adorned with an high creſt, conſiſting of a double row of feathers, reaching from the bill to the nape of the neck, all along the top of the head, which it can at pleaſure ſet up or let fall. The tips of the feathers are black, and under the black they are white, the remaining part is of a cheſnut, inclining to yellow, the neck is of a pale orange,

orange; the breaſt white, the tail 4½ inches long; conſiſting of 10 feathers, and is longer than the wings when ſhut. Mr. *Willoughby* ranks it among the *Wood-peckers*, of which ſpecies I have not yet ſeen one in this county. *(h)*

§ 5. Of land birds that feed upon fiſh.

21. Iſpida, an veterum Alcyon? The King's Fiſher.

This is a moſt beautiful little bird. Its length from the tip of the wing to the end of the tail is but 7 inches, breadth from tip to tip of each wing 11 inches, the bill 3 inches long, ſtrong and ſharp, of a reddiſh black; the inſide of the mouth yellow, the throat below the bill white; and a mixture of brown, as is the belly, alſo the under-part of the tail and wings, the back is of a ſea green very beautiful. Between the eyes and noſtrils is a rediſh brown ſpot, which is continued on each ſide, and terminates on the neck of a whitiſh colour. The top of the head is of a dark green, as are the wings, the legs and feet are very ſhort and red, the claws black, the three lower joints of the outermoſt toe are joined to the middlemoſt, (a conſtruction very different from moſt other birds) of the inmoſt only one is joined, which toe is the leaſt. The outward toe is almoſt equal to the middlemoſt, the back toe is bigger than the inward fore toe; the loweſt bone in the leg is bigger than uſual in other birds. *(i)* They make their neſts in holes (on banks of rivers) about half a yard deep, and have commonly

(h) This bird is called an Hoop both in *Greek* and *Latin* from the ſound of its voice. The Grammarians ſaith *Turner* call it *Vanellus*, which is tranſlated a Lapwing, which error the *Grammar* Schools ſtill retain.

(i) *Geſner* affirms that the fat of the King's fiſher is red, which is confirmed by *Willoughby*. It is a vulgar error that this bird being hung by an untwiſted ſilk or horſe-hair by the bill in any room, ſhall turn its breaſt to that quarter of the heavens from whence the wind blows.

monly 5 young ones. They have been found in the lough of *Cork* and other lakes in the county.

22. Merula aquatica, *Will.* p. 194. The Water Ouzel.

It has a ſhorter body than the common ouzel, or black bird, and a thicker neck; its bill is ſtraighter and more ſharp, and of a black colour, the head and upper ſide of the neck are of a duſky colour, with a tincture of red, the back and wings are of an aſh colour and black, the neck and breaſt are milk white, and contiguous to theſe, the feathers are rediſh, the eye-lids white, the tail is but 2 ½ inches long, the legs and feet black, the outmoſt fore toe at bottom is joined to the middlemoſt. It is a ſolitary bird, being (except in pairing time) alone. It frequents ſtony rivers, and feeds on fiſh and inſects. It can dive under water for its prey.

§ 6. Birds of the poultry kind, of which theſe are either tame or domeſtic, as the *Peacock*, *Turky*, *Dunghil Cock*, &c. with which I ſhall not here (being well known) take up the reader's time, but proceed to thoſe of this ſpecies which are wild, and theſe naturaliſts divide into thoſe which have the back toe, being granivorous, as the *Pheaſant*, *Partridge*, *Quail*, &c. or phytivorous with red eyebrows, as the *Cock of the Wood*, &c. or thoſe wanting the back toe, as the *Buſtard*, &c.

23. Phaſianus, The Pheaſant. *Raij Ornith.* p. 163.

It has its name from *Phaſis*, a river in *Colchis*, from whence it was brought into *Europe*. *Boterus*, as quoted by *Ray*,* ſays, that *Ireland* wants both *Pheaſants* and *Partridges*, which is a miſtake. They are now indeed very rare, moſt of our woods being cut down. I have ſeen ſeveral tame ones in *Cork*. It is a beautiful bird, but being well known, a particular deſcription would, I fear, be tedious. All authors,

* Page, 165.

authors, for the delicacy of its fleſh, give it the firſt place at table among fowls.

24. Perdix cinerea, *Aldrovand.* The Partridge.

This bird is ſo very common, that a particular account of it would be needleſs. (*k*)

25. Coturnix. The Quail.

This bird is common here in its ſeaſon. (*l*)

26. Rallus, Ortygometra, *Aldrov.* lib. 13. cap. 33. Crex *Ariſtotelis.* The land Rail or Dakerhen.

They are very common with us in the ſummer months. (*m*)

27. Urogallus ſive Tetrao major, *Aldrov.* called by the *Venetians* Gallo di Montagna, and in *Ireland*, The Cock of the Wood.

Its bigneſs is near to a *Turky*. From the point of the bill to the end of the tail extended 32 inches, the wings 46 inches when extended, the bill 1 ½ inch long, the tongue ſharp, the eyes of an hazel colour, above them is a naked ſkin of a ſcarlet colour as in the reſt of its kind; the legs are feathered to the foot before, but bare behind, the toes are joined by a membrane to the firſt joint, then they have on each ſide a ſerrated border of ſkin; the feathers on the breaſt are of a pale red, with black lines, the throat of a deeper red, the belly aſh coloured,

(*k*) The Partridge, before it ſits, lays 16 or 18 eggs; it's flights are low, ſhort though ſwift; in the ſpring when they pair they beat off the young. *Ariſtotle* ſays, when one comes near the neſt they caſt themſelves down as if lame, to draw and intice one to follow, and getting a good way from the neſt they fly directly away. When all is quiet they call their brood together, who run to the voice of the old one; they likewiſe call each other towards ſunſet. The *French* are ſo fond of Partridge, that they think a feaſt is not compleat without them.

(*l*) *Ælian* ſays, that formerly they had Quail-fightings at *Athens*, and *Aldrovandus* ſays, they had the ſame at *Naples*.

(*m*) The *Italians* call this bird *Il Re delle Quaile*, i. e. the King of the Quails; and alſo the *French*, *Roy de Cailles*, they being their guide from one place to another.

coloured, the tail of the cock black, but its ſize is ſufficient to diſtinguiſh it. This bird is not found in *England*, and now rarely in *Ireland*, ſince our woods have been deſtroyed. The fleſh is highly eſteemed.

28. Tetrao ſeu Urogallus minor. The Heath-Cock, or Black Game or Grous.

This ſpecies is frequent and needs no particular deſcription. It inhabits mountains, and is rarely ſeen in lower heath-grounds. The cock is almoſt black, but the female is coloured like a *Wood-Cock* or *Partridge*, ſo that *Geſner* made them to be a different ſpecies of fowl. He calls them *Gallus Scoticus Sylveſtris*, i. e. The wild *Scotch* Cock. See their hiſtories in *Aldrovandus's Ornithology*, lib. 14. cap. 15, 16.

29. Lagopus Altera, *Plinii*, lib. 10. cap. 48. The Red-game or Moore-cock.

It is half as big again as a Partridge, and has a fine ſcarlet coloured ſkin above each eye, formed like a creſcent. The cock has a large white ſpot on each ſide, and is much redder than the hen, which is paler and variegated with white. They are frequent on our higheſt mountains, and ſeldom quit the tops. They feed on heath. Their fleſh ſoon corrupts.

Birds of the poultry kind that want the back toe, are,

30. Otis ſeu Tarda Avis, *Will.* p. 129. The Buſtard.

It wants the back toe, by which mark alone and by its ſize, it is diſtinguiſhed from all other birds of the kind. They are very ſlow of flight, and can ſcarce riſe off the ground by reaſon of their bulk. The fleſh when in ſeaſon is very delicate.

§ 7. Of Doves or Pigeons.

31. Columba vulgaris. The common wild Dove or Pigeon. *(n)*

Of theſe there are a great variety, but ſo well known that I ſhall not take up room with their deſcription. Thoſe who deſire more on this head, may conſult *Aldrovandus*'s *Ornithologia*, T. 2. p. 462. *&c.*

32. Oenas ſive Vinago, *Will.* p. 136. The Wood Pigeon.

It ſeems to have its name *Oenas*, from the purple feathers in the breaſt. The colour and ſhape of its body are like thoſe of a common pigeon, but this is larger.

33. An Columba ſaxatilis, *Aldrovandi?* The Rock-Pigeon, reſembling the former but ſmaller. They build very commonly on our ſea ſhores.

§ 8. Of Thruſhes. *(o)*

34. Turdus ſimpliciter dictus. The Song Thruſh. This is a bird well known.

34.

(n) Pigeons are diſtinguiſhed from all other birds by a peculiar figure of body, reſembling that of a *Cuckow*, ſhort legs, long wings, ſwift flight and mournful note, laying only 2 eggs at one ſitting, but breeding often in the year, their feet red. The cock and hen divide between them the labour of incubation, and ſhare alike in feeding the young. It is alſo common to them to have no gall-bladder.

Among all the variety of tame Pigeons, theſe following are moſt remarkable: 1. *Croppers*, ſo called becauſe they can and uſually do, by attracting the air, blow up their crops to that ſtrange bigneſs, that they exceed the bulk of the whole body beſides: 2. *Fantail'd* (or as *Willoughby* calls them) *Broadtail'd Shakers*, they commonly hold their tails erect like a Turkey-cock, and are a beautiful ſpecies: 3. *Carriers*, the nature of them is ſuch, that though carried far away, they will ſpeedily return thither, where either themſelves were brought up, or where they had hatcht their young. In the *Turkiſh* Empire they uſe them to carry letters, as they were antiently by *Hirtius* and *Brutus* in the ſiege of *Modena*.

(o) Under this title naturaliſts rank all kinds of Blackbirds and Starlings, the marks common to them are, a mean bigneſs between Pigeons and Larks, a bill of a moderate length and

35. Turdus Iliacus, *Will.* p. 139. The Red-Wing, and with us the Windle.

It reſembles the former in bigneſs. Under the wings and ſides they are of a deep orange, whereas the ſong thruſhes in thoſe places are of a pale yellow, by which mark and their flying in companies, they may be known from the ſong thruſh. They come and go away with the field-fare.

36. Turdus pilaris. The Field-fare.

They are well known, they viſit us about the beginning of autumn, and go away in the ſpring, not one then ſtaying behind, nor has there as yet been any young bird or neſt of them diſcovered in *Ireland.*

37. Merula vulgaris, *Will.* p. 140. The common Blackbird.

So called from its being a ſolitary bird.

and thickneſs a little bent, the mouth yellow within ſide, a long tail, promiſcuous feeding on inſects and berries: moſt of theſe birds are ſongſters, and many may be taught human ſpeech articulately, and of canorous birds we have ſuch variety, that

——————— Ev'ry copſe
Bending with dewy moiſture o'er the heads
Of the coy choiriſters that lodge within,
Are prodigal of harmony. The Thruſh
And Woodlark o'er the kind contending throng,
Superior heard run thro' the ſweeteſt length
Of notes, when liſt'ning *Philomela* deigns
To let them joy, and purpoſes in thought
Elate, to make her night excel their day.
The Blackbird whiſtles from the thorny break,
The mellow Bull-finch anſwers from the grove,
Nor are the Linnets o'er the flow'ring furze,
Pour'd out profuſely, ſilent, join'd to theſe,
Thouſands beſides, thick as the various leaves
They warble under, or the nitid hues
Which ſpeck them o'er, their modulations mix
Mellifluous, the Jay, the Rook, the Daw,
And all their jangling pipes when heard alone
Here aid the conſort; while the Wood-Dove breaths
A melancholy murmur thro' the whole.

Thompſon.

38. Merula torquata, *Will.* p. 142. The Ring Ouzel.

It is ſomewhat larger than the common blackbird. The colour of the upper ſide of the body is of a dark brown or duſky hue, the ring or collar is below the throat, of a white colour an inch broad, and of the form of an half moon, the points terminating at each ſide of the neck. It is a very ſcarce bird, but is ſometimes found in the mountains of *Ivelary* in this county. It is not very certain whether the *Merula ſaxatilis ſeu montana*, i. e. the rock or mountain Ouzel of *Geſner* be not the ſame ſpecies.

39. Sturnus, *Aldrovand.* The Stare or Starling.

They company with red-wings and field-fares, but yet do not go off with them; few birds imitate man's voice more diſtinctly.

§ 9. Of ſmall birds.

They are divided into thoſe which are ſlender-billed, and are for the moſt part inſectivorous, and ſuch as have ſhort and thick bills, which are phytivorous, living upon fruit and ſeeds, under which there are many ſubdiviſions. *(p)* Of the firſt kind are larks. *(q)*

39.

(p) Small birds are alſo diſtinguiſhed into ſoft and hard beaked, and ſo may ſinging birds; the ſoft beaked are, the Song-Thruſh, the Blackbird, the Nightingale, (which is a ſtranger to *Ireland*, though eſteemed the Prince of all ſinging-birds) the Sky-lark, the Wood-lark, the Tit-lark, the Robbin-red breaſt, the Wren, the Red-Start, and the Hedge-ſparrow.

The hard beaked are, the Linnet, the Chaffinch, the Gold-finch, the Green-finch, the Bull-finch, the Yellow hammer, *&c.*

Aldrovandus has given us a curious method of making birds ſing in autumn and winter, which Mr. *Willoughby* has tranſcribed. The Reader may alſo find in the ſame Author an account of the diſeaſes incident to ſinging birds, and their remedies.

(q) Larks are diſtinguiſhed, 1. by the long heel, or claw of the back-toe, which is the characteriſtic mark of this bird, and 2. by its ſinging as it mounts in the air.

40. Alauda vulgaris, *Will.* p. 149. The common Sky-lark. The cock is diſtinguiſhed from the hen by its long heel, reaching longer than the knee, with two black ſpots, one on each ſide his back like a ring, his breaſt is more ſpeckled with black; he has alſo a groſſer body. It is a bird well known for the ſweetneſs of its voice.

41. Alauda ſylveſtris ſive arborea, *Willb.* p. 149. The Wood-Lark.

They are diſtinguiſhed from the former by ſitting on trees, and flying in companies, ſinging as they fly, with a note not much unlike a black-bird. It alſo ſings by night and emulates the nightingale. The Alauda pratorum *Aldrov.* or Titlark, (which is in *England* a bird of paſſage) is a ſtranger to *Ireland*. Dr. *Rutty* informs me, that an eminent bird-catcher is now introducing them as a novelty in *Dublin*, being much eſteemed for their ſweet note. Another ſpecies called the Pippit or *Alauda minor*, whoſe legs are yellow, and a ſmaller kind of lark, is a conſtant attendant to the cuckow, as a good bird-catcher aſſures us.

42. Hirundo domeſtica. The common or houſe Swallow. (*r*)

(*r*) This bird is the ſpring's herald, not being ſeen throughout all *Europe* in the winter time, whence that *Greek* proverb common to all languages, Μία χελιδὼν ἔαρ ὲ ποιεῖ; one Swallow makes not a ſpring. The report of their being found on the ſea ſhores in *Cornwall* in winter ſeems fabulous, as I could not hear of any to be found in the rocks of our ſhores in like manner; nor is what *Olaus Magnus* reports more probable, of their lying in water under the ice in northern countries. They aſſemble about the end of *September*, and probably fly into warmer countries; for as *Herodotus* witneſſeth, they remain all the year in *Egypt*. Underſtand it of thoſe that are bred there (ſaith *Aldrovandus*) for thoſe that are bred with us fly thither to winter. I am aſſured of my own knowledge (ſaith *Peter Martyr*) that Swallows, Kites, and other fowl fly over ſea, out of *Europe* to *Alexandria* to winter. *Aldrovandus* ſays, if any one deſires to have white Swallows, let him anoint their eggs while they ſit with oyl of olive, *i. e.* eating oyl.

It is a bird well known, they feed on flies, gnats, and other inſects. When they fly about lakes and water or near the ground, they are ſaid to portend rain.

43. Hirundo riparia. The Sand-Martin or ſhore bird.

It differs from the following in having no white upon the rump, or its feet feathered as that hath, and builds its neſt on the ſides of river banks.

44. Hirundo agreſtis ſive ruſtica, *Plinii*. The Martin, or Martinet, or Martlet.

The tail is leſs forked than the houſe ſwallow, and is different from it, in having the claws white, and the feet to the claws covered with a white down. The neſt of this bird is covered above, a round hole being left open in the ſide, but that of the houſe ſwallow is open on the top. It builds under windows and eves of houſes, but not in chimnies as the other doth.

45. Hirundo apus, *Will.* p. 156. The black Martin or Swift.

They are the largeſt of the ſwallow kind, but the legs are ſhorter and thicker; the whole body is black, with an obſcure tincture of a rediſh brown, only under the chin is a remarkable ſpot of an aſh colour.

46. Rubecula ſive Erithacus, *Aldrov.* The Robbin-red-breaſt or Ruddock. A bird well known.

47. Curruca Eliotæ, an Magnanina, *Aldrov.*? The Hedge-Sparrow.

Theſe have as great a variety of notes as moſt ſong birds.

48. Paſſer troglodites, *Aldrov.* The Wren. (s)

It is the ſmalleſt bird we have, for it is not certain whether we have the *Regulus* or creſted

(s) As the Wren makes but ſhort flights, and when driven from the hedges is eaſily run down; to hunt and kill him is an antient cuſtom of the *Iriſh* on St. *Stephen*'s day.

creſted wren, which is a ſmaller bird, in this county. It lays from 9 to 16 eggs, and builds its neſt very neatly of moſs, lined with hair and feathers. It ſings very ſweetly, and with a much louder voice for its ſtrength and bigneſs than one could expect.

49. Motacilla, *Will.* p. 172. The Waterwagtail. *Albertus* ſays, the cuckow chicken is hatched by this bird, which *Willoughby* confirms.

50. Motacilla flava, *Wil.* p. 179. The yellow Waterwagtail.

They are of the ſize of the former, but the breaſt, belly, rump and thighs are yellow.

51. Fringillago ſeu Parus major, *Will.* p. 174. Tom-tit, the great Titmouſe or Ox-Eye.

Beſide this ſpecies, there is alſo the *Colemouſe*, the *Black-cap*, the *Blue Titmouſe* or *Nun*, and the long tailed *Titmouſe*. They are all found about trees, and live chiefly upon inſects, and ſome build in holes of trees. They have ſhort bills, but bigger for the bulk of their bodies than the precedent ſmall birds, ſmall bodies and long tails. The moſt of them ſing. They lay many eggs before they ſit.

Small birds with thick, ſhort, ſtrong bills, commonly called hard-billed birds.

52. Chloris, *Aldrov. Ornith.* lib. 18. cap. 18. The Green-finch.

This is a beautiful little bird of the ſize of the gold-finch, the head and back are green, with a yellow circle over the eye, underneath which the feathers are grey, as are thoſe of the tail and quills, except three, part of which are yellow like thoſe of the gold-finch; the breaſt and belly are of a yellowiſh green. The colours of the hen are not ſo lively as thoſe of the male. It is a bird of ſong as well as the gold-finch, but is not ſo often taken.

53. Rubicilla ſeu Pyrrhula, *Aldr.* The Bull-finch, Alp or Nope.

This bird is well known, and is very miſchievous to the bloſſoms of fruit trees. In *England* they are much eſteemed for their ſinging.

54. Loxia, *Geſneri & Aldr.* An Tragon *Plinii?* Theſe birds have been ſeen in this county, but being rare I ſhall add their deſcription. In ſhape it is like the green-finch, the bill is thick, hard, ſtrong, black and crooked, the mandible croſſing ſo as the upper turns down and the lower up, the feet are of a duſky fleſh-colour, and the claws black, the loweſt joint of the outmoſt toe ſticks to that of the middlemoſt. They vary in colour, even, ſays *Geſner*, the ſame bird will change in different ſeaſons. It is a moſt voracious little bird, and ſoon grows very fat with hemp-ſeed. It is ſaid, that with one ſtroak of its bill it will divide an apple, ſo as to pick out the kernels, and does much hurt to orchards. *Aldrovandus* ſays, that they ſing in winter and are ſilent in ſummer, having a melodious voice.

55. Paſſer domeſticus, *Aldrovand.* The Houſe Sparrow. *Aldrovandus Ornith.* lib. xv. C. 11, 12. mentions a white ſparrow, alſo a yellow one, an inſtance of the former kind I have alſo mentioned in the Hiſt. of *Waterford.* The cock has a black ſpot under the throat, which the hen wants.

56. Fringilla, *Will.* p. 186. The Chaffinch. It is ſomething leſs than the former, the head of the cock is blue, but near the noſtrils the feathers are black, the back is rediſh, with a mixture of aſh-colour or green, and the belly under the tail white, the tail is 2 ½ inches long, black and white, the legs differ little from others of the finch kind.

57. Carduelis, *Will.* p. 189. The Goldfinch or Thiſtle-finch. Probably the Χρυσομίτρης of *Ariſtotle.* From the yellow of the wings they are well known, and highly eſteemed for the beauty of their bodies, and the ſweetneſs of their ſong. They are ſo gentle, that as ſoon as they are caught they become tame

tame, ſo as to be in love with their impriſonment. They feed on thiſtles, dock, hempſeed, &c. Lettice and plantain leaves are alſo neceſſary for them, which ſcours the oil of the ſeed from their ſtomach, and makes them thrive the better; they alſo take delight in having a ſmall quantity of loam or clay in the bottom of their cage, or a bit of loaf ſugar.

58. Linaria vulgaris, *Will.* The common Linnet.

59. Linaria rubra major, *Will.* The greater red-headed Linnet.

60. Linaria rubra minor. The leſſer red-headed Linnet.

61. Linaria montana. The Mountain Linnet.

The characteriſtic notes of linnets are, 1ſt, A ſize of body ſomething leſs than a chaffinch, 2d, An earthy colour, mixt of a duſky brown, 3d, A tail a little forked, 4th, The outmoſt feathers of the tail brown, with white borders or edges, 5th, A ſweet note, in which the above 4 kinds all agree.

Small birds of the hortulane kind, whoſe characteriſtic is an hard knob on the upper chap of the bill.

62. Emberiza alba, *Will.* p. 145. Calandra, *Aldrov. & Bellonii.* The Bunting. This little bird being well known, a particular deſcription of it is needleſs.

63. Emberiza flava, *Geſneri.* Hortulanus, *Belonii.* Chloreus ſeu lutea, *Ariſtotelis.* The Yellow Hammer. A little bird alſo well known.

§ 10. Of water-fowl, and firſt of the greateſt cloven-footed water-fowl, which feed on fiſh.

64. Grus, *Wil.* p. 200. The Crane. This bird was ſeen in this country during the remarkable froſt in 1739, but they do not breed with us. They differ from the heron, only in the following particulars. The middle toe is not ſerrate as in the heron, the bird is much larger, and hath a ſhorter bill; they have a muſcular ſtomach and gizzard, and 2 blind guts, whereas the heron has but one,

laſtly,

laſtly, the wind-pipe of the crane enters far into the breaſt-bone, which hath a greater cavity within to receive it, and being thrice reflected, goes out again at the ſame hole, and ſo turns towards the lungs.

65. Ardea cinerea major ſive pella, *Will.* p. 203. The Heron or Hernſhaw.

This is a large fowl well known. We have heronries in this county, particularly near the ſea-coaſt in the barony of *Imokilly*. In *France* the owners of ſuch heronries make a conſiderable profit.

66. Ardea ſtellaris, Taurus, *Plinii* & Oenus, *Ariſtotel.* The Bittern, Bittour or Mire-drum.

It is as large almoſt as the Heron, and has a moſt remarkable cry, like the bellowing of an ox, which it begins to make about the beginning of *February*, and ceaſes when breeding time is over. This Bird, Mr. *Ray** thinks, is the ſame as the Night Raven. They frequent marſhy places and breed in this country.

Water-fowl not Piſcivorous, with very long ſlender ſtreight bills.

67. Scolopax. *Aldrov.* Tome iii. p. 472. The Wood-cock.

A bird well known, they frequent woods and rivulets, near hedges, coming into theſe countries about the end of autumn, and leaving them in ſpring. They are ſaid to come and go in foggy weather, and in moon light nights. They have been known to breed in *England*, particularly ſome ſtraglers who have been left behind. Their eggs are long and of a pale red, and ſtained with deep ſpots and clouds.

68. Gallinago minor, *Aldrov.* The Snipe. Theſe are well known, and like the former, are birds of paſſage.

69. Ægocephalus, *Bellon.* an Feoda, *Geſneri?* The Good-wit, or Yarwhelp, but with us called the Stone Plover. It is a bird reſembling a Wood-

* Page 283.

cock,

cock, but for the ſize of the bird has a longer bill; the legs not very long, naked to the middle, with black claws; it frequents the ſea ſhores, where it feeds. We have alſo another ſpecies, called a Stone Curliew, having a much ſhorter and ſlenderer bill than the *Ægocephalus*. (*t*)

Water-fowl which do not feed on fiſh, with very long ſlender crooked bills.

70. Numenius ſive Arquata. The Curliew.

The male is ſomewhat leſs than the female, and is commonly called the Jack Curliew. This ſea fowl is well known on all our ſea-coaſts. In *England* they eſteem the fleſh ſo much, that in *Suffolk* the fowlers have a proverb.

A Curliew, be ſhe white, be ſhe black,
She carries twelve-pence on her back.

71. Arquata minor. In *England* the Whimbrell or leſſer Curliew, (vulgarly with us) the Jack Curliew. It is leſs by half than the Curliew, its bill ſhorter by an inch; the crown of a deep brown without ſpeckles; the back under the wings white, which the Curliew has not, beſides the colour of the whole body is duller. It is common on our ſhores.

Water-fowl not piſcivorous, with ſlender bills, of a middle length.

72. Hæmatopus, *Bellonii*. The Sea-pie or Olive.

The following deſcription is taken from the life, and varies from other writers.

It is ſomewhat larger than the Magpie. The bill an inch and a half long, towards the tip of a dark colour, and of a bright orange near the head, which is ſomewhat larger than a Magpie's and quite black; round

(*t*) The Stone Curliew runs very ſwift on the ſands, and ſtops all at once without (ſay the Fowlers) making the leaſt motion with their eyes, much leſs of their bodies, leſt they ſhould frighten the inſects and ſand eels they feed upon, which would dart down into the ſand.

round the neck is a ſmall white collar. The upper part of its back is of a dark brown, and that part of the wings and tip of the tail, which are red intermixed with white. The breaſt and body are quite white; the thighs are ſhort, and legs 2 inches long, of a dark fleſh colour, having a web between the outermoſt of 3 toes. From the tip of the wing to the tip of the tail is 16 inches, and when the wings are extended 30 ½ inches. The bill is ſtrong and aptly formed for raiſing limpits off the rocks. The eye-lids are of a fine red, the fleſh is hard, black and very rank, yet ſome perſons like it. It is ſwift of flight, but walks in the duck manner; and is common on our ſhores.

73. Gallinula Erythropus major, *Geſneri*. The Red-Shank or Pool-Snipe. This bird is of a middle ſize, between a Lapwing and a Snipe, being common on our marſhy ſhores.

74. Oedicnemus, *Bellonii*, Charadrius, *Geſneri*. The Stone Curliew. Its feathers and feet reſemble thoſe of a Buſtard, and its cry is ſomething like that of a Green Plover. We have it on our ſhores.

Cloven-footed Water-fowl, with ſhort bills that feed on inſects.

75. Capella ſive Vannellus, *Will.* p. 228. The Lap-wing or Baſtard Plover. This bird is in all countries very well known. They build their neſts on the ground in fields, or heath, open and expoſed to view, only laying a few ſtraws about the eggs to hide the neſt. As ſoon as the young are hatched they forſake the neſt, and follow the old ones like chickens. Theſe birds are very uſeful in gardens, as they deſtroy worms and inſects.

76. Pluvialis viridis, *Will.* p. 229. The Green Plover. Alſo from its ſpots called *Pardalis*. It is by its peculiar cry diſtinguiſhed from all other birds.

77. Pluvialis cinerea, *Will.* p. 229. It reſembles the former in ſhape, but the feathers differ; the back of the head, neck and wings being of a dark brown; the breaſt, belly and thighs are of a light grey; the feet are of a dirty green, and the claws little and black. The fleſh of this bird and the former are much eſteemed.

78. Charadrius, *Raij* p. 310. Hiaticula, *Will.* p. 230. The Sea-Lark. This is common on our ſhores, building its neſt on the ſea rocks, of graſs, ſtraws, and ſtalks of plants; its eggs are of a greeniſh colour, ſpotted with brown, all the blue end being duſky. It runs very ſwiftly on the ſhores, and makes but ſhort flights, ſinging or crying continually as it flies, and by its noiſe alarms other ſea fowl.

Cloven-footed Water-fowl.

79. Gallinula chloropus major, *Aldrovandi*, The common Water-Hen, or Moor-Hen. This bird has a narrow body, very much compreſſed ſideways, which is contrary to fowls of the duck kind, whoſe bodies are broad, flat and depreſſed. It feeds in watry and marſhy places. The characteriſtic notes to diſtinguiſh theſe birds by, are a ſmall head, a ſhort bill, moderately bending, ſhort concave wings, like a hen's; a very ſhort tail, long legs, very long toes, ſhort flights, and the ſhape of their bodies as above. Of theſe there are many other kinds, as the *Rallus Aquaticus* of *Aldrovandus*, or the *Ortygometra* of *Bellonius*, i. e. *The Water-Rail*, &c.

80. Fulica, *Will.* p. 239. The Coot. Theſe are akin to the former, being cloven footed, fin-toed birds, the three fore toes having lateral membranes on each ſide ſcalloped, the inner toe two, the middle three, and the outer four ſcallops. They are alſo well known from an excreſcence of fleſh, from the bill almoſt to the crown of the head, which

which is bare of feathers, whence they are named Bald Coots.

Whole-footed Water-fowls.

81. Alka. *Hoieri in Epiſt. ad Cluſium. Worm. muſ.* The Razor Bill, and by ſome, the Auk. This is a ſmaller bird than the tame Duck, with variegated feathers like that fowl. The bill is two inches long, of a deep black, narrow and compreſſed ſideways; in the upper mandible there is a deep furrow, and as far as this the bill is covered with a thick, ſhort, ſoft down, like velvet; the upper chap is crooked at the end, concave, and over-hangs the under one, both are nearly equally channelled, with two tranſverſe furrows, and ſometimes the upper has three of them. A narrow whitiſh line runs from the corners of the eyes to the upper mandible. The inſide of the mouth is a lovely yellow; the legs are placed pretty far behind; it wants the back toe. It lays, ſits, and breeds up its young on the ledges of the craggy cliffs near the ſea.

82. Anas Arctica, *Cluſii*, Pica Marina vel Fratercula, *Geſneri* * *Aldrov.* The *Coulternib*, called alſo in *North Wales* the Puffin (but not to be confounded with the *Mank's Puffin*, which is a different fowl) in S. *Wales* the Golden-Head and *Helgug*, at *Scarborough* Mullet, in *Cornwall* Pope, at *Jerſey* and *Guernſey* Barbalot; and commonly with us the *Sea-Parrot*. It is leſs than the tame Duck, and the bill is ſhort, broad and compreſſed ſideways, contrary to that of the Duck. It is a triangular figure, ending in a ſharp point; the point of the upper mandible is crooked, near the head it is livid, towards the point red, with three grooves in it, one in the livid, and two in the red part. The wings are ſmall, but near the water they fly very faſt, often wetting their wings, which are almoſt black, as is the tail; the legs and feet are of an orange colour, placed far behind, it wants the back-

* Tome 3. p. 215.

back-toe. They lay their eggs in rabbit-holes, laying only one at a time; but what is very ſtrange, if the egg be taken away, the ſame bird will lay a 2d, and ſo on to a 5th, if each be removed.

83. Corvus aquaticus, *Will.* p. 248. The Cormorant. In bigneſs it is not much inferior to a Gooſe; the bill is like that of the Shag; the eyes are ſituated nearer to the mouth than moſt other birds. But what is remarkable in this bird, wherein it chiefly differs from the Shag, is, that the baſis of the nether chap is covered with a naked yellow ſkin or membrane. (*u*)

84. Corvus aquaticus minor, ſive Graculus palmipes *Raij* p. 332. The Shag. It differs from the Cormorant in the following circumſtances. 1. It is ſmaller, 2. The belly of the Shag is blackiſh, and of the Cormorant white. 3. This has 12 feathers in the tail, the Cormorant has 14. 4: The claw of the middle toe of this is ſerrate as in Herons, in that only ſharp edged (Mr: *Johnſon* gives the Cormorant a ſerrate claw, and denies it to this. Perhaps herein there may be a variety.) 5. There is not ſo much bare ſkin in the baſe of the bill, nor is it yellow as in the Cormorant's. 6. laſtly, the bill is longer and ſlenderer.

85.

(*u*) *Jo. Faber* in his annotations upon *Recchus* his animals, ſays, that they train up Cormorants in *England* to fiſhing: When they carry them out of the rooms where they are kept, to the fiſh-pools, they hood-wink them, that they be not frightened by the way; when they are come to the rivers they take off their hoods, and having tied a leather thong round their necks to prevent their ſwallowing the fiſh they catch, they throw them into the river; they preſently dive under water, and there for a long time purſue the fiſh, and when they have caught them they riſe to the ſurface, and preſſing the fiſh lightly with their bills they ſwallow them; then their keepers call them, and make them diſgorge their prey, giving them ſome for their reward. This fiſhing with Cormorants is alſo uſed in *China*, as *Nirembergius* out of *Mendoza* relates, Lib. X. Cap. LIV.

85. Puffinus Anglorum, *Raij* p. 333. The Puffin of the *Iſle of Man.* It is of the Pigeon ſize; the head and body black, but white on the belly; the bill two inches long, the baſe covered with a naked ſkin, in which are the noſtrils; the feet and legs are partly white and partly black; it hath a ſmall back toe and black claws. They breed in rabbit holes, but its not certain whether they breed with us, although they are frequent on our coaſts.

86. Columbus maximus, *Will.* p. 258. The Great Loon or Diver. Of theſe there are alſo other kinds, but ſmaller. They are diſtinguiſhed from thoſe of the Cormorant and Shag kind, in having ſtreight, narrow, ſharp-pointed bills; ſmall heads, and ſmall wings, their legs ſituated far back, near the tail eaſy for ſwimming and diving; broad flat legs which diſtinguiſh them from all other birds; broad claws like human nails; ſome are cloven-footed and fin-toed, wanting the tail; others are whole footed and have the tail; they are called Duckers and Divers, becauſe of their diving often. Of this kind alſo is the *Columbus ſive Podicipes minor*, the Didapper, Dipper, or Dobchick, a ſmall bird, a 3d part leſs than a *Teal*, common on the ſea-coaſt.

§ 10. Of Gulls in general. *(x)*

Gulls with tails of equal feathers, and firſt, of ſuch as are pied, or parti-coloured of white and cinereous, or black.

87. Larus ingens marinus, *Cluſii.* The great black and white Gull.

88. Larus

(x) Gulls are a whole footed fowl, with an indifferent long, narrow ſharp-pointed bill, (eſpecially thoſe of the greater kind) a little crooked at the end, oblong noſtrils, long and ſtrong wings, ſhort legs, ſmall feet, (for they do not ſwim much) a light body, inveſted with many and thick-ſet feathers, a carrion carcaſe, *i. e.* the fat ſticking to the ſkin, much upon the wing, very clamorous, hungry and feeding upon fiſh. And theſe are divided into two kinds, 1. The greater, which are compoſed of feathers of equal length, and an angular prominency

88. Larus cinereus maximus. The Herring Gull.

89. Larus cinereus minor. The common Sea-Mall. It is leſs than the former.

90. Larus cinereus magnus, ſive Larus albo-cinereus torque cinereo. *Aldrovand.* It is remarkable that this ſpecies of Gulls is wont to proſecute and terrify ſmall Gulls and Sea-Swallows, till they mute for fear, and then they catch their excrements and greedily devour them as a dainty.

91. Catarracta. *Will. & Raii.* p. 348, Skua *Hoier.* The Gannet.

It is a ſpecies of Gull bigger than a tame Duck; its bill larger, ſtronger and ſhorter than in other great Gulls, black, hooked at the end, and covered with a ſkin from the baſe to the noſtrils as in land birds of prey; its legs and feet are black, the toes armed with ſtrong crooked claws, ſuch as are not obſerved in whole footed fowl; the back is of a ruſty brown, the belly and underſide paler, the feathers of the wings and tail are black and white, the bill was 2 inches ½ in length, ſo that the characteriſtic notes of this ſpecies are, 1. The thickneſs and ſhortneſs of its bill. 2. The uniform black colour of its tail, (as far as it appears beyond the incumbent feathers). 3. The bigneſs and crookedneſs of its talons. *Hoier* writes, that it preys not only upon fiſh but upon ſmall birds. (y)

91.

nency on the lower chap of the bill underneath to ſtrengthen it, that they may more ſtrongly hold fiſhes. 2. The leſſer, having a forked tail, no knob on the bill, or at leaſt a very ſmall one, which kinds are both divided into pied or particoloured, and grey or brown.

(y) The Gannet conſtantly attends ſhoals of pilchards, ſtill hovering over them in the air; it purſues and ſtrikes at theſe fiſh with ſuch violence, that they catch it with a ſtrange artifice. They faſten a pilchard to a board, which they fix a little under water; the Gannet eſpying the pilchard, caſts himſelf down upon it with that vehemence, that he ſtrikes his bill into the board, or daſhes out his brains, and ſo is taken.

Ray's Ornithology, p. 349.

92. Larus fuſcus ſive Hibernus. The winter Mew, called alſo the Coddymoddy, a large kind of brown Gull, common with all the kinds before-mentioned on our ſhores.

Leſſer Gulls with forked tails are,

93. Hirundo marina, *Will.* Sterna, *Turneri* and the Speurer of *Baltner*. The Sea Swallow ſo called from its long wings, ſmall feet, forked tail, continual flying, and the ſlender figure of its whole body. They call them in *Wales Spurres*, and with us *Spirrs*. They flock together and breed on iſlands uninhabited near the ſea ſhores.

§. 11. Whole footed birds with broad bills are divided into the Gooſe-kind and the Duck-kind; the firſt have a bigger body, large wings, a long neck, a large and round-ended train, a white ring about the rump; a rounder back not ſo flat as in the Duck-kind, a bill thicker at the baſe, ſlenderer towards the tip, and not ſo flat and broad at the end as in Ducks, to which may be added ſhorter legs.

94. Cygnus manſuetus. The tame Swan. This bird is frequently met with near Gentlemen's ſeats, on their ponds and reſervoirs; a particular deſcription of it would be ſuperfluous. Wild Swans are very common in the north of *Ireland*, but were only obſerved in the ſouth parts of the kingdom in the great froſt of 1739. *(z)*

95. Anſer ferus. The Wild Gooſe. It equals a tame Gooſe in bigneſs, and for the ſhape of its body,

(z) The wind-pipe of the Swan being reflected in form of a trumpet, ſeems to be ſo contrived by Nature for modulating the voice; hence what the antients have delivered concerning the ſinging of Swans (a matter yet doubted) ſeems to agree to the wild Swans. For the ſinging of Swans *Aldrovandus* brings many teſtimonies; as of *Frederick Pendaſius*, who affirmed he had often heard Swans ſinging ſweetly in the lake of *Mantua*. *Aldrov* Ornithol. Tom. III. p. 19. *Olaus Wormius* Muſæ, Lib. III. Chap XIII. confirms this opinion of *Aldrovandus*, and produces the teſtimonies of ſome of his friends and ſcholars, who ſaid they had heard their muſick.

body, &c. is not much unlike it. They are common in winter, and frequent the more uncultivated parts of this county.

96. Bernicla ſeu Bernacla. The Bernacle, or Clakis. It is leſs than a Gooſe. The bill is black, ſcarce an inch and a half long, the neck and fore-part of the breaſt are black, the under-ſide of the body is white, the back black and grey, the tail black, the back-toe is very ſmall. This bird is by ſome Writers confounded with the Soland Gooſe, as alſo with the Brent-Gooſe, whoſe deſcriptions may be ſeen in *Willoughby*, p. 274, &c.

Birds of the Duck-kind have ſhorter necks and larger feet in proportion to their bodies than Geeſe, and leſſer bodies, though ſome of this kind equal the ſmalleſt of the other; they have alſo ſhorter legs, and placed more backward than thoſe of Geeſe, broader bills, flatter backs, &c.

Beſides Tame and Wild-Ducks, the latter are divided into Sea-Ducks, and Pond-Ducks, by Mr. *Johnſton*. The 1ſt kind having broader bills, and turned a little upwards, a longer tail, and a larger hind-toe, and thinner than Pond-Ducks.

97. Boſchas major. *Will.* p. 284. The Wild-Duck. *(a)*

98. Tadorna. *Bellon.* Vulpanſer quibuſdam. The Shell-Drake, or Burrough-Duck.

Its ſize is between a Gooſe and a Duck; the bill is ſhort and broad, turning a little upwards at the tip, of a red colour, the noſtrils and tip excepted, which are black; at the baſe of the upper mandible there is an oblong fleſhy lump, the head and the upper part of the neck are of a dark green,

(a) Wild Ducks fly in flocks in winter, but in ſummer only by pairs, the Drake and Duck together; they lay 12 or 14 eggs before they ſit, among heath or ruſhes, not far from the water. Ducks, Teal, and Wigeons are taken at the time they moult their feathers, and cannot fly, by nets and dogs; beſides being taken in duckoys, they have been alſo catched by hooks baited with ſnails and large worms laid in the places they frequent.

the reſt of the neck and breaſt white, the upper part of the breaſt and ſhoulders of a yellowiſh brown, and the forepart of the body is encompaſſed with a broad ring of the ſame colour; a broad black line runs through the midſt of the belly from the breaſt to the vent, under the tail is of a pale orange colour, the reſt of the breaſt, belly, and under-ſide of the wings are white, the long ſcapular feathers are black, and all the wing feathers, except thoſe on the outer joint, which are white, the legs and feet are of a pale red colour; their ſkins being ſo thin, as the veins may be ſeen through it. They are found about ſeveral of our lakes and marſhy grounds.

99. Anas fera fuſca, *Geſner. Aldrov.* T. 3. p. 221. Cane a la teſte rouge, of *Bellonius.* The Poker, Pochard or great red-headed Wigeon.

The characthereſtic note of this bird is one uniform colour of its wings, without any feathers of a different colour in the middle of the wing, as is uſual in moſt birds of this kind.

100. Anas Fiſtularis, *Will.* p. 288. The common Wigeon or Whewer. In the ſtructure of the mouth, tongue, and head it differs little from the common wild-duck, except that the head is leſs in proportion to the body; the upper mandible of the bill is of a lead-colour with a round black nail at the end; the feet from a duſky white, incline to a red-colour, the claws are black, the outmoſt toe longer than the inmoſt, the back toe ſhort.

101. Querquedula. The Teal. *Aldrovandus* ſets down 2 kinds of this bird, the one larger than the other. They are the leaſt of the duck kind. The female is diſtinguiſhed from the male, as the wild-duck is from the mallard, by not having any green or red upon the head, nor black about the rump, nor thoſe fine variegated feathers of black and white on the ſides. It is by all accounted a delicate bird for the table.

102.

102. Veſpertilio. The Bat. This creature is between a bird and beaſt, partaking of the four-footed kind in the make of it's head, which agrees with that of the mouſe or rat, as alſo in their bodies being covered with hair. They likewiſe bring forth their young and ſuckle them as beaſts do; they partake of the bird-kind in having only 2 legs, beſides the hooks at the pinions of their wings; they have the power of flying, their note being between the chirping of birds, and the cry of four-footed beaſts, they ſleep all winter in holes of old walls, trees, *&c.* and rarely appear before the evening; their wings conſiſt of one intire ſkin, webbed together like the feet of a water-fowl; It makes uſe of the claws or hooks on the top of the wings to hang by to walls, ceilings, and the like places.

CHAP. VII.

Of rare and uſeful Plants, found growing in this County.

I Shall divide my account of the plants obſerved in this county, into three claſſes;

I. ſuch as are rare with reſpect to the county of *Dublin*, as I am informed by Botaniſts who have ſearched that county, but for the moſt part common in this.

II. Such as are newly diſcovered to be natives of *Ireland*, or hitherto imperfectly deſcribed as ſuch.

III. Such as are common to this county, and other parts of the Kingdom, but are remarkable for their uſes; and theſe I ſhall mention in alphabetical order, under their reſpective heads. (*a*)

CLASS

(*a*) *Helmont*, who wrote above an hundred years ago, ſays, "That the *Iriſh* Nobility had in every family a domeſtic Phyſician, whoſe recommendation was not that he came loaded

CLASS I.

1. Abies mas, *Theophraſti*, The common Fir, or Pitch Tree, *Ray's Synop.* They grow wild in the rocky mountains, which divide this county from *Kerry.* *(b)*

2. Arbutus

from the College with learning, but that he was able to cure diſorders; which knowledge (ſays he) they have from their anceſtors, by means of a book belonging to particular families, that contains the marks of the ſeveral diſeaſes, with the remedies annexed; which remedies were *vernacula*, the production of their own country. And he further adds, for this reaſon the *Iriſh* are better managed in ſickneſs, than the *Italians*, who have a Phyſician to every village. *Helmont*'s Confeſſio Authoris, p. 13. Amſtelod. Edit. Elzev. 1648.

(b) Whether the fir-wood taken out of bogs be of this kind is uncertain; the *Iriſh* ſay, that theſe firs were planted formerly by the *Danes*; upon whoſe expulſion they cut them down and left them to be buried in the earth, to extinguiſh that badge of their ſervitude: Certain it is, that moſt of theſe trees bear the marks of the ax, and might probably be deſtroyed either to clear the ground for cultivation, or to prevent their being a ſhelter for the *Iriſh*, who formerly ſecured themſelves in woods and faſtneſſes. The inhabitants of the northern countries highly commend the leaves and tops of fir for the ſcurvy. *Spruce Beer*, which is alſo the product of one ſpecies of the *Abies*, is the common drink of our *Newfoundland* fiſhermen, who, notwithſtanding they live moſtly on ſalt proviſions and fiſh, yet are by the uſe of this liquor preſerved from ſcurvies and many other diſorders incident to the uſe of ſuch a diet; and I have remarked ſeveral who have left this country, in a poor, thin, emaciated ſtate of body, return from thence fat and ſound, which they attribute to the uſe of *Spruce Beer*. It would be alſo a cheap and excellent drink for our labouring men, who for the greateſt part of the year, when milk is ſcarce, drink little elſe than meer element. Methinks we cannot be too ſolicitous to allievate their cares, and if poſſible to add to the few comforts they enjoy, for ſuch a work is the moſt glorious a man is capable of, as it is in ſome meaſure doing that of providence. Tar and Turpentine are alſo the products of theſe trees; the former has of late obtained a place among the beſt of medicines, and its virtues have been celebrated by an eſſay that ſurpaſſes every thing that has been wrote upon any medicine yet diſcovered.

2. Arbutus folio ſerrato, Comarus *Theoph.* ſive Unedo. The Arbutus or Strawberry-tree; it grows wild in the ſame mountains as the former, as alſo in great quantities round the Lake of *Killarney* in *Kerry*. This is in ſome places a ſhrub, but in others it grows very high, as it is ſaid to do alſo on mount *Athos*; the leaves reſemble thoſe of the *Orange-tree*, and are beautifully indented. It is affirmed that they do not grow ſpontaneouſly nearer to this climate than the *Alpine* mountains; being an ever-green, their bloſſoming in the midſt of winter, and bearing at the ſame time ripe fruit, which are of a bright ſcarlet makes a moſt charming and agreeable proſpect in that gloomy ſeaſon.

3. Adianthum nigrum offic. *I. B.* pediculo nigro *C. B.* Common black Maiden hair, or Oak Fern. It is exceedingly common in many parts of this county, particularly on the N. ſide of the river *Lee*, eaſt of *Cork*.

4. 5. Althæa vulg. *Park.* Marſh Mallow. It grows in *Cable-Iſland*, near *Youghall* harbour; as does alſo the *Malva arborea marina noſtras*, the *Engliſh* Sea Tree Mallow.

6. Aſtragulus ſylvaticus, foliis oblongis glabris *Threlkeld*, Heath Peaſe, or Wood Peaſe. It is a ſpecies of Liquorice, and uſed as ſuch by the common people. It grows in fields near *Bandon*, alſo S. of the city of *Cork*.

7. Caryophylata alpina, Chamædryos folio. *Hiſt. Oxon. & Raij Synop.* Mountain Avens, with Germander leaves; on high grounds between the barony of *Muſkery*, and the county of *Kerry*. It was alſo ſeen by the Revd. Mr. *Heaton* (ſays Mr. *Ray*) between *Gort* and *Gallway*, alſo on the mountains of *Sligo*.

8. Caryophylata montana purpurea, *Ger.* Purple Mountain Avens, or Water Avens; on the banks of the *Lee*. This has a double flower, multiplied to 16 petals.

9. Caryophyllus ſimplex flore minore pallide rubente *C. B. Pinax*, Common Pinks; on the walls of an old caſtle, in the market place of *Kingſale*, where they have grown for ſeveral years, even as Dr. *Merret* cited by *Ray*, obſerved them to do on *Rocheſter* caſtle walls.

10. Chamæmelum odoratiſſimum repens flore ſimpl. *I. B.* Sweet-ſcented creeping Chamomile. This grows in the half barony of *Barryroe*, near the *Galley-head*.

11. Conſolida major. The greater Comfrey; on the banks of the *Black-water*, rivers *Lee* and *Bandon*; alſo on the verge of the river *Arigadeen*, near *Timoleague*, and in the barony of *Imokilly*, to the N. E. of *Middle-town*.

12. Enula campana, Helenium. Elecampane; near *Macroomp*, and on the banks of the river *Lee*, in a marſhy field near the *Leap*, in W. *Carbery*; alſo in plenty on *Cape-Clear* Iſland.

12. Geum folio ſubrotundo majori piſtillo floris rubro. *I. B. I. R. H.* London Pride, or None ſo pretty. This plant is remarkable for its being peculiarly *Iriſh*, or at leaſt not known in *England*, but in gardens, where it is cultivated, as well as here, as an ornament in borders; and was ſuppoſed by Dr. *Molyneux* to be peculiar to the county of *Kerry*; but by our inquiries, now ſhewn to abound wild in the counties of *Cork* and *Waterford*, being indeed exceedingly common on all the rocks in the weſtern parts of the former.

14. Helianthemum vulgare, *Park.* Dwarf Ciſtus or little Sun-flower; in the barony of *Muſkery*, on ſome limeſtone hills, near *Caſtlemore*.

15. Hypericum minus ſupinum, vel glabrum, *C. B.* The leaſt trailing St. John's Wort, frequent near *Cork*.

16. Helleborus niger hortenſis flore viridi *C. B.* Bear's-foot or black wild Hellebore, N. 1. p. 271. *Raij Synop.* The leaf of this is generally

ly part divided into five parts, whereas the common Bear's-foot is divided into nine. This was found in a meadow near *Doneraile*. It is not mentioned in our *Iriſh* Herbal, but obſerved before in the county of *Waterford*, in the Natural and Civil Hiſtory of that county.

17. Lapathum maximum aquaticum ſive Hydrolapathum *I. B.* Britanica Antiquorum vera, *Muntigii*. Great Water-Dock, frequent in the marſhes about *Kingsale*, *Iniſkeen*, and the river *Bandon*; alſo near *Doneraile*.

18. Lepidium latifolium *C. B. Pin.* Piperitis ſeu Lepidium vulgar *Park.* Dittander or Pepperwort. It grows in great plenty at *Cork-beg*, on the E. ſide of the harbour of *Cork*, and is there called *Quick-Delivery*.

19. Lilium Convallium *Ger.* Lilly of the valley, or May Lilly. This grows in *Caſtle-Bernard* park near the river *Bandon*.

20. Mentha fuſca, ſive vulgaris *Park.* Red-Mint. Towards the head of the river *Lee*, near Lough *Allua*.

21. Nymphea major lutea *C. B.* Water Lilly with a yellow flower.

22. Nymphea alba major *C. B.* This and the former on the rivers *Lee* and *Black-water*.

23. Oxycoccus, ſeu Vaccinia paluſtria *J. B.* Moſs-berries or Moor-berries, but vulgarly Bog-berries, called alſo in *England* Marſh-whortle-berries, plentiful in moſt of our mooriſh boggy grounds, and uſed in pickles, tarts *&c.*

24. Polygonatum. *Ger. Emac.* Solomon's Seal, obſerved in *Caſtle-Bernard* Park, near the river *Bandon*.

25. Pulegium vulg. *Park.* Peniroyal, pretty frequent on the banks of the *Black-water*.

26. Ruſcus ſive Bruſcus. *Ger.* Butcher's-broom, or Knee-holly, near *Brinny*, between *Cork* and *Bandon*.

27. Sabina

27. Sabina vulgaris *Park.* Savin. This I found growing on the E. ſide of *Muſhery* mountain.

28. Sambucus humilis, ſeu Ebulus. *C. B.* Dwarf-elder, on the lands of *Rathpecan* near *Cork*, and elſe where.

29. Taxus *Ger. & Park.* The Yew-Tree. It grows ſpontaneouſly in ſeveral parts of *Carbery*, and other places. There is one growing on the ſide of a rocky hill, a mile N. of *Dunmanway*, where there is ſcarce any earth to ſupport it, yet it is 17 feet in circumference. Mr. *Ray* in his *Hiſt. Plantar.* p. 1416, denies the poiſonous quality of this tree, as do alſo *Lobel* and *Gerrard*, who affirm that boys eat the berries in *England*: But I have recited an inſtance of its ill effects, Vol. I. p. 131. Yew wrought into houſe furniture is for beauty very little inferior to mahogony. It was formerly in great eſteem for bows, and is ſtill uſed in *Germany* for lutes, cups, *&c.* See Mr. *Evelyn*'s *Sylva.*

30. Telephium floribus purpureis. *Park.* Purple-flowered Orpine, near *Mallow* and *Doneraile.*

31. Trichomanes ſive Polytrichum. *Engliſh* black Maiden-hair. This grows in plenty on rocks near the *Bandon* river, and ſeveral other places in the W. of this county.

CLASS II.

Plants newly diſcovered to be natives of *Ireland*, &c.

32. An Anchuſa flore albo aut pallido, *Cluſii J. B. Raij Hiſt?* found at *Carre*'s *Mill* near *Monk's-Town*, in the neighbourhood of *Cork.* The colour of the flower and the elegant deep redneſs of the root, agreed to Mr. *Ray*'s deſcription. It is a plant worth notice, not only as a variety hitherto unknown to be a native of *England* or *Ireland*, but for its uſe in tinging wax, oyl, or oyntments of a red colour by infuſion, for which purpoſes the roots are imported from *France* and *Italy.*

33. An-

33. Andoſæmum *Conſtantinopolitanum*, flore maximo *Wheeleri Raij. Hiſtor.* It is called by ſome of our Gardeners *Bruges*-Roſe, being a ſpecious and beautiful flower, of which ſeveral plants were diſcovered near *Ballymaloe*, in the barony of *Imokilly*, remote from any garden.

34. An Lichenoides tartareum lividum ſcuttellis rufis? The red ſpangled Lichenoides. *Dillen Hiſt. Muſcor.* or perhaps the Moſs delineated, Tab. 18. fig. 17 *ibid.* Found on the rocks on the land of *Rathpecan* near *Cork*. It is a *Lichenoides* that when freſh is of a pink colour, but by keeping fades to an aſh colour: hence and from the known effects of ſeveral of the *Lichenoides* in dying, an experiment was made of this moſs on woollen ſtuffs, which it dyed of a beautiful lemon colour.

35. Pimpinella Saxifraga major umbella candida *C. B.* Great Burnet Saxifrage N°. 1. p. 213, *Raij Synop.* Not yet publiſhed, as growing wild in *Ireland*, *Threlkeld* in his *Synopſis* having miſtaken the *minor* for it, than which this is vaſtly bigger, the root of the freſh being as thick as the little finger. It is the more worthy of notice, as it is an uſeful anti-ſcorbutic, and the *minor* is an ingredient in the *Pulv. Ari comp.* This is found in great plenty about *Cork*.

36. Sedum minus circinato folio *C. B.* Aizoon daſyphyllon *Lugd.* No. 8. p. 271 *Raij Synop. Moriſ. Hiſtor. Oxon.* §. 12. Tab. 7. fig. 35. On an old wall near *Blarney Caſtle*, and is a plant never before obſerved in *Ireland*, as far as we know.

37. Tithymalus Hibernicus. *Makinboy*, or knotty rooted Spurge is a plant memorable for being peculiar to *Ireland*, and is found in great plenty all over the county. *(c)*

38. Va-

(c) The ſtalk of this plant according to *Ray*, is a foot high, but our's a foot and a half, the ſeeds are ſmooth and roundiſh, ſomewhat like thoſe of Gromwell, and have a blunt point; Dr. *Vaughan*, quoted in *Ray*'s *Hiſtoria*, gives the hiſtory of a boy

38. Valeriana ſylv. major Montana *C. B.* Valeriana folio anguſtiore *Rivini Raij Syn.* Mountain Valerian, found in plenty in a wood near *Kanturk*; alſo near the wood of Upper *Glanmire.* (*d*)

CLASS III.

More common plants remarkable for their uſes.

39. Abſinthium vulgare *Parkinſ.* Common Wormwood, very plentiful in the barony of *Carbery.*

40. Abſinthium maritimum, Seriphio Belgico ſimile latiore folio, odoris grati, *D. Plukenet.* It grows in great quantities on the ſea coaſts of this county. The former is uſed as a ſuccedaneum for hops, when they are ſcarce, but erroneouſly, becauſe few can reliſh the diſagreeable taſte. It is alſo uſed in purl, and *Ray* recommends its infuſion in bad ale, in order to make it more wholeſome.

41. Artemiſia vulgaris *J. B. Parkinſ.* Mugwort. It is a very common plant in many parts of this county, but is mentioned here for its uſefulneſs againſt diſtempers incident to the ſex. The *Moxa*, ſo famous in the eaſtern countries for curing the gout, by burning, concerning which, Sir *W. Temple*

boy near *Clonmell*, who fell into an *Hypercatharſis* with convulſions, and died on the uſe of this root boiled in milk: And the natives report, that being carried in the pocket it purges; but this is contradicted by an experiment made by Dr. St. *George Aſh*, L. Biſhop of *Clogher*, in the Phil. Tranſactions.

(*d*) It is diſtinguiſhed from the common Valerian by its narrower and ſhorter leaves, and by the more aromatic ſcent of its root. It is well known that the Valerian root is of great efficacy in nervous caſes, but this is the particular ſpecies preferred to all the other kinds, both in the *Chelſea* catalogue of officinals, and in the catalogue of the new *London* diſpenſatory, which orders alſo a tincture of it, this particular ſpecies being more enriched with thoſe active parts which give it its peculiar virtues, than the common ſorts that grow either in marſhy places, or in the common ſoil of gardens.

Temple has left us an account, is the down of a leſſer ſpecies of mugwort, *viz.* the *Artemiſia Chinenſis cujus mollugo Moxa dicitur. Plukenet Phytograph.* Tab. 15. Fig. I.

41. Braſſica marina Anglica *Ger.* Sea Colewort, on the ſhores in *Cloghnikelty* bay, and other places on the ſea coaſt. This plant is of late cultivated in gardens, being a good eſculent.

42. Crithmum marinum *Ger.* Sampiere, and by the *French St. Pierre*, very common on all the ſea-coaſts, and uſed as a pickle.

43. Cochlearia rotundifolia *Raij Synop.* Common round leaved Scurvygraſs, this is alſo common on the rocks of the ſea-coaſt, particularly near the *Old Head* of *Kingſale*, and all over *W. Carbery.*

44. Cochlearia marina folio anguloſo parvo, Small ſea Scurvy-Graſs, with cornered leaves. It grows on *Cape Clear*, the iſland of *Iniſhircan*, and other places. This kind ſeems to abound with a larger quantity of volatile ſalts than the former, both by its pungent taſte and volatile ſmell, and ſeems to be preferable to it in antiſcorbutic caſes. According to *Hermannus*, the juice of this plant laid upon the face for 6 hours takes away freckles, but it muſt be afterwards waſhed off with a decoction of bran.

45. Corallium album pumilum noſtras *Raij Synop.* Small white Coral; it is found plentifully in *Bantry* bay near *Whiddy* iſland, and in the harbour of *Glangariff* where they take it up by dredging, and uſe it for manuring their lands, for which purpoſe they alſo uſe it in *Cornwall*, for they dredge it up in *Falmouth* haven.

46. Coronopus ſeu Cornu cervinum, vulgo Spica plantaginis *J. B.* Buckſhorn Plaintain, and from its lying ſtar-faſhioned on the ground it has the name of the ſtar of the earth. It grows near the *Old-Head* of *Kingsale* and ſeveral other places, and is reckoned a ſpecific for the bite of a mad dog.

47.

47. Dipſacus ſylveſtris, ſeu Labrum veneris *J. B.* Wild Teaſel, it grows in the high-ways round the city of *Cork*. The Clothiers ſow the other thiſtle, which botaniſts call *Dipſacus ſativus*, but the beſt and ſtrongeſt kind comes from *Briſtol*.

48. Erica vulgaris *Parkinſ.* Common mountain Heath. This plant is mentioned not for its rarity, but on account of a tradition among the *Iriſh*, of the *Danes* having made a kind of beer of it, which was ſtrong and intoxicating, and that the old boundaries which we frequently meet with in wild uncultivated tracts, were in order to preſerve this commodity for the proprietors; I have ſeen it uſed as a ſuccedaneum to oak-bark, for tanning, where it anſwered tolerably well.

49. Eryngium marinum *C. B. Eryngo* or Sea Holly, in plenty on the ſtrands of *Corkbeg*; alſo near the harbour of *Youghall*.

50. Geniſta vulgaris & Scoparia *Threlkeld.* Common mountain Broom. This plant is eſteemed for the diuretic quality of its aſhes, but is mentioned here for its fining and preſerving malt liquor, and being uſed by ſome for that purpoſe when hops are ſcarce.

51. Rubus Idæus ſpinoſus fructu rubro *J. B.* The Raſp-berry buſh. Theſe grow on many of our mountains, where the fruit is in as good perfection as thoſe cultivated in gardens.

52. Lichenoides ſaxatile tinctorium foliis piloſis purpureis, Muſcus tinctorius cruſtæ modo petris adnaſcens *Raij Synop.* Cork or Arcel. Its deſcription may be ſeen in *Parkinſon* p. 1135. This plant grows on the rocks in *Carbery* in many places. It is a very uſeful ingredient, and well known to dyers for colouring purple.

53. Millefolium vulgare *Park.* Common Yarrow or Milfoil. Its juice is uſed by the country people for curing agues with ſucceſs, which is the reaſon of its having a place here.

54.

54. Muſcus marinus lactucæ folio, *C. B.* Muſcus Marinus, Lactuca marina dictus *Park. Th.* Lichen marinus *Gerard.* Laver or Slauk, by the *Iriſh Slukane.* Uſed as food by ſeveral people, and is common on our coaſts.

55. Œnanthe cicute facie *Lobebi Parkinſ.* Hemlock Drop-wort. It grows in many places of this county in marſhy grounds. It is a poiſonous plant, the ill effects of which the reader may meet in the Phil. Tranſact. and in the chapter of plants in my Hiſtory of *Waterford.*

56. Plantago quinquenervia. *Ger.* Quinquenervia major. *Park.* Major anguſtifolia *C. B.* Ribwort, or Ribwort Plantain; this is very plentiful in almoſt every meadow, and is mentioned here on account of its great efficacy in the cure of the bite of a mad dog, as has been well atteſted and experienced by ſeveral in this county of good credit; three or four ſpoonfuls of the expreſſed juice being taken three or four times every morning as ſoon as poſſible after the bite, to be repeated for two or three next changes of the moon. The leaves alſo cut and mixed with butter being given to a dog, prevent his going mad, to be repeated in the ſame manner. The country people alſo give it to their cows or other cattle when bitten, and affirm they never miſs being cured. The *Plantago foliis laciniatis*, or the *Coronopus vulgaris ſive Cornu cervinum Park.* i. e. The Buckſhorn Plantain hath been long noticed for the ſame quality, but has not been experienced in this country as the Ribwort really has.

57. Rhamnus catharticus *J. B.* ſolutivus *Ger.* Buckthorn or common purging Thorn. It grows on the hills that divide this county from *Kerry*, towards the W. of the barony of *Muſkery.* It is in ſome places a ſhrub, and in others a conſiderable large tree. *(e)*

58.

(e) The berries gathered green, and being dried are called Sap-berries, which being infuſed in alum-water make a fair yellow,

58. Scordium legitimum *Park.* Water Germander or Scordium. This grows near the river *Bride*, E. of *Caſtle-Lyons*; alſo in the county of *Waterford* on the ſame river.

59. Thalictrum ſeu Thalictrum majus *Ger.* Meadow Rue; it grows near *Mallow*, on the banks of the *Black-water*, the roots are ſometimes uſed as a cathartic.

yellow, fit for waſhing prints, &c. It is alſo uſed by Paper-ſtampers and Card-makers. Thoſe gathered when ripe are called *Sap-green*, and make a fair green-colour by putting them into a braſs or copper veſſel for three or four days, ſome heat them on the fire and mix them with alum in powder, and then preſſing the juice and putting it into bladders, hang them up to dry for the ſame purpoſe. About the end of *November*, when they are ready to drop, they yield a purpliſh colour, uſeful for dying ſkins, paper, &c.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the moſt remarkable Foſſils diſcovered in this County.

THE Subjects of the mineral Kingdom are very numerous, and widely extended; and the accounts formerly given of them very confuſed. A late learned writer * has thrown more light on this intricate ſubject than it had enjoyed for ſeveral ages paſt.

Scarce any progreſs hath hitherto been made in this branch of natural knowledge in *Ireland*; though it is certain, nature hath not been leſs bountiful of her productions of this kind in this than in many other countries. Of late years we have begun to ſearch more amply into theſe ſubterraneous treaſures; nor have our labours been unrewarded: I ſhall mention but one inſtance of this, viz. the diſcovery of copper-mines, not mentioned in *Boat*'s Natural

* M. *Hill*, in his hiſtory of Foſſils.

Natural Hiſtory of *Ireland*, of no ſmall preſent advantage to the proprietors.

But beſide this, and other Ores, the bowels of the earth afford many more materials of great uſe for the improvement of huſbandry, trade, and manufactures, the employment of our idle hands, and reſcuing a multitude from thievery and beggary. To point out ſome of theſe is the deſign of this chapter; and though the firſt eſſays of this ſort may be rude and imperfect, I humbly apprehend, that if the ſame inquiries were duly proſecuted in other counties, divers unheard of uſeful materials, for the purpoſes abovementioned, would be diſcovered; ſuch as might prove new ſources of induſtry and riches, and the noble deſigns of the *Dublin Society* (the good effects of whoſe labours, are no leſs ſenſibly felt, than univerſally acknowledged and applauded) be aſſiſted and promoted, to the advancement of the credit, riches and grandeur of the nation.

§ 1. Of Soils, Earths and Clays.

On the N. ſide of the city of *Cork*, and for a great way along that ſide the river *Lee*, between *Cork* and *Mallow*, as alſo between that city and *Bandon*, the ſoil is for the moſt part, what the farmers name a *Red-ſtone* ſoil. This ſpecies of earth, Mr. *Hill* † calls *Thruptomicthes rubra*, and thus very accurately deſcribes it. "It is a looſe "ſandy earth, of a very crumbly texture, and con-"ſiderably heavy; it cuts freely with the plough "or ſpade, when moiſt is of a very deep red in "colour, perfectly looſe and rare; never clinging "to the ſpade or plough-ſhare; when dry it is of "a pale red, of a looſe texture and moderate in "weight. He adds, that this is a ſoil very apt to "crack in dry weather, but the cracks ſoon fill up, "the earth at their ſides mouldring to powder "and falling in; in wet weather it is leſs apt to

† Page 429.

" be dirty than other ſoils, as it ſoon ſoaks up the " rain, and is never viſcid or clammy. It is (ſays " he) accounted a very fertile and good land and " particularly ſucceeds with crops of rye, bar- " ley or peas," which with us it will not produce without a manure of lime or ſea ſand.

The next ſoil I ſhall mention, is that on the N. parts of this county, bounding *Limerick*, *viz.* in the baronies of *Duhallow*, *Orrery* and *Fermoy*, which is a ponderous, heavy, ſtiff, brown earth, and cuts but diſagreeably with the plough. In dry ſeaſons it breaks up in large maſſes, and in wet ſeaſons adheres to the plough ſhare; when dry, it is of a deep brown and very heavy; it is accounted a tolerable rich land. Mr. *Hill* names it *Gloiomiſthes luteo-fuſca ponderoſa*.

In W. *Carbery*, *Bear* and *Bantry*, the earth is naturally dry and barren, cuts eaſily with the plough, and unleſs there has been much wet before, commonly falls off from the ſhare in very ſmall lumps, or a looſe powder, and when dry, it is not eaſy to preſerve it in a lump. Examined by the microſcope, it appears partly ſandy, partly ſtoney, being a congeries of hard particles, held together by a ſmall quantity of a pale, brown, ſpungy earth. It requires much dung to make it bear corn. This is that ſpecies called by Mr. *Hill*, * *Thruptomiſthes fuſca*, *friabilis*. His greyiſh brown earth, (which he names *Gloiomiſthes grizeo-fuſca tenax*,) is the ſoil of moſt of our limeſtone vales, in *Barrymore*, about *Caſtle-Lyons*, near *Middletown*, *Doneraile*, *Mallow*, &c. It is a ſomewhat tough and weighty earth, cuts free with the ſpade or plough, but is apt to fall in too compact maſſes, though it never ſticks to the plough-ſhare, but ſlides freely both from it and the ſpade; it is of a ſmooth, even, and ſomewhat gloſſy ſurface; when dry it is of a pale, greyiſh brown colour, much paler than while

* Page 429.

while wet, and full of ſmall pebbles. This ſoil is apt to crack and ſeparate in dry weather, and is, as it were, greaſy and ſlippery after rain. In *England* it is improperly called *White Land*; it is tolerably fertil, and ſaid to produce barley better than any other ſoil.

Moſt of the earths (as Mr. *Hill* remarks) commonly called moulds, have no place in an hiſtory of foſſils, being no other than an aſſemblage of other bodies.

I proceed next to the ſoapy earths, the principal of which that have hitherto occurred were theſe following.

1. A white ſoapy earth or clay, extreamly unctuous and ſmooth, without grit, whitens the fingers, called by ſome of our druggiſts *Fuller's Earth*, from its uſe in taking greaſe out of woollen, as it does alſo out of boards, and ſcours both linen and cotton, which it performs better cold than hot. It is obſervable, that it makes no lather in water like ſoap; it alſo ſcours braſs well with oyl, and does nor ferment with ſpirit of vitriol. It is found in plenty at *Ballymackean* near the *Old-Head* of *Kingſale*, and for its uſefulneſs deſerves to be made an article in commerce.

2. Another white, ſoapy earth, (but which, when dried, has a ſmall bluſh of red) is found near *Cloyne*, in veins ſparingly, in a bed of ſand; it takes oyl and greaſe out of woollen cloth.

3. Argilla indurata cinerea flava. A clay of an almoſt ſtoney hardneſs, ſomewhat reſembling *French* chalk, both in its flakey texture and uſe, though leſs hard, and of a different colour; it is ſoapy, takes greaſe out of woollen, and cleans braſs with oyl; found near the former.

4. Argilla leviſſima alba friabilis, p. 18. of *Hill*. A clay found on the lands of *Caſtlemary*, a mile W. of *Cloyne*, in a *ſtratum* of near 6 feet thick, remarkable for being as white as ſnow, as alſo for its uſe

in white-washing the walls of houses, being only diluted with water, giving a whiteness superior to any lime, and standing the weather for several seasons. It is also soapy, and takes grease out of boards, and with oyl makes Putty for glaziers as well as *Spanish* white.

5. A kind of *Fuller's Earth*, found in plenty near *Carigaline*, 4 miles S. of *Cork*, and has been used as such, but does not stand the test upon a comparison with the *English*, having too much grit, which however may be separated: But, that we may not be wanting in a further search for a material, which would make ample amends by its discovery, I shall mention a better kind, which is found in great plenty, though in a certain neighbouring county, (*viz.* in an hill half a mile N. of *Cashell*,) which is very shining, smooth, and unctuous, with ochre-coloured and blueish veins interspersed. It melts readily in water, and takes grease out of woollen presently, as also out of boards, and deserves to be recommended to farther trial, of which perhaps more at a proper opportunity.

The next article to be considered is that of Clays, being chiefly such as are proper for the purposes of the brick-maker and potter, the chief of which are these following.

1. A blue clay, (from whence the ponderous mineral stones, or marcasites hereafter-mentioned fell) which is 40 feet above the strand or beach of *Bantry*; having over it a *stratum* of common yellow clay. It ferments with acids and burns of a pale red.

2. A light blue clay whiter than the former, found on the N. side of *Bantry* cove. It is not unworthy notice, that the sea shores and banks of rivers shew the several *strata* of the earth more exactly than other places. This last also

alſo ferments with acids, and burns of a pale red. (a)

3. A white clay in a bank on the S. E. road from *Bandon*, which is uſed for manuring gravelly land; it moulders in the air, burns of a brick-colour, and upon trial in *Dublin* it makes a pretty good potter's clay, receiving the glazing well.

4. A fine yellowiſh clay from the mountain called *Slieve-Oak* near *Liſcaroll*, where it has been diſregarded; being baked, it proved a very good potter's clay, burning red.

5. A clay tranſmitted from the neighbourhood of *Doneraile*. It burns of a brick-colour, is too ſandy for the potter, but would make good bricks, pantiles, and flooring tiles, as an experienced operator in *Dublin* aſſures us.

6. A clay of the colour of pale ochre, near *Glanworth*, in the barony of *Fermoy*, near the rotten limeſtone which abounds there, and where a

(a) I have placed theſe two in the front of my account of Clays, becauſe it gives me an opportunity of obviating a miſtake, my readers might poſſibly have been led into in my hiſtory of the county of *Waterford*, by my diſtribution of earths and clays, into ſuch as do, and ſuch as do not ferment with acids, as though this were an infallible criterion, whereby the clays or earths proper for the potter or brick-maker were to be diſtinguiſhed from the calcarious, or ſuch as are reducible into lime, *viz.* that the former do not ferment with acids, which the latter do. I muſt confeſs, that this is a very uſeful teſt, yet not an infallible one, for beſides ſeveral good potter's earths mentioned by Mr. *Hill* in his accurate hiſtory of foſſils, the two ſpecimens above, are remarkable exceptions to this rule, for they both ferment ſtrongly with ſpirit of vitriol, and even with vinegar, and yet when kept 8 hours in the intenſe heat of a pipe-maker's furnace, were ſo far from burning to lime, that they became of a pale red colour, alſo harder than brick, and might be uſed as ſuch; in the ſequel other inſtances of potter's clay will be given, which ferment with acids, and on the other hand of ſubſtances proper for manures, which do not ferment with acids, a teſt uſed for examining marles, and which holds in moſt of the marles I have examined in this country.

conſiderable quantity of it may be had. It proves an excellent potter's clay, the ware ſtrong, the glazing yellowiſh, beautifully variegated with dark coloured ſpots, owing probably to ſome ferrugineous particles in the clay, vitrifying with the lead. This clay ferments ſtrongly with ſpirit of vitriol, and is another inſtance, that the fermentation with acids is not an infallible criterion of a calcarious earth, on which we are to rely, without a trial by fire.

7. A pale reddiſh clay from the ſame neighbourhood, which alſo made a ſtrong earthen-ware, being tranſmitted to *Dublin*.

8. A paler clay than N. 6. found near *Fermoy* bridge, which may be had in plenty in ſeveral parts of the barony. It ferments conſiderably with ſpirit of vitriol, but is an excellent potter's clay, remarkable for its neat look, becauſe of the beautiful yellow it gives the glazing, whilſt the clay underneath remains white. The potters in *Dublin* are unacquainted with any ſuch clay, but what is brought manufactured from *England*. As it is a conſiderable diſtance from water-carriage, it would not be amiſs to erect a manufactury on the ſpot.

9. A yellow clay, when firſt taken up, afterwards reddiſh, ſoft, and unctuous, found running through veins of limeſtone in the barony of *Fermoy*. It makes a ſtrong earthen-ware.

10. Argilla alba tenax of *Hill*, p. 19. found in *Bantry* cove. This is alſo a potter's clay, and is of ſo tenacious a nature, that a gentleman there, aſſured me it was uſed in the time of the pilchard fiſhery, to ſtop their leaky oyl-caſks, which it effectually did. Oyl penetrates wood and other ſubſtances which water will not pervade.

To theſe clays I ſhall add the Bole, mentioned in my hiſtory of *Waterford*, p. 295. lying on the E. bounds of this county, *(b)* to which I refer the reader. § II.

(*b*) Mr. *Hill* in his hiſtory of foſſils, p. 11. ſays, "If we are "ready to pity the antients, for the loſs of ſo valuable a me-"dicine

§ II. Of Marles.

1. A Marle found in a bog, on the lands of *Kilbritton*, the eſtate of *Jonas Stawell*, Eſq; at *Drumgariff*; it has been uſed with good ſucceſs as a manure, although it does not ferment with acids.

2. A rich marle taken up in a bog on the lands of *Bally-Ellis* near *Doneraile*; when firſt dug it was white, ſoft, and thin, like cream, it abounded with ſmall ſhells, reſembling thoſe of ſnails, very friable. This marle is thought to be no other than the *exuviæ* of thoſe animals. This manure is very rich, laſts ſeveral years in the ground, and a ſmall quantity of it fertilizes greatly. I am informed, they dredge for this kind in the river *Shannon*. It ferments ſtrongly with acids.

3. On the banks of the *Awbeg*, near *Caſtle-Saffron*, at the bottom of a drained bog, is a large quantity of a blueiſh, brown, friable marle on the lands of *John Love*, Eſq; It differs from the *Marga cæruleo-fuſca friabilis* of *Hill*, in that it eaſily ferments with acids, whereas his raiſed but a ſlight efferveſcence with *Aqua Fortis*.

To this claſs may be added the following, which in this country are called rotten limeſtones.

4. A rotten limeſtone taken up near *Glanworth*, uſed as a manure in the barony of *Fermoy*, (through which barony it runs in veins E. and W.) It reſembles an hard limeſtone in the quarry, and is dug with pick-axes and crows; but when pieces of it are thrown up on the bank, it diſſolves to a ſand. The huſbandmen of this country prefer it to lime; they relate wonders of its performances, and carry

" dicine as *Galen*'s bole, how much more ought we, in this " caſe to pity ourſelves; they had in its place, a very good " medicine, perhaps, little inferior to the drug itſelf, while we " uſe, inſtead of it, a villainous compoſition, made up of no " better materials than tobacco pipe clay, and an ochre known " to the painters by the name of *Spaniſh* brown."

it 4 or 5 miles for manure; they ſay it brings 10 or 12 ſubſequent crops, but if it brings 3 or 4, it is valuable. I have obſerved veins of an iron clay running through the *Strata*, which laſt are in ſome places 20 feet deep: the nearer theſe veins approach the limeſtone the more friable it is found, which would make one imagine, that the acrid ſteams of the iron diſſolve the ſparry matter which cements the *Saburræ:* it is of ſeveral colours, as grey, inclining to white, blue, black, brown, red, *&c.* all found in the ſame barony, and all hard when firſt dug and diſſolving in the air; they crackle in the fire and burn to a reddiſh lime; they ferment with acids but ſlowly; they abound with ſhells, which are found in this diſſolved ſtate, ſo that it is with great difficulty one can be taken out whole; the blueiſh kind is much eſteemed for manure, which approaches to the *Marga Columbina* of *Pliny*, or ſtoney blueiſh marle, mentioned by Mr. *Hill*, * which is alſo uſed in manuring land, mouldring in the air like ours, bnt with this difference, that his does not ferment with *Aqua Fortis*, which ours doth, and even with vinegar.

§ 3. Of Ochres or painting Earths.

Theſe are articles with which we have been ſupplied hitherto from *England*. That this is owing to our own indolence has been abundantly proved by the labours of the *Phyſico-Hiſtorical Society*, to which ſpecimens of ochres have been tranſmitted from different places, equal, and in ſome inſtances ſuperior to the *Engliſh*. A popular prejudice prevails againſt the productions of our own country, the vanity of which will appear by experiments faithfully made, as in the following ſpecimens tried by ſkilful painters in *Dublin*.

1. A Brown Ochre, found in plenty running among the rocks, on the N. ſide the little creek of *Bantry* town. It is an of excellent colour, much eſteemed

* Page 45.

teemed and well worthy to be depurated from its grit, which is eaſily done by waſhing; burning advances the colour, and makes it equal to a good *Spaniſh* brown.

2. Brown Ochre, found in the rotten limeſtone quarry near *Glanworth*. It abounds in the barony of *Fermoy*, ferments with ſpirit of vitriol, and yet upon trial proves a good brown paint.

3. Yellow Ochre, found in plenty in the ſame pit with the white clay on the lands of *Caſtlemary* before-mentioned, in a ſtratum 4 feet thick. It is uſed for painting yellow, and by glovers for colouring their leather.

4. Yellow Ochre, found 2 miles S. of *Buttevant*, uſeful alſo for painting and colouring gloves and ſkins yellow.

5. A pale yellow Ochre, from *Kilmacleneene* near *Doneraile*, where there is plenty of it; it burns to a brick colour, and is uſed by the glovers and ſkinners of that neighbourhood.

6. A pale yellow Ochre, found in plenty on the hill of *Slieve-Oak* near *Liſcarol*, it burns of a fine orange colour, and makes an excellent paint.

§ 4. Of Coal.

This is alſo an article newly diſcovered in this county. The principal is,

Lithanthrax lucida, durior. Hard, gloſſy coal, N. 2. of Mr. *Hill*, p. 417. which it neareſt approaches to, but is lighter than his, and not ſo hard; it is dug in the barony of *Duhallow* near *Dromagh*.

A. Repreſents the perpendicular ſection of a coal ſhaft, which to B. is commonly from 10 to 15 yards, through a *ſtratum* of yellow clay, then a grit, and under both a black ſlate.

B. The beginning of the coal, which from N. to S. on the top is 7 feet thick, and as it deſcends, leſſens gradually to F. where it almoſt ends in a point, from B. to F. the depth of the coal is 20 yards.

yards. From G. to F. is a ſoft unctuous ſtuff unfit for uſe about 5 feet.

C. The ſhaft to raiſe the water.

D. The drain to carry it off.

On the N. ſide, the coal runs more curving, but on the ſouth ſide it deſcends more perpendicular, as is expreſſed in the figure. *

This icon was taken on the lands of *Gortnagroſs*, the eſtate of *Courthorpe Clayton*, Eſq; being probably a part of the *Dromagh* vein.

In ſome places it is a very crumbly, friable ſubſtance called culm, only uſeful to burn limeſtone, At *Dromagh* it is more ſolid, and as it emits little or no ſmoak, is uſeful in drying malt. The vein may be traced W. of *Dromagh*, to a place called *Kale*, and E. almoſt to *Mallow*; ſhafts having been ſunk upon it at *Dyſart*, *Gortnagroſs*, &c. I imagine that the ſame vein croſſes the *Blackwater* near *Mallow* bridge, and runs E. on the ſide of *Nagle*'s mountains, where probably the main body lies. *(c)*

§ 5. Of Stones.

1. Pſadurium durius rubrum. Hard, red Pſadurium. It is a courſe, rough ſtone, of a very firm and cloſe texture, not glittering with ſpangles, nor will it take a poliſh; it is remarkably hard, and ponderous, of a *Spaniſh* brown colour. It does not ferment with *Aqua Fortis*, and ſcarce ſuffers any change in the fire. There are ſeveral quarries of it near *Cork*, the S. goal of which is moſtly built with it; it is cut with difficulty, flying from the tools in irregular chips, is very ſtrong and bears the weather well, and contains iron in its ſubſtance.

This

* See plate I. chap. X. fig. 8.

(b) My conjecture is founded upon this, that for 7 or 8 miles, the vein is known to cut the meridian at right angles, ſo that by taking ſights, they hit upon it and generally find it. I was informed, there is a part of it found ſeveral miles more W. in *Kerry*, and no doubt but it proceeds E. in the ſame manner.

This ſtone lies in immenſe *ſtrata*, for on the N. ſide of the city it may be ſeen from 20 to 40 feet thick, divided in many places both by perpendicular and horizontal cracks, and it is alſo found to extend through ſeveral baronies of this county, where it gives the name of red-ſtone ground to the ſoil.

I alſo tranſmitted to *Dublin*, one of the friable *Pſaduriums* of *Hill*, approaching to his *Pſadurium friabile è flavo ſubfuſcum ſcintillans*, p. 440. but differing from it in the following particulars; ours readily ſtrikes fire with ſteel, which his does not; it makes no ebullition with *Aqua Fortis*, which his doth, ſo that ours is harder and contains no mixture of ſparry matter. It is a ſpecies of what is called in *Dublin* fire-ſtone, being very frequent in that county, and of late years greatly introduced in that city for building, ſo as in ſome meaſure to ſupply the place of *Portland* ſtone.

I have already, in the Topography of this county, taken notice of its diviſion into red-ſtone grounds and limeſtone vales; the various kinds of limeſtone obſervable in it, are principally theſe, *viz.*

Sympexium ſiliceum, ſubcæruleum, blueiſh, flinty *Sympexium* of *Hill*, p. 453.

It is a fine ſmooth ſtone, of a cloſe, compact, even texture, pretty heavy, and of a deep, duſky and greyiſh blue, conſiderably hard, breaking with a tolerably ſmooth and gloſſy ſurface, and has ſome ſtraight blueiſh white veins. It ferments ſtrongly with *Aqua Fortis*, and burns to an excellent lime, both for the uſes of building and manure. There are great quantities of this kind on the *Black-water*, and I have ſeen conſiderable heaps of it dug up for burning in the pariſh of *Kilſhanick*, where they call it a dark limeſtone. Another kind often lying near this, and very common in this part of the country, is the

Sympexium durius, poroſum, Or the hard porous *Sympexium* of Mr. *Hill*, p. 449.

It

It is of a greyiſh white, of a coarſe, ſpungy, porous texture, yet very hard and heavy, the colour ſomewhat varies, to a browniſh, yellowiſh, and ſometimes a black, but theſe make no diſtinct ſpecies, as they all often appear in one piece of half a pound weight, as Mr. *Hill* remarks; it burns to a pale reddiſh lime.

Another ſpecies of *Sympexium*, of a dark grey colour, and hard texture, is found in the bay of *Bantry*, where quantities of it are burnt into lime, uſeful in manure and mortar, but of a yellow caſt. Before the diſcovery of this ſtone, they ſent round to *Kinmair* river for limeſtone by water carriage. Great quantities of it are found on *Bantry* ſtrand, which lie in one uniform maſs with a grit, but on quarrying up the ſtones, the lime burners ſeparate them with an hammer.

Sympexium durius, fuſco-cæruleum, hebes. Browniſh, blue, hard *Sympexium* of *Hill*, p. 454. See its deſcription in that author. This is the kind moſtly uſed near *Cork* for lime, from whence there is a vein running on the S. ſide of the river, ſeveral miles through the barony of *Muſkery*, where great quantities of it are reduced into lime.

Sympexium hebes, pallide rubens. Dull, pale, red *Sympexium* of *Hill*, p. 455. where it is well deſcribed. It abounds near *Middletown*, where it is burned into lime.

Sympexium durius, nigrum hebes. Hard, black, dull *Sympexium* of *Hill*, p. 456.

It is a very fine and elegant ſtone, of a firm cloſe texture, ſmooth ſurface, and of a very great hardneſs; it is conſiderably heavy, in moſt parts deſtitute of ſplendor, but if very nearly viewed, is found to have ſome ſhining ſpecks in a few places. It approaches greatly in its texture to black marble, ferments violently with acids, and burns to a fine blueiſh white. It is found in plenty near the *Black-water*, alſo near *Church-Town*, between that and

and *Liſcarol*, where it is not only burned into lime, but alſo great quantities of it are broken ſmall to gravel the roads.

§ 6. *Stegania* or Slates.

1. Steganium ſubcæruleum. Common blue ſteganium of *Hill*, p. 458. It is very well known, being a valuable ſtone; it is of a fine ſmooth texture, and gloſſy ſurface, moderately heavy, and of a pale greyiſh blue, compoſed of a multitude of even plates laid cloſe upon each other, and eaſily ſplitting at the commiſſures of them. Water does not pervade its ſubſtance. It is too ſoft to ſtrike fire with ſteel; it burns to a duſky brown, but is apt to crack and fly in pieces in the fire. This is had in plenty in many parts of this county, particularly in *Carbery*; near *Kingſale* on the *Bandon* river, there are many quarries of it: one kind I obſerved at Lord *Kingſale*'s (though of the uſual blue colour when firſt uſed for ſlating) turned in a few years to the colour of ruſty iron, by a kind of ruſty efflorescenſe from the ſlate, which ſort is not eſteemed, as it moulders in a few years: there are quarries of it at *Cloghnikelty*, whence (as alſo from *Kingſale*) they ſend it to *Cork* by ſea, being a light and durable tile for covering houſes: it is alſo found at *Kildorrery*, near *Doneraile*.

2. In the iſland of *Cape Clear*, is a ſlate which ſplits into oblong regular figures, as if wrought by a tool, ſome of which make good flags for ſteps, and flooring to courts, houſes, *&c.* They are of a dark grey, having their ſurface intermixed with a yellow ſhining marcaſite.

3. Steganium friabile fuſco ſubcæruleum. Brownish blue, friable *Steganium* of *Hill*, p. 459.

This ſubſtance is commonly found every where over coal, as it is alſo over our coal in *Duhallow*. Mr. *Hill* obſerves, that this ſpecies holds a vaſt variety of ferns, moſt of which are not of our own, but *American* growth.

4. Ste-

4. Steganium friabile fuſco ſubcæruleum quod Lapis Hibernicus Authorum. The *Iriſh* Slate. This was found near the brown ochre above deſcribed, N. 1. and great quantities of it may be met with in the iſland of *Whiddy* in *Bantry* bay. The preſent ſpecimen was one of the mildeſt ſorts of *Iriſh* ſlates we meet with, being only of an auſtere and ſubacid taſte, whereas, what is commonly ſold in the ſhops, poſſeſſes theſe qualities in a much higher degree. From this however, Dr. *Rutty* affirms, he obtained fair green chryſtals of copperas; and indeed, all other ſtones that paſs under this denomination are found to exhibit undoubted tokens of a martial vitriol, as appeared by the reſult of an examination of ſeveral of them, communicated to the *Phyſico-Hiſtorical Society*. I ſhall not take upon me to deny that it may alſo contain alum, but this muſt be determined by other inquiries.

In the mean while, what the learned author above often cited, calls an aluminous ſlate, and the *Lapis Hibernicus Authorum*, appears to be a different ſtone from ours. That we have ſlatey ſtones in this kingdom impregnated with alum, I would readily grant, both from Sir *W. Petty*'s obſervations of Alum works having been formerly erected in the county of *Kerry*; and from an obſervation of my own on a certain ſlatey ſtone from that county, which had not only a ſtrong aluminous and ſtyptic taſte in ſubſtance; but the ſolution of its ſalt in warm water, did not ſtrike purple with galls, as did the ſpecimen above, from whence it is probable, the contained ſalt might have been alum. The preſent ſpecimen, and indeed the ſtone which we name *Lapis Hibernicus*, gives ſuch obvious and infallible characters of an inherent vitriol, as it is not to be ſuppoſed, could have eſcaped the notice of ſo accurate a writer as Mr. *Hill*, and therefore it is reaſonable to imagine that different ſtones have paſſed under this denomination.

§ 7.

§ 7. Of Marbles.

Marmor Coralliticum, nigerrimum, conchyliis aſperſum. Black coralloide marble with ſhells, *Hill* page 472.

This is a very cloſe compact marble, of an equal and regular texture, conſiderably heavy, and of a fine ſhining deep black, very hard and capable of an extreamly good poliſh. It will not ſtrike fire with ſteel, and ferments more ſlightly than any other marble with *Aqua Fortis*. It burns to a pure white lime. (*d*) This is the ſame with the *Kilkenny* marble, and is found near *Church-Town*, on the E. of *Egmont*'s eſtate, alſo near *Doneraile*, from whence I have ſeen a ſpecimen with a gold vein, interſpers'd like the *Egyptian* marble.

Marmor albo-purpureum, variegatum. Purple and white variegated marble of *Hill* p. 473.

In moſt of ours the purple makes the ground, and the veins or ſpots are white, it is alſo more or leſs variegated with large blotches of other matter, ſome of a pale red, others of a pale brown, and ſome yellowiſh. The white part of the marble is the hardeſt, whiteſt, and moſt pellucid; the pale red follows next after this, in thoſe qualities; the purple is much inferior to that; and the browniſh and yellowiſh are very earthy and almoſt opake. It will

(*d*) It is very elegantly variegated with fair and perfect ſpecimens of a coralloide porus, and ſea ſhells of the turbinated and bivalve kind lodged in various directions. The coralloides and ſhells are of a pure white, which ſhew they were filled with ſpar before their immerſion into the matter of the ſtone, thoſe on the other hand retaining no part of their original texture, but being all of the ſame white ſpar, plainly ſpeak that they were lodged in the marble empty, and in their own native ſtate, for the cavities of the porus and ſhells are regularly filled with the matter of the marble, but they have no coralline or ſhelly matter about them, which is quite periſhed, and the cavities they left in the marble are nicely filled with this fine chryſtaline ſpar, which now repreſents their figures, as perfectly as if themſelves were there. Vid. *Hill*'s foſſils p. 472.

will not ſtike fire with ſteel, ferments violently with *Aqua Fortis*, and burns to a mixt white with ſome greyiſh and reddiſh veins. This is the moſt common marble in *Italy*, from whence it is brought to *England* in great quantities, and is uſed in tables, chimney pieces, and other ornamental works. But we have a ſufficient quantity of it in many parts of this county to ſupply any demand, *viz.* at *Church-Town* above-mentioned, near *Mitchel's-Town*, in the little iſland in *Cork* harbour, and there is alſo a deeper coloured kind, but ſofter near *Middletown*.

Marmor variegatum, albo cæruleum. Blue and white variegated marble of *Hill* p. 475.

This is alſo to be found near *Church-Town*, with which, and a black kind above-mentioned, the chancel of the pariſh church is floored. Mr. *Hill* informs us, that they import great quantities of it from *Italy* into *England*, whereas, we might furniſh them with as good, and much cheaper.

Marmor variegatum elegantiſſimum, flavo purpureum. Elegant yellow and purple variegated marble of *Hill* p. 478.

This is one of the moſt beautiful of the marble claſs. Mr. *Hill* tells us, it is brought from *Italy* at a great price, but we might afford it much more reaſonable. I have ſeen beautiful chimney-pieces of it in *Mitchel's-Town* houſe, taken up near that place.

Marmor cinereum. Aſh coloured marble. It does not agree with any of Mr. *Hill*'s marbles. It is a fine, even, and ſmooth marble, of a firm texture, gloſſy but not glittering. It will not ſtrike fire with ſteel, it ferments with *Aqua Fortis*, and burns white, with a mixture of grey. It is found on the lands of *Carigaline*, 5 miles S. of *Cork*, on the eſtate of Alderman *Atkins*. This and ſeveral other ſpecimens of marbles diſcovered in this county

ty may be ſeen in Mr. *Sinclair*'s work-yard in *Broad-lane, Cork.*

Marmor cinereum venis & maculis albis variegatum. An aſh coloured or grey marble variegated with white ſpots or veins, not deſcribed by Mr. *Hill.* It is ſmooth, even, heavy, of a compact texture, and takes a good poliſh. This quarry is on the lands of *Caſtlemary*, the eſtate of *Robert Longfield*, Eſq; it is worked by the above Mr. *Sinclair*, who has lately ſold conſiderable quantities of it in *Dublin.* It ferments with *Aqua Fortis*, and burns to a yellowiſh white.

Marmor griſeum maculis parvis variegatum. A grey marble, variegated with ſmall ſpots, not deſcribed by Mr. *Hill*, unleſs it be his *Marmor cinereum, maculis parvis nigris variegatum. Quod Tephria & Ophites cinereus antiquorum*, p. 486. Aſh coloured marble with ſmall black ſpots; the *Tephria* and grey Serpentine of the antients: his, as well as ours, is of an aſh-coloured grey, but whereas his was variegated with black ſpots, ours is only with a darker coloured ſpot with a white ſpeck, and looks ſomewhat like ſhagreen. It takes a moſt reſplendent poliſh, and is very beautiful in chimneys, tables, and other ornamental works: The ſpecimen I tranſmitted to *Dublin* was found on Mr. *Welſtead*'s eſtate, 4 miles W. of *Mallow*, where it may be raiſed in large blocks.

Marmor griſeum. A grey or dove-coloured marble, found at *Carrigaline*, 8 miles from *Cork*; it takes a fine poliſh.

Marmor variegatum albo cæruleum. Blue and white variegated marble, differing from a former one ſo called; it is an heavy ſtone, not of ſo ſmooth a texture as the former ſo named, nor will it receive ſo fine a poliſh, yet I have ſeen of it at *Caſtlemartyr* finely veined like agate; it is uſed for tables, tomb-ſtones, *&c.*

Marmor pallide fuſcum venis albidis variegatum. Pale brown marble variegated with white veins; this is a moderately fine compact marble, but very different in the ſame piece, ſome parts being of a pale brown, like a mixture of white lead with a little umber, other parts of a mottled dove colour, having ſometimes light veins, and in other parts darker ſhadings: It ferments with *Aq. Fortis*, and burns to an excellent lime. There are fine quarries of this kind at *Kilcrea*, 8 miles W. of *Cork*; it may be ſeen poliſhed in the Stone-cutters yards, where there are ſcarce any two blocks of it variegated the ſame way; it takes a fine poliſh, and is well known by the name of *Kilcrea* marble. Great quantities of it are burned for lime near that place.

All our marbles in this county are of the variegated kind, of which we have a great variety; and I have not heard of any that we have of one ſingle colour only.

To theſe I ſhall add a white kind of pebble, found very plentifully on the ſtrand near L. *Kingſale*'s houſe, which I take to be the *Homochroum albicans* of Mr. *Hill*, p. 508. Theſe pebbles are of great uſe in glaſs-works.

§ 8. Of Foſſil ſhells, Spars, Petrifications, and other calcarious bodies of the ſame nature.

Having finiſhed my account of ſome of the moſt remarkable limeſtones and marbles of this county, I ſhall ſubjoin to them certain other ſubſtances, which agree to thoſe in the common quality of being reduceable to lime, but with a leſs degree of fire.

How beneficial a ſituation near limeſtone proves to the Huſbandman and good oeconomiſt, is well known ſome parts of this county particularly mentioned in the Topography are amply provided with this material, whilſt other large tracts are quite deſtitute of it, as are all our grit and red-ſtone ſoils, and iron-land pointed out in the 2d book of this work.

work. In ſome of theſe places other proper ſubſtitutes for limeſtone might be found by diligent inquiry; and here I beg leave to obſerve, that the Philoſopher may become of great uſe to the Huſbandman, whilſt ſurveying the works of nature by analogy, he juſtly infers a ſimilarity in ſubſtances that commonly paſs under different names, and thus enlarges the number of materials proper for the ſame uſe; v. g. for making lime and manures, and by reaſoning upon the different natures of their conſtituent parts, lays a foundation for a rational application of each manure to its reſpective ſoil.

Thus, cockle and oyſter ſhells ſupply the place of limeſtone in ſome counties; and the late Rev. Dr. *King*, Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, has given us a curious diſſertation on this head in the Philoſ. Tranſ. Thus, the ſparry and other bodies of this §. have not only the property of burning to lime, but ſome of them may alſo be ſucceſsfully uſed as manures. It may therefore prove well worth while in a penury of limeſtone, to ſearch the ſhores and other places for theſe, and ſuch other ſtones and materials, as may be alſo capable of being converted to theſe uſes; v. g. At *Bantry* there was no quarry of limeſtone known to the inhabitants nearer than the river *Kinmair*, which they brought by water 40 miles, nor were they acquainted with any other ſtones capable of being converted to this uſe; and yet in my travels I obſerved light-coloured limeſtone pebbles on that ſtrand proper for calcination, and alſo a dark coloured ſtone, which has been but lately diſcovered on the ſame ſtrand, which they burn into lime; it is yellow and improper for whitening. but ſerves very well the purpoſes of mortar and manure.

Foſſil ſhells.

Theſe are found in a grey limeſtone near *Caſtle-Saffron* in ſuch plenty, that there are in a manner whole quarries of them, being all the *Pectunculi* or cockles; they are pretty deeply ſtriated,

and ſometimes furrowed from the *cardo* to the end; ſome are found remaining as in their native ſtate, but are mere lumps of ſparry or ſtoney matter, the ſhell being quite gone, and only the ſhape remaining as if caſt into an exact mould: this matter ferments with *Aq. Fortis*, and calcines to a pure lime. They lie in all directions, ſometimes in great maſſes of near 100 weight; and where the ſhell-like ſubſtance falls out of the ſtoney matter, the concave part has alſo the *Striæ* and direct form of the ſhell, which evidently ſhews its having been once in a fluid ſtate. In ſome quarries theſe ſhells are filled with a milk-white chriſtaline ſpar, as in the black marble No. I. but in theſe now deſcribed, the matter no way differs from the ſubſtance of the ſtone. Several rocks of this ſtone appear above ground, which being broken are found to be full of ſhells.

2. To theſe I ſhall add a congeries of muſcle ſhells quite undiſſolved and bound together, by an ochreous and ſparry matter, which were found in a quarry ſeveral feet deep in the barony of *Muſkery*.

3. White coral dredged up in the bay of *Bantry* near the iſland of *Whiddy*, alſo near *Glangariff* harbour, and near *Cape Clear*, and other parts of the S. W. coaſt of *Ireland*; it has here and there a bluſh of red. It is taken up with dredges for the purpoſe, and is found to be the richeſt manure known, both for its ſtrength and permanence in the ground. *(e)*

4. A

(e) The nature and origin of coral has been as much conteſted as any one point of natural knowledge. The moderns, ſays Mr. *Hill*, (in his notes on *Theophraſtus*) can neither agree with the antients about it, nor with each other; and there are at this time among the men of eminence in theſe ſtudies, ſome who will have it to be of the vegitable, others of the mineral, and others only *Nians's* or caſes to the animal kingdom,

4. A white cretaceous ſpar; conſiſting of white ſtrata of a native calx, it is half an inch thick in the thickeſt part, and was brought from the caves formed by limeſtone rocks, called the *Ovens*, 6 miles W. of *Cork*.

5. More ſpars, ſome in rectilinear *Striæ*, and others in rhomboidal figures, from the ſame place, which are ſaid to make excellent lime.

6. A rhomboidal ſemidiaphanous body, ſuppoſed to be *Selenites*, but as it ferments with ſpirit of vitriol, betrayed it ſelf to be a ſpar, found in a limeſtone cave near the *Black-water*.

7. Stalactaganium album duriſſimum of *Hill*, p. 363, or *Lapides Stalactitii*, ſtoney icicles, hanging in the form of icicles from the roof of the ovens aforementioned; theſe were remarkable for their length, being 7 or 8 feet long, and a foot and a half diameter, perforated in the center, which is ſurrounded by circular ſparry ſtrata, forming theſe conical bodies.

8. Aſtroites; found near *Glanmire* river, a beautiful ſtar ſtone, ſo called from the repreſentations of ſtars on the ſurface, but is no more than a petrified coral according to Mr. *Hill*.

§. 9. Of Chryſtals.

I purpoſely ſubjoin theſe to the ſpars, becauſe of the affinity of ſeveral ſpars to chryſtals, both in the regular figures in which they ſhoot, and in their tranſparence, but the criteria of each are now ſo well eſtabliſhed by our abovementioned Author, that any one may inſtantly diſtinguiſh them, for the ſpars ferment with acids, do not ſtrike fire with ſteel, and are eaſily reduceable to lime; but the

dom. It were as eaſy to overthrow all that is advanced as to its belonging to animals, as of the mineral kingdom, but there is not room here for all that one could wiſh to ſay. Dr. *Woodward* has taken the moſt pains to prove it of mineral origin, but Mr. *Hill* defends that of *Theophraſtus*, that it grows in the ſea.

chryſtals do not ferment with acids, they ſtrike fire with ſteel, and are not ſo eaſily reduceable to lime. Thus the *Briſtol* and *Kerry*-ſtones are chryſtals, and ſo are the following diſcovered in this county.

1. Opake Chryſtals, from ſome rocks near *Timoleague*, conſiſting of hexangular pyramids, ſupported by hexangular columns.

2. A bright chryſtal, of which there are veins in ſome rocks near *Dundeedy*, or the *Galley-head* in the half barony of *Barryroe*.

3. Chryſtals, perfectly pellucid, being hexangular ſhort pyramids, ſupported by hexangular columns, (See *Hill*'s *Ellipopachryſtala*, p. 182.) from W. *Carbery*, found in turning up the earth and following the plough.

4. A rhomboidal chryſtal leſs pellucid, found alſo in W. *Carbery*.

§. 10. Of ſtones of a friable texture, commonly called rotten-ſtones, and by Mr. *Hill*, *Tripelas*.

Notwithſtanding that hardly any of the following ſpecimens be equal in their effect to the foreign Tripela or Tripoly, or even to the *Engliſh* rotten-ſtone imported hither; yet theſe are here pointed out, as being ſome of them not only capable of anſwering the ſame end, where better cannot be had; but as ſpecimens which may ſerve to excite further ſearches in this and other parts of the kingdom, whereby articles of this kind may be diſcovered equal to any of the foreign.

1. Tripela fuſca levis; Light brown tripela, a rotten ſtone found near *Blue-Bell*, in the barony of *Barrymore*; viewed by the microſcope it appears of an harſh looſe texture, and makes no effervеſcence with *Aqua Fortis*; it burns to an additional hardneſs, and of pale red colour: It is uſeful to Braziers, Lapidaries, *&c.* who uſe it for poliſhing.

2. Tripela fuſca dura; Hard pale brown *Tripela*, found near the former; which is alſo uſed for the like purpoſes.

3. More

3. More of the ſame ſort of ſtone, but inclining to red, is to be found in conſiderable plenty in *Glanmire* river; it cleans braſs tolerably well, eſpecially when burned, by taking away its reddiſh hue. Great plenty of a leſs pure ſort, uſeful for the ſame purpoſes, is found in the river *Lee* near *Cork*.

4. A variety of the *Tripela alba*, No. I. p. 67 of *Hill*'s Hiſt. of Foſſils, vulgarly but improperly called freeſtone, for it is allowed by artificers converſant in theſe matters, to be a coarſe *Tripoli*, and found to clean ſilver very well, a uſe not known in its native place, which is at *Glanafouky*, N. of *Cork*, where there is a quarry of it; it is hawked about the ſtreets of *Cork*, and ſold for common ſcouring freeſtone, being firſt pounded in mortars; it is preferable to what is ſold in *Dublin* for the ſame purpoſe, which daubs the wood and leaves talky ſpangles in it which this does not. It whitens the hands a little; on burning it grows harder and acquires a reddiſh caſt on the ſurface.

5. A variety of the *Tripela albo flaveſcens*, p. 67, of *Hill*'s Hiſt. of Foſſils, vulgarly yellow freeſtone, brought from *Arlow Moor*, in the barony of *Muſkery*; it has not only the ſame excellency as the former in ſcowering wood, but likewiſe cleans both braſs and ſilver well. This alſo by burning grows harder, acquiring a pale red colour.

§. 11. Variety of ſands, ſaburræ or grits, with their uſes in huſbandry and mechanics.

1. Arena fuſca levis; Dull brown coarſe ſand of Mr. *Hill*, p. 567, near the houſe of *John Love*, Eſq; at *Caſtle-Saffron*, where there is a large hill of it; it is conſiderably heavy, of a dull pale brown colour; it ſettles in water immediately, having ſome fragments of ſpar mixed with it, for it ferments with *Aqua Fortis*, which it would not otherwiſe do. It burns to a pale reddiſh brown;

it is proper for mortar, and might be good to manure ſtiff clayey ſoils.

Near *Horatio Townſhend*'s, Eſq; beyond *Macroomp*, there is an hill of ſand ſomewhat of the ſame nature. There is no ſuch ſoil as a mere ſandy one in this county, therefore manures of clay laid on without burning are improper.

2. Two ſpecimens of a duſky brown ſand partly mixed with earth, by ſome called rotten limeſtone, one from a bank at *Four Mile Bridge*, S. of *Cork*, the other falling down from the arches of the caves called the *Ovens*; are both uſed as manures, and ferment with ſpirit of vitriol, the laſt ſtrongly, and both burn of a reddiſh colour.

3. At the mouth of *Timoleague* harbour is a good manuring ſand, which by the microſcope appears to be no other than a congeries of ſea-ſhells, broken ſmall by the working of the waves; this ſand is of a light brown colour; it ferments with *Aqua Fortis*, or rather the ſhells in it do ſo, and calcines to a lime but with a crackling noiſe; its uſe as a manure is well known.

4. A ſand formed by the breaking of the ſmall white coral abovementioned, dredged up at *Bantry*, and uſed as an excellent manure. It ferments with acids, owing to the ſubſtance it is compoſed of, and burns to a lime.

5. A bluiſh grey ſand, uſed at *Bantry* as a manure, but not near ſo good as the laſt mentioned; it is grey like aſhes, occaſioned by the breaking of muſcle and oyſter ſhells mixed with it.

6. The ſand of *Red Sand Bay* near *Cloghnikelty*, is a large red-grained ſhelly ſand, much prized by the huſbandman.

7. The ſtrand of *Ballycotton* affords towards the land a light grey ſand, and lower down near the ebb-mark, an heavy ſhelly ſand; and yet I have ſeen the country-men take the former, which for manure was by far the worſt, for ſand taken up by dredges from

from under the ſalt water, or left open by the ebbing of the tide, abounds with more ſaline parts, has larger grained ſhells, and is vaſtly preferable to that near the high-water mark, which has lain long drying in the ſun and wind. *N. B.* All the foregoing ſands abound with calcarious, ſparry, or ſhelly particles. A fine white ſand, which reſiſts the fire like flint, being the true *Tarſo* of the *Italians*, if diſcovered, would be of great uſe in making flint glaſſes.

I proceed next to an account of certain other grits and ſands of a quite different nature, *viz.* which do not, as the former, ferment with acids, conſiſting, not of ſhelly or calcareous parts, but fragments of chryſtal, flint, or talck minutely divided.

1. A yellowiſh *Saburra* or grit, according to Mr. *Hill*, of two ſorts, one of a finer grain from *Church-Town*, and the other of a coarſer from *Egmont* in the barony of *Duhallow*. They were very hard when firſt taken up, though they ſoon mouldered into ſand, and are by huſbandmen called manuring ſand, being laid out on ſtiff clayey ſoils with ſucceſs. It does not ferment with acids, and burns to a reddiſh ſubſtance in the fire. It is a ſpecies of what the vulgar call freeſtone in the county of *Dublin*, and accordingly the finer ſort ſcours braſs, and the coarſer whitens wood, but leaves ſome ſpangles indicating a mixture of talcky particles.

2. A light brown ſand of an exceeding fine grain, almoſt impalpable, from the river *Sullane* near *New-Bridge*, where it is found in plenty. It ſcours braſs without ſcratching, cleans ſilver, and is excellent for caſting the finer works, both of the zier and ſilver-ſmith.

3. Another fine ſand much like the former, from a bank on the S. E. road near *Bandon*, where it is uſed as a manure, being found in plenty. It alſo poliſhes braſs and ſilver without ſcratching, though it is not altogether ſo good for this purpoſe as the *Engliſh* rotten ſtone.

4. Fine

4. Fine ſand from the bridge of lower *Glanmire*. The grain leſs fine than the two former, it is of a reddiſh caſt, and burns redder; it is uſed by the Founders, and not only ſcours iron, pewter, and braſs well without ſcratching, but alſo cleans ſilver well, eſpecially when burnt.

§ 12. Of Marcaſites, Pyritæ, Metallic bodies, and Ores.

Marcaſites, according to Mr. *Hill*, are compound metallic bodies, naturally conſtituting whole ſtrata.

Pyritæ are compound inflammable metallic bodies found in detached maſſes.

Again, marcaſites are diſtinguiſhed from ores, by their containing a greater quantity of ſulphur, and a leſs of metal; marcaſites and pyritæ, though diſtinguiſhed as above, agree in three remarkable properties, well worthy the attention of the young ſtudent in foſſils.

1ſt, That by their ſpecious and glittering appearance, they impoſe on the unwary, as containing a great quantity of metal, whereas the reſplendent parts are found by the fiery trial, to conſiſt chiefly of ſulphur, and a leſs of metal, and on the other hand, ſeveral rich metallic ores promiſe very little to the eye.

2dly. They both agree in being truly mineræ, or ores of martial vitriol, which is extracted by the operation of the air on them.

3dly, They all accordingly burn to a purple-coloured or red powder, yielding to the *Magnet*.

Marcaſites of Copper, or Copper Spars, or more properly Copper impregnated with a chryſtaline matter, are found in ſeveral places of this county, as 1ſt, Among the rocks on the ſea coaſt at *Ballymacſhoneen* in the barony of *Ibawne*, the eſtate of Sir *John Freke*. 2. In a rocky hill above *Caſtlehaven*, which ſeems alſo to contain ſome lead. 3. Among ſome rocks that were quarried at *Hollyhill*,

Hollyhill, the lands of Mr. *Roche*, 2 miles W. of *Kingſale*. 4. In a quarry of ſlate intermixed with ſtone near the *Old-Head* of *Kingſale*. 5. *Copper Spar* and a *Marcaſite* of copper from *Skeagh* near *Cloghnikelty*, where a deep ſhaft has been ſunk for copper ore, though it has yielded but little produce. It runs in blue and green veins among the chryſtaline matter, and has alſo an appearance of an admixture of lead. In the crucible it yielded a ſmall purple flame, and was reduced from two ſcruples to half a drachm, became of a dark blueiſh colour, and was ſtrongly attracted by the loadſtone. To ſpirit of *Sal Armoniac* it yielded a deep blue tincture, which it alſo does even after calcination, more than other marcaſites do, ſo that it ſhould ſeem to contain more copper; an encouragement this to proceed in the work, though it ſcarce merits the appellation of an ore, but only of a marcaſite of copper, lead, iron and ſulphur.

I proceed next to deſcribe certain more elegantly conſtructed *Pyritæ*, which I have met with in this county, namely

Pyritrichum globoſum, argenteum, ſuperficie lævi, ſilver coloured loboſe Pyritrichum, with a ſmooth ſurface of *Hill*, p. 616.

This is an elegant and firm foſſil, of a compact texture, and remarkably heavy, found on the ſhore of *Bantry* bay in round detached maſſes, ſometimes oval or flat, but moſtly globular, weighing from half an ounce, to many pounds weight. It falls from an high cliff of blue clay on the ſhore, the outſide is of a reddiſh brown, but when broken, of a ſilvery colour, intermixed with a pale greeniſh caſt. Its ſurface has no coat or cruſt, or any of the tubercles mentioned by Mr. *Hill* in another ſpecies. Among numbers which I broke, I could find no nucleus in the centre, which he mentions to be found ſometimes in this ſpecies. It ſtrikes fire with ſteel, will not ferment with

Aqua

Aqua Fortis, put into the fire it burſts and yields a blue flame, with a very ſtrong ſulphureous ſmell, and at length calcines to a deep red powder. Eighty grains of this mineral being of a pale braſſy hue, were reduced to near 58 grains of a purple coloured powder, which was ſtrongly attracted by the loadſtone. The crude powder gave a blue tincture to *Sp.* of *Sal Armoniac*, the calcined none at all. Hence it appears to be a marcaſite of ſulphur, iron, and a little copper, which laſt is volatile.

One of theſe balls being broken and expoſed in a cloſet for ſome months, where it was alſo ſometimes ſprinkled with water, yielded a yellow efflorescence of a truly ferrugineous vitriol, another character of the pyrites, as appeared from the blue tincture which a ſolution of it exhibited to galls.

There are many of theſe ſo large, round, and ponderous, as to make a cannon ball. *(f)*

Pyripolygonium lucidum durum. Hard ſhineing *Pyripolygonium* of Mr. *Hill*, p. 621.

This, when perfect, is an extreamly beautiful body, but Mr. *Hill* ſays, it is rarely found in that ſtate; it is moderately firm, of a regular and compact texture, and very heavy. Its natural figure is a dodechahedron, or body compoſed of 12 ſides or planes, of which figure I tranſmitted ſeveral to the *Phyſico-Hiſtorical Society*. Mr. *Hill* adds, they are of various ſizes, being found from the 20th of an inch to 4 inches diameter, but its moſt frequent bigneſs was about the third of an inch, of which ſize my ſpecimens were. It is of a ſmooth ſhining ſurface, and naturally of a pale yellow. Ours were of a ruſt colour, it is conſiderably hard, but when broken, found to be of a foliaceous ſtructure, being every where made up of thin or variouſly arrainged plates, one ſuch plate every where making the ſurface

(f) Dr. *Heylin* in his Coſmography, p. 1079, ſays, there is a valley in the iſland of *Cuba* full of large round heavy ſtones, uſed for cannon ball.

face of each of the planes; theſe are often diſtinguiſhable to the naked eye, but ſometimes are ſo fine and ſo nicely joined, as to require the aſſiſtance of the microſcope. It ſtrikes fire with ſteel. It will not ferment with *Aqua fortis*; when put into the fire, it yields a blue flame, with a ſulphureous ſmell, and laſtly burns to a blueiſh purple. My ſpecimens, which were quite regular, were found in a limeſtone rock, near *Rye-court* in the barony of *Muſkery*. They have alſo been found in a rock near the river *Lee*, not far from *Inchegeelagh*, the eſtate of Dr. *Barry* of *Dublin*.

Pyricubium ſolidum minus, The ſmaller ſolid pyricubium of *Hill*, p. 619.

This, is a very firm, hard body, of a cloſe, uniform and compact texture, and very heavy, found always in the form of a cube, or body made up of ſix flat ſides placed at right angles; but though thus regular in ſhape, it is very different in ſize.

Its moſt uſual appearance is in maſſes about the eighth of an inch diameter. They are waſhed out of the rocks on the banks of the river *Lee* by the winter floods, not far from *Inchegeelagh*. It ſtrikes fire with ſteel. It will not ferment with *Aq. Fortis*. In the fire it emits a blue flame, and calcines to a fine florid red.

This, though of a ſhining braſs colour, gave no tokens of copper, by any tincture imparted by it either crude, or calcined to ſpirit of *Sal Armoniac*. Of the ſame claſs with the former, in reſpect to its ſpecious appearance, is a yellow ſhining marcaſite found near *Bantry* in W. *Carbery*, which alſo gave no tokens of copper, either by the trial with ſpirit of *Sal Armoniac*, or rubbing it with *Aq. Fortis*, dropped on the blade of a knife; but it is obſerveable that with the yellow, it had an intermixture of a lead-coloured matter; and indeed it melted with the heat of a crucible, placed in an ordinary kitchen fire, ſo that it ſeemed to be a marcaſite of lead.

A mar-

A marcaſite I received from the county of *Kerry*, from Lord *Kenmaire*'s eſtate, was much like the foregoing, except that it betrayed ſome little copper, by the ſlight blue tincture it imparted to ſpirit of *Sal Armoniac*. *(g)*

§ 13. Of Ores.

Ferrum, Iron. This ore is to be had in great plenty, in moſt parts of this county. There are two conſiderable iron works carried on, as it were in both extremities of the county, *viz.* at *Comoly*, near *Bantry* bay, for both ſow and bar-iron, and in the pariſh of *Affadown*, near *Roaring-Water* bay, for ſow iron only; and alſo at *Araglin*, near the eaſtern extremity of the county; in all which places iron ore is found in plenty, as it might alſo be in many other parts of the county; andbut the want of wood for charcoal is an obſtruction to theſe works. I doubt not but theſe bloomeries might be ſupplied by peat, a kind of turf, which being charred, ſerves ſmiths and other artificers in the room of coal. In all theſe works they uſe a 6th part of the *Engliſh* red mine, to the native ore, in order to render it more ductile. Our ores are generally very rich, and make exceeding good iron. *(h)*

A ſandy

(g) All the pyritæ agree in their general compoſition and uſes, but are ſubject to contain great quantities of extraneous matter; they are all compoſed of ſulphur, iron, and earth, and their ſulphur acting on the iron when aſſiſted by the air or water, produces vitriol in great abundance; but beſide theſe conſtituent parts, they often contain the other metals, but of them moſt uſually copper, and often large quantities of arſenick may be ſeparated from them. *Hill*, p 621.

They are of great uſe both to the medicinal and metalic part of the world, as almoſt all the ſulphur and vitriol we have are ſeparated from them. The ſulphur is prepared in vaſt quantities in *Germany* from the ſeveral marcaſites and pyrites; and the vitriol, commonly called copperas, from the ſame boiled with fragments of old iron, after it has lain expoſed to the air.

(h) About the year 1632, the Earl of *Cork* had in his ſeveral forges or bloomeries in this county 1000 tons of bar iron,

A ſandy concretion with ferrugineous efflorescences on its ſurface, from a ſmall river near *Iniſkean*. Theſe efflorescences ſhewed their ferrugineous nature, by the powder being conſiderably attracted by the load-ſtone even crude, but ſtrongly when calcined. The ſandy part was alſo attracted when calcined, though leſs than the other. However, one part of the

iron, beſides 200 tons drawn out and faggotted into rods, at a ſlitting mill erected by his Lordſhip; and above 20,000 tons of ſow iron: bar iron was then ſold for 18 *l.* the ton.

On the 10th of *June*, 1632, letters patent were paſſed to Captain *Thomas Whitmore*, and Mr. *William Webb*, of all mines and minerals in this province for 21 years, to pay the King a 5th part clear of all expence.

They petitioned the Council of *England*, alledging they had expended great ſums in working 5 ſeveral lead mines holding ſilver, ſome of which lay very near the ſea, and all very hopeful; and that they had erected ſeveral chargeable works in *England* for melting the ore: That they had ſince diſcovered a rich lead mine at *Knockinanagh* in the county of *Tipperary*, on which they had expended 4000 *l.* and pray his Majeſty to have new letters patent, with a releaſe of the ſaid 5th part, as ſome part of their works had turned out unprofitable, paying in lieu of it a 10th, which was granted accordingly.

MS. at *Liſmore*.

Anno. 1629, *Luke Brady* of *Thomgreny*, of the county of *Cork*, Eſq; *Richard Blacknall* of *Macroomp*, and *Henry Wright* of *Dloughtane*, in the county of *Waterford*, obtained a patent for making iron ordnance, ſhot, and croſs-bar ſhot in this kingdom. Letters were directed to the Lord Preſident to aſſiſt them, and in particular to aid them in purchaſing by compoſition iron mine from Sir *Richard Everard*, Knt. in the territory of *Clangibbon* in this county, and from Sir *William Fenton* in the ſame territory. The King wrote letters to the Lord Deputy *Falkland*, deſiring him to take a leaſe from Sir *William Fenton* for his Majeſty's uſe of all the iron ore, diſcovered or to be diſcovered in the mountains of *Clangibbon*; and if Sir *William* refuſed to grant ſuch a leaſe, the Lord Deputy was ordered to ſend copies of the *White Knight's* grant, and ſurrender made of theſe lands to Q. *Elizabeth*; and the patent paſſed thereof by her to him, and to Sir *John Everard* upon the *White Knight's* death; and alſo a copy of the late K. *James's* patent paſſed to *Patrick Murray*, and his heirs of the ſaid lands, to Counſellor *Hadſon* his Majeſty's Commiſſioner for *Iriſh* affairs.

the ſandy matter to three of burnt lead, vitrifies and forms a duſky brown glazing for earthen-ware, and ſo ſaves lead, and conſequently would be of uſe to the potter, and reſembles *Manganeſe* in its effects. (*i*)

Tuberous iron ore, having pebbles petrified with it, from the rivulet of *Iniſkean*. It breaks of an ochreous colour within, and the powder was conſiderably attracted by the load-ſtone. It burns to a ſnuff colour.

More tuberous ore from the ſame place, where it is found in plenty, in the form of a cruſt, with beautiful iron coloured efflorescences on the ſurface. The crude powder is a little attracted by the load-ſtone, but greatly when calcined. It is then of a red colour.

Copper Ores.

Tho' I dare not abſolutely affirm, that any one genuine copper-ore in this county, has yet come to my knowledge, it is highly probable that we are not without it. And this is an article of ſuch importance to the inriching of a country, that it were well worth while to ſearch for it. That moſt of the marcaſites above deſcribed, do contain copper, is certain, and *that* at *Skeagh* near *Cloghnikelty* from the experiments recited, ſeems to encourage further enquiry.

In ſeveral promontories on the coaſt, there are efflorescences of a copper-ore; as alſo ſymptoms of lead to be evidently traced among theſe cliffs, but

(*i*) The *Lapis Hæmatitis*, or blood ſtone; the *Magnet* or loadſtone, *Smiris* or emery, are all rich iron ores, and are valuable for different uſes; as is alſo *Magneſia*, manganeſe, which is of great uſe in glaſs making; to theſe may be added a ferugineous matter uſed by the Potters, and called *Petracorius Lapis*, or perigord ſtone, theſe two laſt ores being very little different: Manganeſe is harder and denſer, the Glaſs-men call all ſuch ores as anſwer their purpoſe by this name, and by the Potters ſeveral kinds of ore are called *Perigord*, but uſually the blacker and ſofter kinds of the former.

but whether or not worth the working, is left to the conſideration of the reſpective owners of the ſoil. I ſhall only here add, that there have been of late diſcoveries made in the county of *Waterford* of ſome valuable mines both of lead and copper near the ſea coaſt. (*k*)

Lead ores.

Lead ore is extreamly common both in *England* and *Ireland*, and particularly in this province. This ore puts on various appearances, which make an elegant figure in the cabinets of the curious; of whom in this Kingdom the Revd. Doctor *Pococke*, Archdeacon of *Dublin*, and Mr. *James Simon* of *Dublin*, have no incurious collections, not only of theſe ores, but alſo a variety of many other *Iriſh* foſſils.

The varieties of Lead-ore are owing to accident, for the ore is much the ſame in all. Specimens diſcovered in this county, and tranſmitted to *Dublin*, were theſe following.

I. Lead-

(*k*) One of the richer ores of copper is a firm and ponderous ſubſtance of a reddiſh grey, very bright and ſhining where freſh broken, and uſually of an irregular ſtriated texture; this ſort yields more than half copper. Another equal to this in value, is of a ſhining deep blue, being a kind of *Lapis Lazuli*; it is ſometimes hard, but more frequently as ſoft as ſpar, and breaks with a ſhining ſurface.

Another ore, but a little leſs rich than theſe, is of a firm and ſhining ſtructure, and of a very duſky purple, ſometimes of a blackiſh colour; this is very hard, and when broken ſhews an uneven and ſomewhat gloſſy ſubſtance; it uſually yields one third copper, and is the kind found in the county of *Wicklow*. Beſide theſe, there is another of a fine green colour, ſometimes deeper, ſometimes paler, and uſually conſiderably hard; it is found in maſſes of very uneven ſurfaces, often riſing into high tubercles, and ſometimes into ramoſe efflorences like ſhrubs; this ſometimes contains half copper, ſometimes leſs than one third: they are all liable to various admixtures of other metals, and are debaſed by them in different quantities. Iron tinges them red, arſenic white, and the common marcaſites turn them braſſy or gold-coloured. Vid. *Hill* on Foſſils, p. 632.

I. Lead-ore from the lands of *Shandon-Park*, near *Carigaline*, ſix miles S. E. of *Cork*, holding three fourths of lead, the vein though not worked is very promiſing.

II. Lead-ore found in the barony of *Clangibbon*, W. of *Waterpark*, in lime-ſtone grounds, near the *Black-water*. This ore was never wrought, though the place does not ſeem unworthy of farther trial.

III. Lead-ore found near the church of *Creagh*, interſperſed among the rocks. The vein ſeems to promiſe well, though it runs diſcontinuous. It has been never yet wrought, and it is experience alone that can determine, how far and how long it may be worth while to carry on a work of this kind.

IV. A Lead-ore found near *Cary's-ville*, in the barony of *Clangibbon*, running among ſome rocks of lime; it contains about half lead; the mine was never worked.

V. Lead-ore found intermixed with an iron vein near the *Leap* in W. *Carbery*. Upon an aſſay made on a ſpecimen of it tranſmitted to *Dublin*, by Mr. *Robert Calderwood*, of *Dublin*, Goldſmith, and member of the *Phyſico-Hiſtorical* Society, it was found to contain a large proportion of lead, namely, thirteen penny weights in an ounce of ore, and $\frac{40}{100}$ parts of a grain of ſilver to each ounce, being the greateſt proportion of ſilver he has met with in any Lead-ore, which he has hitherto examined, that was found in *Ireland*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

An Account of ſome Phænomena obſerved in the Air, and of the Effects produced by Lightning in this County; with ſome general Obſervations on the Weather.

HISTORIES of the ſtate of the air and weather in different periods of time, have always had a place in works of this kind; for which reaſon the following inſtances are laid before the reader. In the winter of 1695, and a good part of the following ſpring, there fell in ſeveral places of this province, a kind of thick dew which the country people called butter, from its colour and conſiſtence, being ſoft, clammy and of a dark yellow, (as Dr. *St. George Aſh*, then Lord Biſhop of *Cloyne*, has recorded in the Philoſophical Tranſactions * ;) it fell always in the night, and chiefly in marſhy low grounds, on the top of the graſs, and on the thatch of cabbins, ſeldom twice in the ſame place; it commonly lay a fortnight without changing colour, but then dried and turned black; cattle fed as well where it lay, as in other fields; it often fell in lumps as big as the end of one's finger, thin and ſcatteringly; it had a ſtrong ill ſcent, ſomewhat like that of church-yards and graves; and there were moſt of that ſeaſon very ſtinking fogs, ſome ſediment of which the Biſhop thought might poſſibly have occaſioned this ſtinking dew; it was not kept long, nor did it breed worms or other inſects, yet the country people who had ſcald or ſore heads, rubbed them with this ſubſtance and ſaid it healed them. Uncommon meteors.

In the ſummer of 1748, a ſhower fell in and about the town of *Doneraile*, of a yellowiſh ſubſtance reſembling brimſtone, and had (as I was informed

* N. 220. p. 223.

informed by thoſe who ſaw it) a ſulphureous ſmell; it lay but thin on the ground, and ſoon diſſolved; this is all the account I could procure of this Phænomenon from thoſe who took notice of it.

Effects of Lightning.

The following odd effects of Lightning may be worth mentioning; a ſhip riding in the bay of *Bantry*, about fourteen years ago, had her maſts ſplit in a ſtrange manner, by a flaſh of lightning, part of them being twiſted like a rope, whilſt other parts were burned to a cinder, and the hulk was burſt aſunder, by the internal preſſure of the air, againſt the ſides of the veſſel, the external air being greatly rarified. At another time, a ſmall ſhip of war riding in the ſame bay, had her maſts ſhattered in the like manner; and the crew of another veſſel had their bodies marked with ſtars like the cracks in a glaſs-bottle; all theſe effects happened in winter, at which time there were ſtrong gales of weſterly winds.

In the pariſh of *Kilmoloda*, in Eaſt *Carbery*, on the 27th of *Jan.* 1746-7, one *Robert Barry*, a labouring man, being in bed with his wife and two children, in a cloſe room, the door (which was oppoſite to a chimney in an outward room) being ſhut, a flaſh of lightning broke down ſome part of the top of the chimney, and ſplit the chamber door, forcing one half of it into the room where the people lay. The man had his breaſt burned and a ſmall ſtreak from his ſhoulder to his ſtomach; the woman had the ſide of her face on which ſhe lay, very much blaſted and ſwelled; the daughter had her hair burned cloſe to her temples; and the boy was ſcorched on the back of his neck. The lightning in going out, made an hole behind the fire place through the wall, which hole was larger without the houſe than within. A pig was found dead near the chimney. The people being faſt aſleep did not hear the thunder, though there were very loud claps; nor did they know what had happened to them

them till the neighbours came in the next morning, who waked and raiſed them up. They were all well the next day, except the woman who kept her bed; the man ſaid, that when he was awake he found a ſtone on his breaſt. Another inſtance of the effects of lightning, at a place called *Drumaleague*, in this county, is mentioned Vol. I. p. 285.

After ſeveral weeks of tempeſtuous weather, and continual violent rain, on *Monday* night being the 9th of *January*, 1748-9, were ſeen ſeveral flaſhes of lightning, attended with frequent claps of thunder, which conſiderably increaſing, on the following night, a flaſh of lightning paſſed from W. to E. in a direct line through this county; it firſt killed ſome cows to the S. of *Cork*, and in its progreſs ſtruck the round tower of the cathedral of *Cloyne*. It firſt rent the vaulted arch at the top, tumbled down the bell and three lofts, and paſſing perpendicularly to the internal floor, which is about eight feet higher than the outward foundation, the protruded column of air, or lightning, or both together, by the igneous matter burſting and expanding and not finding ſufficient room, vented itſelf by a violent exploſion, forced its way through one ſide of the tower, and drove the ſtones (which were admirably well jointed and locked into each other) through the roof of an adjacent ſtable; the door, though ſecured by a ſtrong iron lock, was thrown above 60 yards diſtant into the church-yard, and ſhattered to pieces, which paſſage for the air greatly contributed to the ſaving of the tower. A few pigeons that frequented the top of the ſteeple, were ſcorched to death, not a feather of them being left unſinged.

On *Monday June* 18 1748, about four of the clock in the afternoon, happened the moſt violent ſtorm of hail that was known in the memory of man, attended with lightning and thunder, which held above a quarter of an hour; ſeveral hail-

ſtones meaſured five inches ſquare, and others had five or ſix forks from the main body, of an inch long each, which broke ſeveral windows, and did other conſiderable damages in and about *Cork*.

I ſhall conclude this chapter with ſome general obſervations on the ſtate of the air and weather, in this part of the kingdom.

It is obſervable from a regular diary of the weather, kept for ſeveral years in *Cork*, (*a*) that the winds blow from the S. to the N. W. at leaſt three fourths of the year: That the greateſt heighth the *Mercury* aſcended, for the ſpace of 13 years paſt, was at 30 inches 4 tenths, and that but once only; and its loweſt at 28 inches 2 tenths. It often riſes to near 30 inches, and frequently falls to 28 inches 6 tenths, both which points it has rarely paſſed. The depth of rain in 1738 in *Cork*, was 54 inch. 5 ten. and nearly the ſame in 1739. In 1740 but 21 inch. 5 ten. In 1741, 33 inch. 6 ten. In 1742, 38 inch. 1 ten. In 1743, 39 inch. 3 ten. In 1744, 33 inch. 6 ten. In 1745, 48 inch. 4 ten. In 1746, 30 inch. The ſame (*b*) nearly in 1747, and in 1748, 37 inch. 4 ten. The late ingenious Col. *Rye*,

(*a*) This diary has been kept by Dr. *Timothy Tuckey*, who was ſo obliging as to communicate his papers to me, from which I have made ſome tables, that for want of ſufficient room I am obliged to omit; but the Public may expect an exact regiſtry of the weather, kept in *Dublin* for above 30 years, in the Nat. Hiſt. of that county, now preparing for the preſs.

(*b*) A ſummary table of the quantity of rain, which fell during the following years, extracted from the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 466, p. 243, *December*, 1742.

	London.		*Padua.*		*Edinburgh.*	
	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.	In.	Ten.
1729	20	344	35	423		
1730	21	495	34	300		
1731	13	60	34	207		
1732	19	655	35	456	24	82
1733	18	9	32	137	19	69
1734	24	57	38	56	19	22
1735	28	83	29	68		

Rye in the year 1721 went through a courſe of ſtatical experiments in this county. His obſervations, which relate to the effects of different ſeaſons on the human body, are as follow.

Perſpiration in winter during the 24 hours, in a quiet poſture within the houſe, was equal to the urine ſecreted in the ſame ſpace of time, which was at leaſt 38 ounces. In ſummer, perſpiration was double to the ſecretion by urine, or at leaſt a third more, and when aſſiſted by exerciſe, it was to what we eat and drink in proportion of 5 to 8 nearly. In the autumn the air being mild, perſpiration was a third part more than the urine, otherwiſe not more than 1 fifth part. In *Dec.* perſpiration was a fifth part more than the urine, but in *January* it was as 5 to 3. In winter, when the ſpirit in the thermometer ſtood at 65, though the perſpiration by day promoted by exerciſe did not exceed 16 ounces, yet the perſpiration by being 9 hours in bed hath been 40 ounces and ſometimes 60, ſo that vigorous exerciſe by day, is ſcarce a balance to the lying 10 hours in bed in a long winter's night. *(c)*

(c) Mr. *Rye* alſo in the ſame tract adds, that heat in the ſummer half year, attended with moiſture, produced a ſickly ſeaſon. Theſe two ſtates of the air, *viz.* hot and moiſt prevail moſt in the S. of *Ireland*, and they equally diminiſh perſpiration; then agues and fevers of that *genus* are moſt fruitful, and this is confirmed by a multitude of obſervations.

The higheſt perſpiration in ſummer was 93, the loweſt 33 ounces, theſe added make 126 ounces; the half is 63 ounces, and a proper *medium* is the ſummer's perſpiration. The higheſt perſpiration in winter was 60 ounces, and the loweſt 42, theſe added make 102; the half is 51 ounces, and a proper *medium* is the winter's perſpiration. In *June* the greateſt diſcharge by urine was 3 lb. the leaſt 30 ounces, the half is 39 ounces. In *December* the higheſt of urine was 3 lb. 6 ounces, the loweſt 34 ounces, theſe added make 5 lb. the half 42 ounces. The difference between the ſummer and winter is but 5 ounces in the urine; and ſtools at a *medium* may be taken at 6 ounces: Hence he argues, how eaſy it is to regulate the quantity and

quality

quality of the food. In this tract (which he terms *Medicina Statica Hibernica*, or, Statical experiments, to examine and diſcover the inſenſible perſpiration of a human body in the S. of *Ireland*, made for one year and ſome months, Printed in the year 1734.) are tables of the ſtate of the air and weather, with that of the Barometer and Thermometer kept in this county for ſeveral months, to which the curious are referred.

CHAP. X.

Of ſome antient Monuments of the old Iriſh *and* Danes, *obſerved in this County.*

THE reader will find ſome account of the *Daniſh Forts*, *Raths* and *Tumuli*, common in this kingdom, in the hiſtory of the county of *Waterford*, Chap. XX. (*a*) To particularize all this kind of works in this entenſive county, would take up a volume; it is ſcarce neceſſary to mention that moſt of them have vaults or cavities underneath, the entrance to which lies on the E. ſide; they generally run ſpirally for 2, 3 or 4 turns, and terminate in a ſmall ſquare room in the center. In the barony of *Ibawne* at a place called *Dunworly*, on an high cliff, is one of theſe caverns, which the force of the ſea has worked about half away, ſo that the cavity hangs over the precipice, and is quite expoſed. In rocky ſoils they built moſt of theſe works of ſtone, which the *Iriſh* name *Caharas*; a large

(*a*) From the great number of theſe works, it is highly probable that many of them owe their origin to the antient *Iriſh*, for it is ſcarce credible that the *Danes* could have been ſo numerous in *Ireland* as to have garriſoned one half of them, many hundreds of them remaining within call of each other to this day. Poſſibly, the *Iriſh* had theſe intrenchments long before the *Daniſh* invaſions, or if they had not theſe ſubterraneous habitations before that time, they might probably in imitation of thoſe foreigners, for their mutual ſafety and defence, form this kind of works, which they ſaw ſo uſeful to their enemies.

a large one of this kind may be ſeen on an hill called *Knockdrummon* above *Caſtletown*, and ſeveral in the rocky pariſh of *Ballyvourney*: They were compoſed of a circular encloſure of huge rocks, and being erected in ſtoney ground, ſeldom had cavities underneath. Theſe fortifications have given names to many places in this county, which begin with the words *Rath*, *Liſ*, and *Dun*, as *Rathcormuck*, *Rathbarry*, *Liſcarrol*, *Liſecreſig*, *Dunmanway*, *Dunmanus*, *Dundeedy*, &c. all which have or had works of this kind adjacent to them, of which having treated elſewhere, I ſhall refer the reader to the above-mentioned work, and for their figures to another tract lately publiſhed, containing ſome deſcription of the antiquities of *Louth* county, where the figures of ſeveral of theſe antiquities (they being nearly the ſame in all parts of this kingdom) are delineated.

Caves.

As ſome people were lately digging for clay near the cathedral church of *Roſcarbery*, a deep ſubterraneous cavity appeared, which ſeemed to lead to ſome caverns that were diſcovered about 30 years before at the W. end of the town, which were 200 yards from the hole now opened; by deſcending, ſeveral oval chambers were diſcovered, being moſtly 12 feet long and 6 broad, having long narrow paſſages leading from one to the other. Theſe paſſages were but 18 inches broad and 3 feet high, ſo that it was neceſſary to creep from cell to cell; at one end of each chamber ſtood a broad flag-ſtone reſembling the back ſtone of a fire place. The roof of each cell conſiſted of a gothic arch formed of a ſtiff clay, from the center of which to the ground it was no more than 5 feet 2 inches high; the walls were made of ſtone, ſmoothly plaiſtered, and the whole lined with ſoot, ſo that fires had been made in them. (*b*) The form of theſe cells

(*b*) It is not to be imagined that theſe fires were made by the perſons who inhabited theſe vaults, but more probably by their

cells will be better underſtood by the 5th fig. in the firſt plate of this chapter, where A. A. repreſents the cells, B. B. the paſſages, C. C. the flag-ſtones. N°. 6. repreſents the walls and roof of each cavern.

The common tradition concerning them is, that they were made by the *Danes*, but the more intelligent *Iriſh* antiquarians ſay, they were inhabited by the *Farbologes*, a people of whom there is much mention in their MSS. which name ſignifies no more than a creeping man, or one who lived in a cave. They were antiently named *Terrigenæ*, and becauſe of their living in caves, *Antricolæ*; hence alſo the *Scythians*, from whom our *Iriſh* had their origin, were by the *Greeks* named *Getæ* and *Geatæ*, and of our antient *Iriſh* this verſe of *Propertius* takes notice.

Ibernuſq. Gates, Pictoq. Britania *Curru.*

And that ſaying of *Gildas*,

Prorepſêre è cavernulis ſui fuſci vermiculi Iberni.

Homer's deſcription of the *Cimmerians*, anſwers very well to the inhabitants of theſe gloomy places.

The gloomy race in ſubterraneous cells,
Among ſurrounding ſhades and darkneſs dwells;
Hid in th' unwholſome covert of the night,
They ſhun the approaches of the chearful light.
The ſun ne'er viſits their obſcure retreats,
Nor when he runs his courſe, nor when he ſets.
Unhappy mortals! ——— *Odyſ.* Lib. 10.

Theſe ſubterraneous retreats are very numerous about

their enemies, for the old *Iriſh* MS. inform us, that the method of forcing the inhabitants out of ſuch works was, by placing a fire to the mouth of the cavern in order to ſmoke them out, which method generally took effect.

about *Roſcarbery*, the ſoil being a ſtiff, white clay, and very proper for making theſe caverns. (*c*)

Another ſubterraneous vault was lately diſcovered in the *Great-Iſland* between *Cove* and *Cuſkinny*, being walled round and vaulted over. In limeſtone grounds in many parts of this county are abundance of natural caves; thoſe near *Cloyne* and *Middletown*, with that celebrated one called the *Ovens*, mentioned Vol. I. p. 213. are moſt remarkable. There is alſo a natural cavern in W. *Carbery*, about a mile E. of *Knockown* on the lands of *Lick*, it runs very far to the W. (but the length is uncertain) through a common reddiſh grit, having towards the entrance a dark blueiſh ſtone which conſumes in the fire, affording a ſulphureous ſmell, and leaving a kind of red cinder behind, which is not improbably a coal cover.

In the year 1737, three large urns were diſco- Urns.
vered near *Caſtle-Saffron*, the eſtate of *John Love*, Eſq; placed in a kind of triangle in the earth, about 100 yards from a *Daniſh* intrenchment; they were made of a fine clay dried by the fire, which ſoon mouldered in the air, each of them might contain about 16 gallons, their ſhape is repreſented in the following plate, fig. 4. They had a rude kind of carved work round the rims, which were about 16 inches diameter, as was alſo the bottom, but

(*c*) From theſe caverns one may deduce the various opinions of our antiquarys, that our firſt inhabitants dwelt in caves and woods, being called *Coiiri*, & *Milviir* & *Guidhoned*, in the old *Britiſh* language *Cauiir*, in the ſingular number, ſignifying *Homo ſpeluncans*, or an inhabitant of a cave: the ſame word in *Iriſh* and *Britiſh* imports a Giant. Our *Iriſh Farbologes* beforementioned are in ſome MSS. named Giants, and thus the *Cauci* and the antient *Cyclops* were alſo fabled to be. *Milvijr* in the old *Iriſh* and *Britiſh* tongue ſignifies an inhabitant of the woods, and from hence they called Huntſmen *Milgi*, and *Baxter* thinks the derivation probably of the *Iriſh* race called *Miledh* or Mileſians, was from this word *Milgi*, i. e. Hunters.

but the middle of the ſide about 2 feet, and each urn was 4 feet high. In one of them was the ſkeleton of a man, the ribs and ſmaller bones were bundled up and tied with a copper wire, ruſted green, as were thoſe of the thighs, arms, *&c.* and the ſkull was placed near the mouth of the urn; none of theſe bones had paſſed the fire. *(d)* In the ſecond urn was found a ſubſtance like honey ſuppoſed to be the fleſh, and in the 3d was a ſmall quantity of copper pieces, as large as halfpence, but of an irregular ſhape like clip'd money, void of any inſcription or ſtamp. *(e)*

A few years ago, a number of ſmall urns containing burnt human bones, were diſcovered by the late Revd. Mr. *Gore*, near *Aſſolas*, in ſome kearns or heaps of ſtone.

The ſeventh fig. in the annexed plate, repreſents an antique ſpur, found in a bed of marle at the bottom of a bog near *Caſtle-Saffron* before-mentioned.

Daniſh Trumpets.

In a bog between *Cork* and *Mallow*, a few years ago were diſcovered ſeveral braſs trumpets, ſome of which are now in the poſſeſſion of the Revd. Mr. *Somerville* of *Caſtlehaven*. One of them reſembles that given us by Sir *Thomas Molyneux* in the *Appendix* to *Boate*'s Nat. Hiſt. of *Ireland*. Theſe of ours are drawn from the originals by a ſcale which ſhews their dimenſions; the ſmaller end was

(d) This method of interment is not unlike that of the antient *Balearians*, mentioned by *Diodorus Siculus*, who uſed great urns and much wood, but no fire in their burials, for they bruiſed the fleſh and bones of the dead, crowded them into urns, and laid heaps of wood upon them. The antient *Iriſh* probably burned their dead, for that the *Druids* did ſo is certified by *Pomponius*; and *Polydorus* ſays, *Bellinus* and the brother of *Brennus*, both Kings of *Britain*, were burned.

(e) The *Romans* uſually buried coins with their dead, and always a piece of money as a fee to the *Elyſian* Ferryman; in many urns liquors have been found, which time hath incraſſated into jellies, and ſome, according to *Lazius*, that retained a vinoſity and ſpirit in them.

was entirely cloſed, the hole they ſounded them by was at the ſide D. Fig. I. and not at the end as in our modern trumpets. It is not well known what kind of noiſe thoſe, who had ſkill in ſounding this inſtrument could make, before it had been injured by time; at preſent, it gives but a very dull, heavy, uncouth noiſe, that cannot be heard at any great diſtance. *(f)* If the method of filling the german flute was loſt, and a perſon was to find one, it would be very difficult to gueſs what kind of ſound it might afford, and the ſame may be ſaid of our trumpets.

Fig. 2. Is a kind of double trumpet, open at both ends, with no hole in the ſide as the former.

From A. to A. are two braſs pipes better than half an inch diameter; theſe pipes had been ſoldered at B. but at A. A. they exactly enter the ſmaller ends of the curved part of the inſtrument. The curved parts are both of a ſize, if joined when the pipe B. was whole, it was impoſſible by blowing in the wider end to make any muſical ſound, but by blowing into either ſmall end with one or both pipes fixed, it might have afforded no unharmonious noiſe. The wider, as well as the ſmaller ends of theſe inſtruments, are ornamented with a row of ſmall pyramids, as in the figure. They are of caſt braſs very ſmooth on the outſide, but not quite ſo thin as a common braſs trumpet. They undoubtedly belonged to the *Danes*, from their being found in one of their intrenchments, and there were 13 or 14 more diſcovered at the ſame time, but theſe were the

(f) Diodorus Sic, lib. I. ſpeaking of the *Gauls*, ſays, they had loud voices, and that their trumpets were barbarous, and made an harſh ſound. And *Polybius*, Lib. II. ſays, the ſhouts of the *Celts* were dreadful to the *Romans*, which with their trumpets made ſuch a noiſe, that they ecchoed around; and *Livy* in many places obſerves the ſame Lib. 5. 34. *&c.* That not only our antient *Iriſh*, but alſo the *Danes*, were originally *Gauls*, is too well known to admit of any illuſtration.

the moſt perfect and uncommon, particularly, fig. 2. The owner of them reſcued them out of the hands of a brazier in *Cork*, who was about to melt them down, and who let him have them for the value of the braſs. Fig. 1. has a ring, by which it was faſtened or hung about thoſe who carried it, but the others had none. (*g*)

The antients had various inſtruments of the trumpet kind, as the *Tubæ*, *Cornua*, and *Littui*; the two laſt were crooked and generally carried by the horſe, as were the former, according to *Varro*, by the foot; they were alſo uſed in ſacrifices, and the *Littuus* was frequently uſed inſtead of a crooked ſtaff or inſtrument ſo called, with which they marked out the quarters of the heavens to proceed in their divinations, which might have poſſibly been the uſe of our double trumpet.

The

(*g*) From the number of theſe trumpets found together in the ſame place, it is not improbable that almoſt every *Daniſh* ſoldier carried one; their chief uſe ſeems to have been to ſound alarums on the approach of an enemy, in order to call the people of the neighbouring intrenchments to their aſſiſtance. In the night they uſed beacons for the ſame purpoſe. In *England* there was an antient tenure called *Cornage*, the ſervice whereof was to blow an horn, when any invaſion of the *Scots* was perceived; this tenure was very frequent in the northern counties, near the *Picts* wall, and ſo continued till the Stat. 12. Car. 11. by which all tenures were converted into fee and common ſoccage; and 'tis not improbable that they had the original cuſtom, either from the *Danes* or *Saxons*. In *Vernon*'s chancery caſes * *Puſey* verſus *Puſey*, the bill was, that a horn, which time out of mind had gone along with the Plaintiff's eſtate, by which his anceſtors held their land, might be delivered to him; upon which horn was this inſcription, viz. *Pecote this horne to hold huy thy lond*. Mr. *Gambden* mentions this way of endowment as uſed formerly, and from an old book, as he terms it, gives us an inſtance of the ſame relating to a famous horn, which is preſerved in the veſtry room of *York* among their greateſt antiquities. This horn, ſays Mr *Drake* † is made of an elephant's tooth, but in ſhape, according to his figure of it, is not unlike ours.

* Vol. I. p. 273. † Antiq. of *York*, p. 480.

A Scale of Twelv Inch

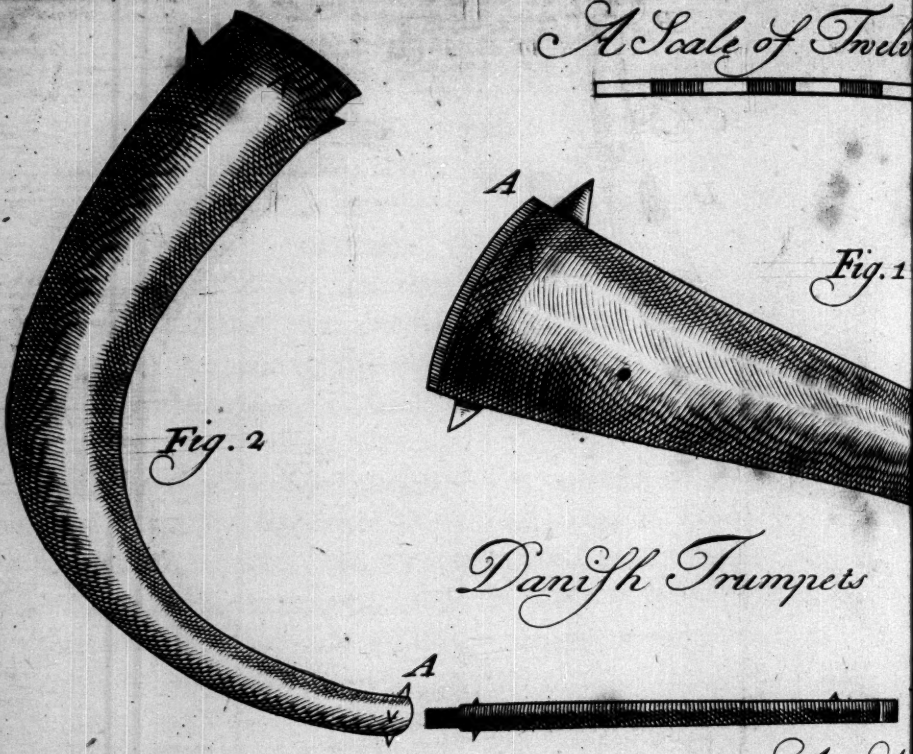


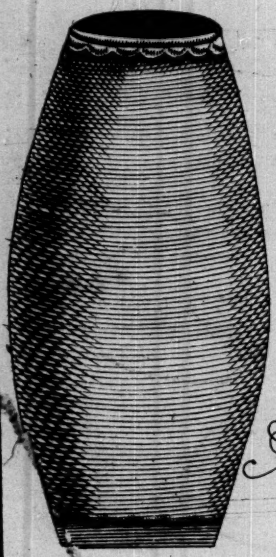
Fig. 1

Fig. 2

Danish Trumpets

An An nt

Fig. 3



An Antique Spur

Fig. 4
An Vrn found near Castlesaffron

Fig. 7

Coll 2 P 406

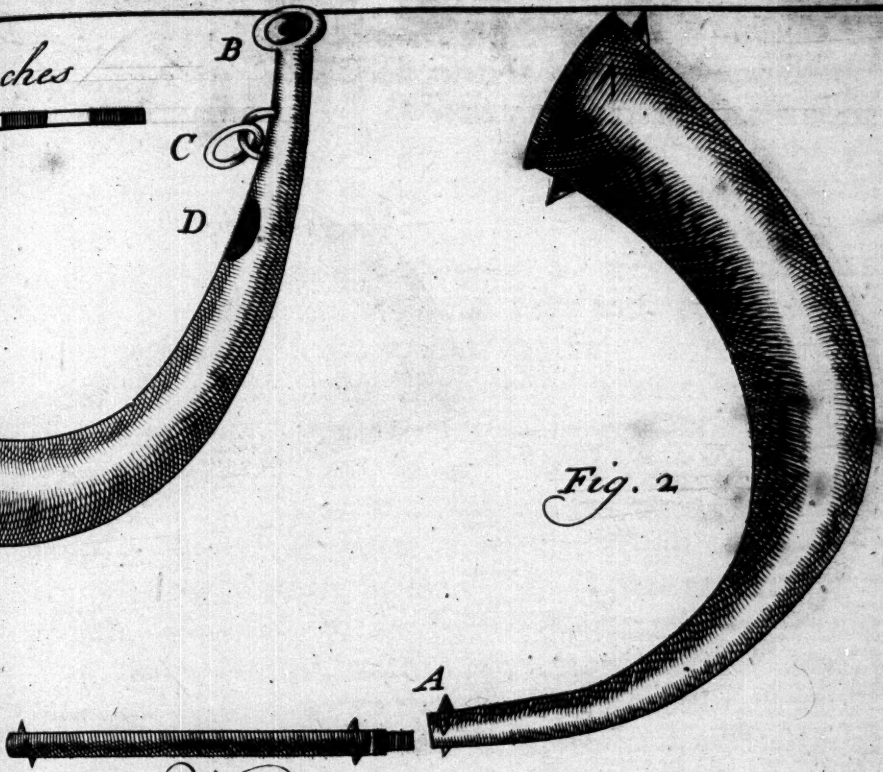


Fig. 2

nt Irish Weapon

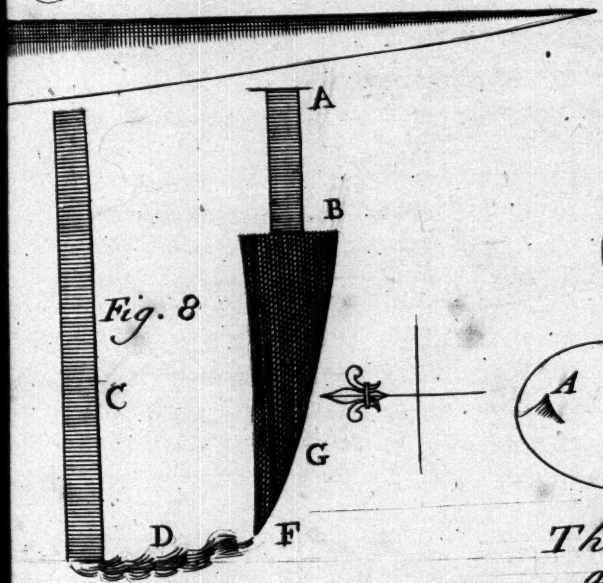


Fig. 8

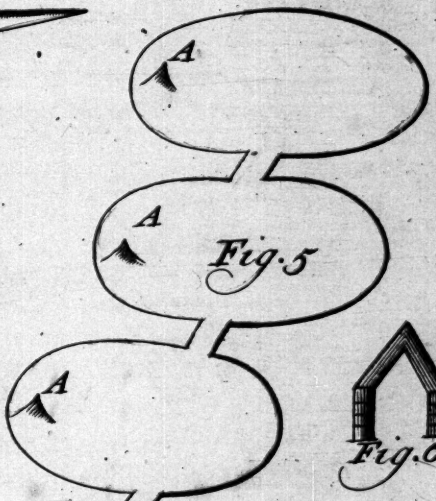


Fig. 5

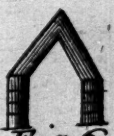


Fig. 6

The form of the Cells at Ross-Carbery

The third figure in the following plate repreſents an antient *Iriſh* weapon, called the *Dadagh*, now in the poſſeſſion of *O-Donovan* of *Banlaghan*, and preſerved as a kind of an heir-loom in the family. The drawing is half the ſize of the original; of this kind are the *Durks* uſed by the *Highlanders*, and by the *Spaniſh*, *Miquelets* to this day, from whom it is ſaid our *Mileſian Iriſh* had them, and gave them to the *Scots*. (*b*) An Iriſh weapon.

Of the antient eccleſiaſtical round towers we have two remaining in this county, one at *Cloyne*, and the other near the ruined church of *Kineth* in W. *Carbery*. Sir *James Ware* mentions one to have ſtood in the church-yard of the cathedral of *Cork*, but it has been down many years. There was alſo a fourth, adjoining to the ruined church of *Brigoune* near *Mitchels-town*, which *Colgan* ſays was an antient biſhoprick, and ſo is that of *Kineth* reported to have been. *Kineth* ſteeple is 6 ſtories high, each 11 feet 9 inches. This tower differs from all others that I have heard of, for which reaſon I have added Round Towers.

(*b*) This inſtrument was taken by the anceſtor of *O-Donovan*, from one of the *Clancarty* family, in the following manner:

Clancarty, *Mac-Carty Reagh*, and *O-Donovan*, having joined their forces, went into the county of *Limerick* to plunder, as was the cuſtom of former times; they brought a conſiderable prey to the caſtle of *Blarney*, the ſeat of *Clancarty*, who was for having all the cattle drove into his own bawn without ſharing the ſpoil, and in this manner he had ſerved *Mac-Carty Reagh* before, who then lived at the caſtle of *Kilbritton*, and who on this occaſion called upon *O-Donovan* to join him, that he might aſſiſt him, if *Clancarty* did not ſhare the booty. *O-Donovan* immediately oppoſed the driving in of the cattle without dividing them, whereupon a conteſt enſued. *Clancarty* being thrown down by *O-Donovan*, with this inſtrument drawn intended, to kill his antagoniſt; but *O-Donovan* perceiving his deſign, wrenched it from him, and with it ſlew *Clancarty* on the ſpot, and divided the ſpoil with *Mac-Carty Reagh*. It is not certainly known when this event happened, but the inſtrument, with this tradition relating to it, is time out of mind preſerved in the family.

ed its deſcription; the firſt ſtory is a regular hexagon, each ſide being 10 feet 4 inches; from this ſtory it is to the top quite round, being in the whole 70 feet 4 inches high. It ſtands 124 feet from the W. end of the ruined church, and it is remarkable, that the doors of moſt of theſe towers face the W. entrance of the church or church-yard. I was formerly of opinion that they were built for the reſidence of Anchorites, and this conjecture was founded from ſuch kind of pillars, having been erected in the eaſtern countries for the reception of Monks, who lived on the top of them, as is mentioned by *Evagrius* * in the life of St. *Symeon* the *Stylite*, ſo called from his living in a pillar 40 years, as *Petrus Galeſinius* reports. And it ſeemed probable, that our *Iriſh Aſceticks* had the models of theſe buildings originally from *Aſia*, which they early viſited, as appears from ſeveral lives of the *Iriſh* ſaints; but the uſe to which our antient *Iriſh* MSS. put theſe towers, was to impriſon penitents. Some of our writers have named them *Incluſoria*, and *Arcti Incluſorii Ergaſtula*, *The priſons of a narrow incloſure*. Particularly in the life of *Dunchad O-Braoin*, Abbot of *Clonmacnois*, into which priſon it is ſaid he betook himſelf, where he died in 987. The *Iriſh* name for a penance is *Turris*, i. e. the *Latin* name for a tower, derived from penitents being impriſoned in them. And 'tis no leſs certain that all the *Iriſh* eccleſiaſtical words are directly taken from the *Latin*, as *Temple*, *Agliſh*, *Aſhbeg*, &c. from *Templum*, *Eccleſia*, *Epiſcopus*, &c. The MSS. add, that theſe penitents were placed on the top of the tower, and having made a probation of a particular number of days according to their crimes, they were admitted to deſcend to the next floor, and ſo on, till they came to the door which always faced the entrance of the church, where they ſtood and received

* Hiſt. Eccl. Lib. 1. Chap. 3.

ceived the abſolution of the Clergy, and bleſſings of the people, as ſome of our *Iriſh* MSS. particularly relate. In an antient *Iriſh* MSS. containing ſome annals of *Munſter*, there is mention made of the building this tower of *Kineth* about the year 1015, ſoon after the celebrated battle of *Clantarffe*. (*m*)

On the road from *Fermoy* to *Glanworth*, a mile from the latter due E. is a ſepulchral monument called *Labacally*, i. e. the *Hag's-bed*. The *Iriſh* ſay, it belonged to a Gianteſs, of whom they relate ſome ridiculous fables. This monument by its ſize ſeems to be deſigned for ſome celebrated perſon of antiquity; but for whom or when erected, the leaſt traces are not to be found, either in hiſtory or from

A Sepulchral Monument.

(*m*) In relation to which there is this paſſage. *Cian*, or *Kean Mac-Moile woa* being married to the eldeſt daughter of *Brien*, late Monarch of *Ireland*, ſet about conquering the kingdom from *Donnel* the lawful heir, who was his brother in-law. The ſecond daughter of *Brien* was married to *Donnel Duff Davern*, who (ſays the hiſtory) marched with a thouſand men near this tower of *Kineth* then building, and almoſt finiſhed by St. *Mocholomog* the Patron thereof, and implored that Saint's bleſſing which he received. *Cian* being in purſuit of *Donnel*, came up to *Kineth* with 3000 men, ſuffered them to plunder it, and carry away the proviſions of the workmen, for which he and his army were curſed by the Saint, and coming up with *Donnel*, were overthrown by him at a place called *Ballingully*, now *Mogolin*, 6 miles W. of *Cork*: In another antient MS. are theſe *Iriſh* verſes, which alſo preſerve the memory of this event.

Mocholmog o teige Shoir an gormſhed ata fod troig
Go Higeadh leat air dith aſhloigh Ciann *thein*
Mic Mavil buadh Mhic Broin.

Which are thus tranſlated,

Eaſt from his houſe the Saint holds up his hands,
And prays whilſt on the verdant ſod he ſtands,
That *Donnel* may the head of *Cian* get,
And o'er his troops a victory compleat.

from tradition. It conſiſts of ſeveral broad flag-ſtones, ſupported by others, which are pitched in the ground. One of theſe ſtones is of an enormous ſize, being no leſs than 17 feet long, 9 feet broad, and in the middle 3 feet thick, from whence it ſlopes away to the edges, like the roof of an houſe. But, as if this prodigious ſtone was not a ſufficient cover to the tomb, there are two others; the former 11 feet broad, and 7 feet long; and the latter 7 feet ſquare. There was a fourth huge flag, which lies at the W. end, and covered that part. On each ſide are ſeveral broad flags, pitched in the ground in two ranges, on which the upper ſtones reſt, as a tomb-ſtone on the ſide walls. Some of theſe pillar ſtones are ſix feet high, and four broad. The length of this vaſt tomb (it being hollow underneath) is 40 feet on the outſide, and 14 broad. The whole was incloſed within a circle of flag-ſtones, pitched in the ground, at about 14 feet from the centre of the tomb. This rude piece of antiquity, was probably erected by the antient *Iriſh*, long before the making of ſtone-walls with mortar was diſcovered. The bringing of theſe ſtones hither, muſt have been a work of immenſe labour, as there are none of the kind (being a coarſe grit) nearer than the mountains, which divide this county from that of *Limerick*, *viz.* five or ſix miles diſtant, and as they were deſtitute of engines to raiſe ſuch maſſy rocks and carry them ſo far, no wonder the ſimple *Iriſh* ſhould attribute ſuch a work to the performance of a Gianteſs.

From the ſhape of this monument, it ſeems to have been the tomb of ſome noted perſon; probably one of the antient Kings of *Fermoy*, in whoſe territory it ſtands; and from its lying E. and W. it is not improbable, that it was erected in the ages of Chriſtianity.

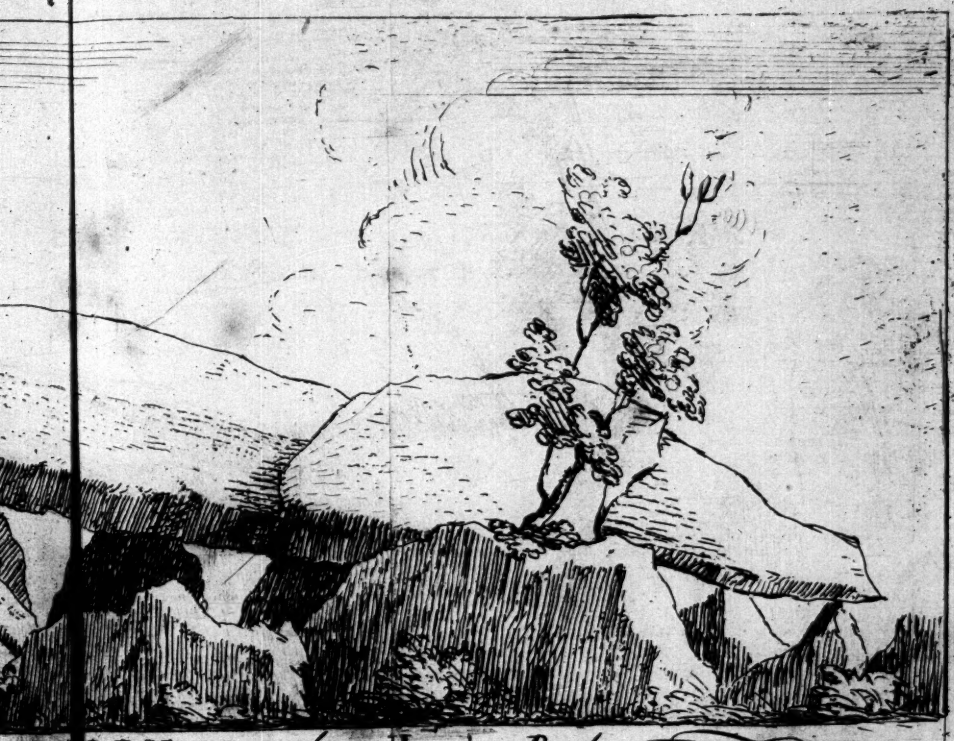
Circular Monuments of Stone.

Of circular monuments of ſtone, there are ſeveral remains in the mountaneous parts of this county.

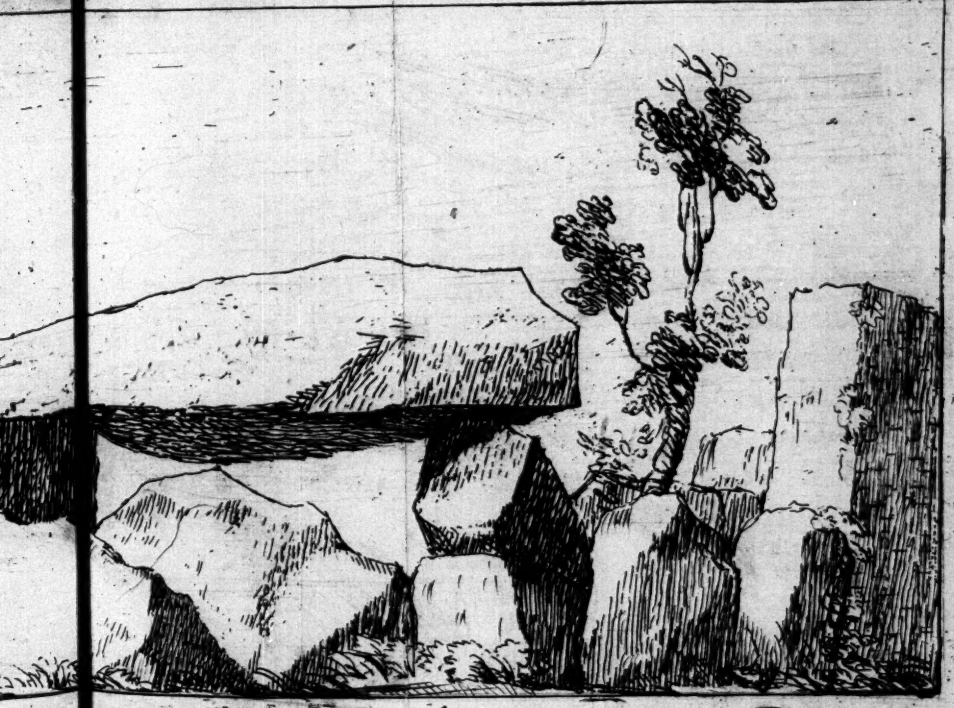
At

The South Prospect of LABACA

The North Prospect of LABA



CALLY or the Hag's Bed.



BACALLY or the Hag's Bed

At *Derinecahir* near *Togher* caſtle in W. *Carbery*, is a circle of ſtones pitched end-ways, moſt of them 4 and 5 feet high, and the circle 6 yards in diameter. About a mile from *Roſs*, as the road leads towards *Cloghnikelty*, on the lands of *Bohanagh*, part of the eſtate of the Earl of *Barrymore*, is a central ſtone and ſome others round it, though not exactly in a circle. But as the following monument of this kind on the lands of *Templebrian*, in the pariſh of *Kilgariff*, part of the eſtate of his Excellency *Henry Boyle*, Eſq; is more regular, I ſhall endeavour to be more particular in the deſcription of it, though this is not perfect, ſome of the ſtones being carried away by the country people for different uſes. At preſent there are a central ſtone, and 6 others ſtanding in the circumference; the diameter of the circle is about 30 feet, and the diſtance of one ſtone from the other in the circumference about 4 feet, that is, where they ſeem to be moſt intire. About 300 yards W. of this, on a riſing ground, is the remaining foundation of a ſmall old church, called *Templebrian*; and on the W. near the church-yard, is a ſtone obeliſk 10 feet high in ſight of this circle, which ſeems to have been erected as a memorial for the burial place of ſome noted perſon. One thing remarkable is, that no two ſtones of this circle fall in a line with the central ſtone, nor even the places where the ſtones were taken from. (*n*) The ſtone, which ſtood in the W. point of the circle, when the preſent Lord Biſhop of *Clogher* deſcribed this antiquity, is taken away, as are two others towards the eaſt ſide. But I have given the ichnography in the annexed ſketch, as it ſtood *Anno.* 1742, when it was ſeen by his Lordſhip, who ſuppoſes this to have

(*n*) The preſent Lord Biſhop of *Clogher* has publiſhed an account of this monument in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 471, with a learned diſſertation on this kind of pillar ſtones, to which the curious Reader is referred.

been an antient heathen temple, and the burial place of ſome perſon of great note, before covered temples were uſed in this part of the world, or perhaps in any other, except that of *Judæa*; for temples, according to *Varro*, received their name *a Templando*, an old word to ſee or look out. In view of the pillar ſtone near the ruined church, is one of the ſame kind, that ſtands about a mile S. E. on the top of another hill; whether erected for the ſame perſon, or for any other, is now at this diſtance of time quite uncertain. Near the bridge which croſſes the river *Arigadeen*, a few paces from this monument, is a ſmall artificial cave, probably a ſepulchre, or the retreat of the Prieſt or Druid, who belonged to this temple.

This kind of pillar ſtones are alſo very numerous in different parts of the country. At a place called *Curabooly*, is one in form of an obeliſk 10 feet high near *Roaring-water-bay*; the modern *Iriſh* name them *Gowlanes*, but their antient name was *Cromlech*, probably from the *Hebrew*, *Chæremluah*, a devoted ſtone, as is before obſerved, Vol. I. p. 191.

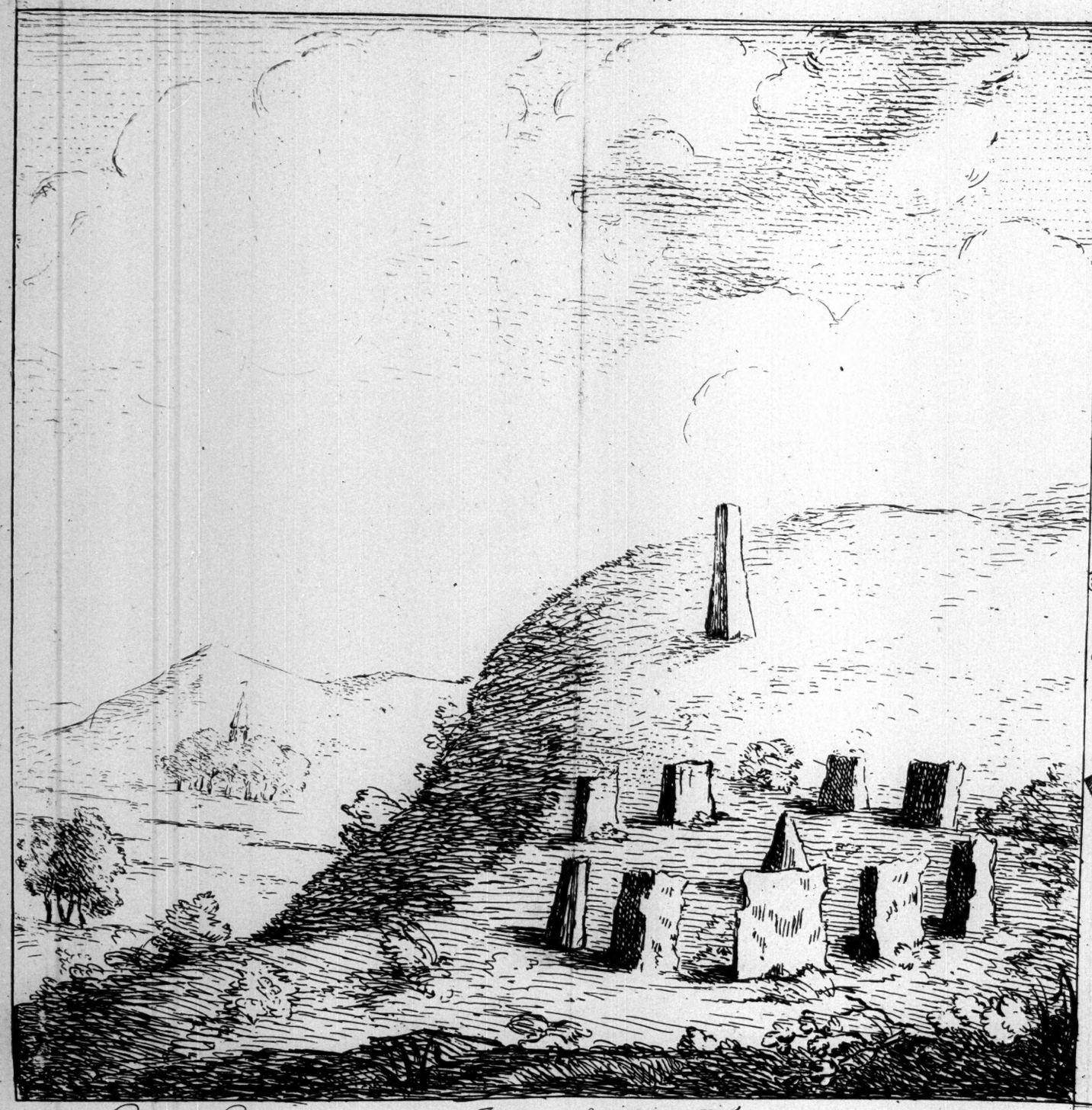
CHAP. XI.

Of remarkable Perſons born in this County.

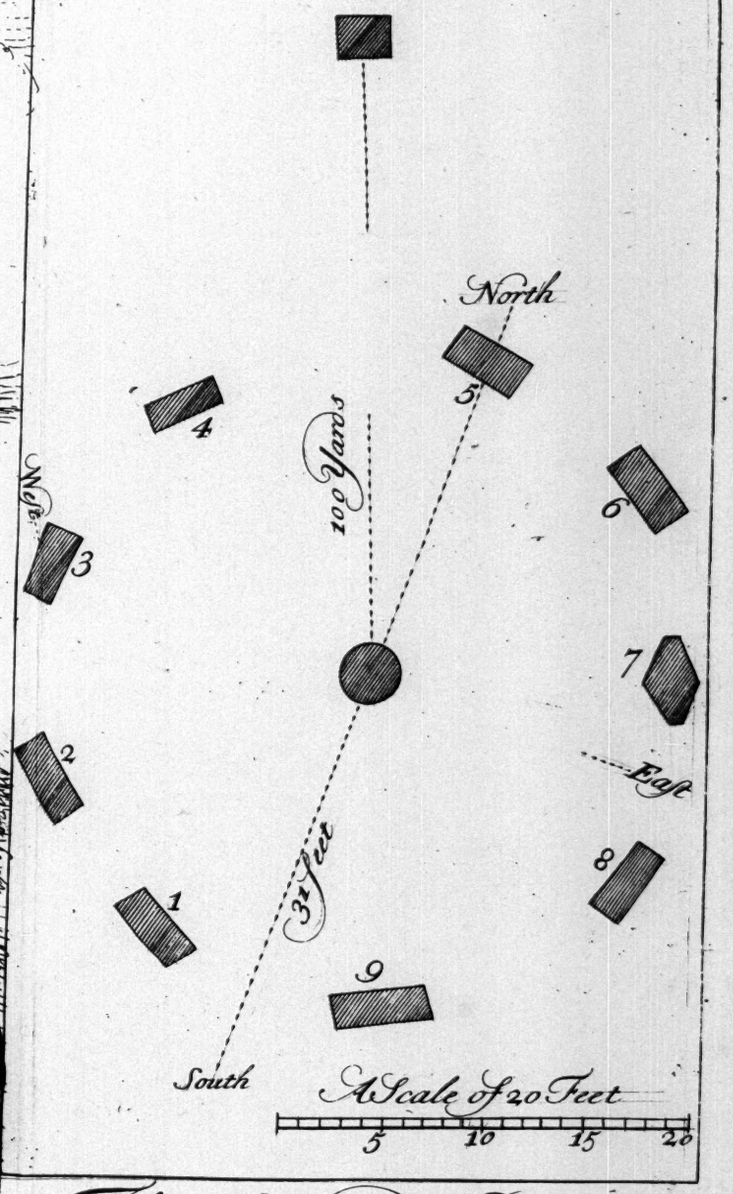
THE following perſons having diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their writings, I ſhall give them the firſt place in this chapter.

TUNDAL or TUNGAL was a native of *Cork*, though ſome ſay of *Caſhell*. About the year 1159, (according to *John* of *Tinmouth*, and other writers *) he was entranced for 3 days at

* *Sanctiolog.* MS in Bibl. *Cotton.* & *Vincent. Specul. Hiſt.* Lib. 27. C. 88. This viſion is alſo extant in MS. ſays Sir *J. Ware*, in the Public Library at *Oxford*.



An Antient Heathen Temple



The Ground Plan

at *Cork*, where he lay as if he had been dead; but being at length recovered he declared to the ſtanders-by, the viſions he had ſeen. Some ſay, he afterwards wrote, *Apparitionum ſuarum*, Lib. I. But the work ſhews, that he only gave a relation of it to ſome by-ſtanders, who committed his account to writing.

PATRICK RAGGED, who was biſhop of *Cork*, aſſiſted at the council of *Conſtance* in 1415 and 1416, where he acquired an high reputation for his learning and other virtues; he wrote *De Actis illius Conſilii*. He died on the 20th of *Aug.* 1421.

DONALD ô FIHELY, who lived in the cloſe of the 15th century, was a native of this county. He wrote the annals of *Ireland* in the *Iriſh* tongue down to his own time, which he dedicated to *Florence ô Mahony*. Sir *J. Ware* ſaw them in the poſſeſſion of *Florence Carty* in *London*, in 1626. *Anthony Wood* * makes him to have been a Student at *Oxford*, and ſays, he was much regarded by his countrymen for his knowledge and induſtry in matters of hiſtory and antiquity; and adds, that he was living in 1505.

THOMAS O HIERNAN, a learned divine, and Dean of *Cork*, wrote *Ad* Jacobum Stanihurſtum *Epiſtolas plures*, about the year 1573.

WILLIAM THIRRY, D. D. was born in this county, received his education at *Doway*, and became titular Biſhop of *Cork*. He wrote a Panegeric upon St. *Patrick*, which work Archbiſhop *Uſſher* cites, † and ſpeaks of with contempt.

LODOWICK BARRY, a native of this county, whom *Wood* calls Lord *Barry*, wrote a comedy called *Ram Alley*; *or*, *Merry Tricks*. *London* 1611.

FLORENCE MAC-CARTY, is mentioned by Dr. *Keating* as a reputable author, who had delivered

* Athen. *Oxon.* Tom. I. p. 5. † Primord. p. 886.
§ Athen. *Oxon.* Tom. I. p. 629.

livered down the tranſactions of *Ireland* for many ages. It is ſaid to be in the Library of *Dublin* college, under the title of an epiſtle, wrote by *Florence Mac-Carty* under his confinement. He was living in 1626, and probably might have been the perſon that Sir *J. Ware* mentions to have ſhewn him that year in *London*, the annals of *Donald ô Fihely*.

WILLIAM COPPINGER, of *Cork* in 1526, collected and tranſlated *Regiſtrum Chartarum Cœnobii S. Thomæ Martyris juxta* Dublin *cum notis*, &c.

PHILIP O SULLIVAN, of the family of *Bear* in this county, was one of 17 children, of which number 13 died young before the battle of *Kingsale*, after which his parents and the 4 remaining children went into *Spain*. His brother *Daniel* was ſlain fighting againſt the *Turks*: His ſiſter *Helen* was loſt by ſhipwreck on her return to *Ireland*; and his other ſiſter took the veil in *Spain*. His father died at *Corunna*, when 100 years old. *Philip* was educated a ſcholar at *Compoſtella*, and afterwards was a Sea-Captain under King *Philip* the IVth. He inherited the hatred of his family to the *Engliſh*, which he has ſufficiently diſcovered in his *Catholic Hiſtory*, * and was the author of ſeveral other works. Archbiſhop *Uſſher* † calls him as egregious a lyar as any in Chriſtendom. *(a)*.

GARRET BARRY, deſcended from the *Barrymore* family, wrote a diſcourſe of military diſcipline, *&c. Bruſſels* 1634 Fol. for the inſtruction of

* Publiſhed at *Liſbon* in 4to. under the title of *Hiſtoriæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium*, 1621.

† Religion of the antient *Iriſh*, p. 92.

(a) *O-Sullivan* alſo wrote *Patriciana Decas, ſive Libri* X. *quibus de Divi Patricii vitâ, Purgatoris*, &c. to which he annexed a treatiſe intitled *Archicornigeromaſtrix ſive* Jacobi Uſheri *Heriſearchæ* confutatio, being a ſilly invective againſt Primate *Uſſher*. He is ſaid by *Colgan* to have tranſlated the life of St. *Mochua* from *Iriſh* into *Latin*, and he alſo wrote the lives of St. *Kieran*, St. *Declan*, St. *Ailbe*, and St. *Abban*.

of his countrymen, as he ſays. He ſerved ſeveral years as a Captain in the *Spaniſh* army in *Flanders*.

FRANCIS MATHEWS a *Franciſcan* Friar, born in *Cork*, was guardian of the *Iriſh* college of his order at *Louvain*, Definitor and Provincial of the *Franciſcans* of his order in *Ireland*. *Wadding* commends him for his abilities in divinity and the canon law: He was put to death at *Cork*, in 1644, for the conſpiracy mentioned p. 149 of this Vol. He was the author of *Examen Juridicum Cenſuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Pariſienſis*, &c. which he publiſhed under the name of *Edmundus Urſulanus*, which was condemned at *Rome*, notwithſtanding the *Franciſcans* vigorouſly defended it. He alſo wrote ſome other tracts.

CONOGHER O-MAHONY was born in this county, and publiſhed a book under a feigned name, intitled *Diſputatio Apologetica*, &c. See further concerning this work, p. 160 of this Volume, Note *g*.

EDWARD WORTH, Biſhop of *Killaloe* was born in this county; when he was Dean of *Cork*, he wrote a treatiſe againſt the *Anabaptiſts*; and publiſhed ſome ſermons which were printed at *Cork*, in 1653, 4to.

JOHN PONCE, a *Franciſcan* Friar of this county, lived among thoſe of his order, in the *Iriſh* colleges at *Rome* and *Louvain*, in the former of which places, he was Rector of the *Lodoviſian* Seminary, for *Iriſh* ſecular Students, and afterwards Guardian of the college of St. *Iſidore* there, from whence he removed to *Paris*; he wrote *Integer Philoſophiæ Curſus in tres Partes Diviſus*, *Romæ* 1643 Folio. But a more correct edition was afterwards printed at *Paris*. He alſo wrote *Appendix Apollogeticus ad prædictum Philoſophiæ Curſum*, *Romæ*, 1645. Alſo *Belingi vindiciæ Everſæ*, *Pariſiis* 1653 8vo. and ſeveral other works. *

* *Vide* the Writers of *Ireland*, p. 161.

JOHN SINICK, a ſecular Prieſt, and a native of *Cork*, was educated at *Louvain*, where he was a Profeſſor and D. D. and in great eſteem for his learning, about the year 1675. See his works in *Dupin*'s eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, among the writers of the 17th century.

JOHN MULLEN, a native of *Cork*, wrote a Treatiſe intitled *Ideæ Conſtantiæ Togatæ*, as *Ward* mentions in his life of St. *Rumold*, p. 192.

RICHARD PARR, ſon of *Richard Parr*, a Clergyman, was born at *Fermoy* in this county, in 1617, his mother being at the time of his birth 55 years of age; he was educated at a country grammar ſchool, and entered as a ſervitor at 18 years old in *Exeter* college, *Oxford*, where by the favour of Dr. *Prideaux*, then Rector, after ſix years reſidence he was elected Chaplain Fellow of that college. Primate *Uſher*, in 1643, taking notice of him, made him his Chaplain, and took him to *Wales*, and afterwards to *London*, where he married a rich widow, and was promoted to the vicarage of *Ryegate* by the preſentation of his wife's brother, and continued Chaplain to the Primate till that great Prelate died. In 1649 he reſigned his fellowſhip, and was ſometime Rector of St. *Mary Magdalen* in *Southwark*, and became Vicar of *Camberwell* in *Surry*. After the reſtoration he refuſed the Deanry of *Armagh* and a Biſhoprick in *Ireland*. He died in 1671, aged 74 years. He wrote *Chriſtian Reformation*, &c. *eſpecially deſigned for his dear Countrymen of the county of Cork*, &c. *London* 1660, 8vo. Alſo, Archbiſhop *Uſſher*'s life; and publiſhed a collection of 300 letters to and from the Primate, and moſt of the eminent perſons in theſe kingdoms and in foreign parts, together with ſome ſermons.

SIR RICHARD COX was born at *Bandon*, *March* 25 1650, educated at *Cloghnikelty* grammar ſchool, and practiced under his uncle *John Bird*, Eſq; as an Attorney in ſeveral Manor courts where

where he was Seneſchal for three years. In 1671 he ſettled at *Gray's-Inn*, *London*, and in three years was called to the bar. Returning to *Ireland* he married Mrs. *Mary Bourne*, and about 7 years after was made Recorder of *Kingſale*, by the intereſt of Sir *Robert Southwell*, and removing to *Cork*, he there practiſed the profeſſion of the law. In *April* 1697, the proteſtants of *Bandon* returned him thanks for a charge delivered at the quarter ſeſſions, wherein he expoſed the cruelties and impoſtures of the papiſts. When Lord *Tyrconnel* came to the Government, he was obliged to remove with his family to *Briſtol*, where he compiled his Hiſtory of *Ireland*, the firſt part whereof he publiſhed in 1689; and the year following, the ſecond part of the ſame work, as far down as to 1653. On the Prince of *Orange's* arrival in *London*, he printed a ſheet of *Aphoriſms, proving by a fair deduction, the neceſſity of making the Prince of* Orange *King*, and of ſending a ſpeedy relief to *Ireland*. After the Prince and Princeſs were proclaimed, he publiſhed half a ſheet, called *A brief and modeſt repreſentation of the ſtate and Condition of* Ireland. He was ſoon after made Secretary under Sir *Robert Southwell*, who attended King *William* into this kingdom. (*a*) After the victory

(*a*) At the *Boyne*, before the battle, there were ſeveral high reports in the *Engliſh* camp of the number of the enemy, which Sir *Robert Southwell* affirmed to the King upon Mr. *Cox*'s credit to be falſe. The night before the battle an Officer came from the *Iriſh* camp, and told the King the poſture and number of the enemy, in ſuch magnified and plauſible terms, that his Majeſty told Sir *Robert*, he was certainly miſinformed, and that the *Iriſh* forces were more than he imagined. Sir *Robert* upon this imparted the King's doubts to Mr. *Cox*, who deſired that the officer might be led about their camp, and then inform his Majeſty how many he thought his army conſiſted of, which being done, he confidently affirmed them to be more than double the number the King knew them to be. His Majeſty ſaw that the Officer was a conceited ill gueſſer, and was particularly pleaſed with the manner how the error was diſcovered.

victory of the *Boyne*, Sir *Richard* drew up the King's declaration at *Finglaſs*, which being read, the King was pleaſed to ſay, "that Mr. *Cox* had exactly hit his own thought." After the ſurrender of *Waterford*, he was made Recorder of that city, and in *Sept.* 1690 ſecond Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*. In *April* 1690, he was appointed Governor of this county, and in his time the militia did eminent ſervice, as I have mentioned in other parts of this work. On the fifth of *Nov.* he was knighted by the L. Deputy *Sidney*. In *May* 1693, he had for his good ſervices one moiety of his quit-rent remitted for ever, and was nominated one of the commiſſioners for forfeitures, with a ſallary of 400*l.* yearly. In 1698, he wrote *an Eſſay for the Converſion of the* Iriſh, *and ſome thoughts on the bill depending before the Houſe of Lords, for prohibiting the exportation of wool from* Ireland, *&c.* In 1701, he was made Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, and a member of the Privy Council; and in *July* 1703, was appointed Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and ſoon after ſworn one of the Lords Juſtices of this kingdom, as he was again in 1705. In 1706 Queen *Anne* created him a Baronet. In 1707 being removed from the Chancellorſhip, he ſoon after retired to the country, where he compoſed *An Addreſs to thoſe of the* Romiſh *Communion in* England, *&c. Dublin* 1709 12mo. He alſo wrote about this time *An Inquiry into Religion, and the uſe of Reaſon in reference to it*. London 1711, 8vo. In 1710 he was made Lord Chief Juſtice of the Queen's-Bench, and held it to the death of Queen *Anne*, when he was diſplaced with the other Judges. In *Nov.* 1715 he was called before the Parliament of *Ireland* to anſwer ſeveral charges againſt him, and acquitted himſelf with honour before the committee, who were his accuſers. After this he ſpent his latter days in private ſtudies, improving his eſtate, and in

acts

acts of charity, and died of a palsy on the 3d of *May* 1733, aged 84. *(b)* A larger account of his life has been published in the Writers of *Ireland*, from the papers of his family, to which the Reader is referred.

RICHARD NAGLE, of whom I have given some account in this work, * being Speaker of K. *James*'s Parliament in 1689, was the chief Contriver of the *Act*, which repealed *The Act of Settlement*, and the *Act of Attainder*. He was the author of the *Coventry Letter*, dated *Octob.* 26 1686, in which he proposed the repealing the said acts.

JOHN HOVEL, an Alderman of *Cork*, wrote, but without putting his name to it, A Discourse on the *Woollen manufactury of* Ireland, *and the consequences of prohibiting its exportation*. *Dublin* 1698, 4to. Experience has shewn, that his observations in regard to the incomodities, likely to befall *England* by such a prohibition, have been very just.

EZECHIEL BURRIDGE, was born in this county, and educated in the university of *Dublin*. He wrote a book in defence of the revolution, entitled *Historia nuperæ rerum mutationis in* Anglia, *&c.* London 1697, 8*vo*. Also *Jura Populi Anglicani*, or, the Subject's right of petitioning, *&c.* *London* 1701, 4to. Likewise *A short view of the Present State of* Ireland, *with regard particularly to the difficulties that a chief Governor will meet with there in holding a parliament*, written *An.* 1700, but

* Vol. I. p. 348, 349, and Vol. II. p. 398, &c.

(b) Of many children he left only one son and one daughter, but many grand-children and great grand-children. His eldest son *Richard*, father to the present Sir *Richard Cox*, Bart. died *April* 15th, 1725. His second and youngest Son *Michael*, is now Lord Bishop of *Ossory*. His daughters were married to Sir *Will. Mansel*, Baronet, *Boyle Moore*, Esq; *Allen Riggs*, Esq; (afterwards to the Revd. Mr. *Skolfield*) *Edward Cooke*, Esq; and *Roger Fenwick*, Esq;

but not printed till 1708, in 4to. He tranſlated Mr. *Lock*'s *Eſſay on Human Underſtanding* into *Latin*, under the title of *De Intellectu Humano, Londini* 1701, Folio.

ROWLAND DAVIS, was born at *Gill-Abbey* near *Cork*, in 1649, and educated in *Dublin* college, where he took his degree of Doctor of Laws. He was eſteemed a good civilian, and advanced to the Deanry of *Cork*. He died in 1721, in the 72d year of his age. He wrote *A Letter to a Friend concerning his changing his religion*, London 1694. Alſo *The Truly Catholic and old Religion*, &c. *Dublin*, 1716, 4to. This book was the ſame year anſwered by Dr. *Timothy O-Brien*, late Pariſh Prieſt of *Caſtle-Lyons*, but without putting his name to it. Of which Dean *Davis* took notice in a book entitled, *A reply to a pretended anſwer to a book* entitled, *The truly catholic and old religion, in a letter to the Author of it*. Dublin, 1717, 4to.

This produced a rejoinder from Dr. *O-Brien*, under the pompous title of *Goliah beheaded with his own ſword*, &c. *Antwerp*, 1717, 4to. Dr. *Davis* publiſhed an anſwer to this rejoinder entitled, *Remarks*, on the ſaid pamphlet. *Dublin*, 1720, 4to. He alſo publiſhed *Chriſtian Loyalty*, a ſermon. *Dublin*, 1716, 4to.

The above mentioned Dr. *O-Brien* was born in this county, and went to *France* in his youth, *An.* 1691, where he purſued his ſtudies in the *Iriſh* college at *Thoulouſe*, and there took his degree of D. D. In 1706 he was made Superior of that college, which he governed laudably for nine years. He returned to *Ireland*, *An.* 1715, and was made Pariſh-Prieſt of *Caſtle-Lyons*, where he died *An.* 1747. He publiſhed *An explication of the Jubilee in two parts*, which was printed in 1725. Alſo a few years before he died, he was concerned in ſome controverſial diſputes; the laſt of which tracts he called, *Truth Triumphant*, &c. Printed in 1747, 4to.

NI-

NICHOLAS BRADY, ſon of Major *Nicholas Brady*, was lineally deſcended from *Hugh Brady*, the firſt proteſtant Biſhop of *Meath*. He was born at *Bandon* in this county, and became an excellent Divine. He was at 12 years old ſent to *Weſtminſter* ſchool, and elected a King's ſcholar of *Chriſt-Church*, *Oxon*. Having ſtaid there 4 years he removed to *Dublin*, where he took his Maſter's degree, and his *Diploma* for D. D. was preſented to him from the ſame univerſity while he was in *England*. His firſt preferment was to a Prebend in St. *Finbarr*'s cathedral, and to the pariſh of *Kilnaglory* in this county. In 1690, being in *London*, he was elected Miniſter of St. *Catherine-Cree's* church, and Lecturer of St. *Michael*'s, and to other eccleſiaſtical preferments. He was alſo Chaplain to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and to Queen *Anne*. He died on the 20th of *May*, 1726, aged 67. Soon after he had ſetled in *London*, he joined with Mr. *Tate* in writing a new Verſion of the *Pſalms*, which are now ſung in moſt churches. In his lifetime he printed three volumes of *Sermons*; and his eldeſt ſon a Clergyman, publiſhed 3 volumes more after his death. Dr. *Brady* alſo tranſlated the *Æneids* of *Virgil*, which were publiſhed by ſubſcription in 4 vol. 8vo. *Anno*. 1726.

PETER BROWN, D. D. was Provoſt of *Trinity* college, *Dublin*, and afterwards Biſhop of *Cork*; during his life time he publiſhed ſeveral works, and left ſeveral MSS. at his death, ſome ſermons of which were lately printed. A catalogue of what he wrote may be ſeen among the Writers of *Ireland*, p. 296, 297, too numerous to be here inſerted.

JAMES DELACOURT, M. A. was born at a place called *Killowen* in this county, not far from *Blarney*. He has produced ſeveral works of genius both in proſe and verſe, particularly the *Progreſs of Beauty*, and another poem called the *Proſpect of Poetry*, which laſt has been ſeveral times printed

printed, and is admired by the lovers of the Muſes.

MAURICE O CONNEL, M. D. was born near *Mallow*. In 1746 he publiſhed a treatiſe intitled, *Morborum acutorum & chronicorum quorundum obſervationes medicinales experimentales, ſeduld complurium annorum praxi tum* Corcagiæ *tum in locis circumjacentibus*, &c. In this work are ſeveral obſervations on the air and diſeaſes of the city of *Cork*, &c.

GEORGE RYE, Eſq; was the only ſon of *Chriſtopher Rye*, an Alderman of *Cork*, and of Mrs. *Anne Evans*; he received his education in the college of *Dublin*, from whence he was ſent to the Inns of Court; he died in 1735, in the 50th year of his age. He had ſtudied natural philoſophy and phyſick for his own curioſity. He publiſhed an ingenious tract *On Agriculture*, 8vo. *Dublin*, 1730. As alſo *Medicina Statica Hibernica*, which was publiſhed with a work entitled, *An eſſay on the endemical epidemicks* of the city of *Cork*, by *Joſeph Rogers*, M. D. 1734, 8vo.

EDWARD BARRY, M. D. Fellow of the Royal Society, and his Majeſty's Phyſician General to the army in *Ireland*, ſtudied phyſick at *Leyden*. He publiſhed A *Treatiſe on a Conſumption of the Lungs*, 1728, 8vo. Alſo ſome tracts in the medical eſſays.

To theſe Gentlemen who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the literary world, I ſhall ſubjoin the names of three others, who were eminent Commanders in the *Britiſh* navy, whom this county gave birth to.

1. Admiral PEN, born in the caſtle of *Macroomp*, as I have elſewhere mentioned.

2. The celebrated Capt. JUMPER, born in *Bandon*, who in a ſingle ſhip of 20 guns, took and ſurprized the garriſon of *Gibraltar* from the *Spaniards*, in ſight of the reſt of the *Engliſh* fleet.

3. Sir GEORGE BYNGE, Viſc. *Torrington*, who was born in W. *Carbery* in this county, whoſe actions

actions are recorded in the *Britiſh* annals, and in *Campbell*'s naval hiſtory.

I ſhall next mention ſome perſons of this county, rendered remarkable by ſome accident, or other particular affection of their bodies.

The Rt. Rev. the preſent L. Biſhop of *Clogher* has given us the following relation in the Philoſ. Tranſact. No. 461, p. 813, *Aug.* 1741.

His Lordſhip met with a man at *Iniſhonan* about 70 years of age, who out of gratitude for a charity he had given him, ſhewed him a curioſity, which was that of his breaſts, with which he affirmed he had once given ſuck to a child of his own: His wife, he ſaid, died when the child was about 2 months old; the child crying exceedingly while it was in bed with him, he gave it his breaſt to ſuck, only with an expectation to keep it quiet; but, behold, he found that the child in time extracted milk; and he affirmed, that he had milk enough afterwards to rear the child. His breaſts were very large for a man, and his nipple larger than is common in women. *(c)*

WILLIAM, the ſon of *John Clark*, a ſoldier in Sir *Richard Aldworth*'s company, was born at *Newmarket* in this county, in 1677. In his infancy he never was obſerved to turn his head round, nor bend his body. When a boy, he could only reach his

(c) Among other inſtances of the ſame kind, *Diemerbroek* (*Anat. Corp. Humani*) relates that known ſtory of *Santorellus*. "That a poor man's wife dieing, and not having means enough to hire a nurſe for the infant ſhe had left behind her, he uſed to quiet it, to lay it to his paps, (without doubt, ſays *Diemerbroek*, with a great deſire to yield it ſome milk) and ſo at length, by that means and intenſe and continual thought, and often repeated ſucking of the papillæ, his breaſts afterwards afforded enough for the ſuckling of the infant. Another inſtance given by the ſame author, is of an old woman who came to give ſuck in the ſame manner, which he delivers with ſuch circumſtances, as may create a belief of the truth of it.

his hands as high as to the level of his elbow, but never higher; nor could he ever put them behind his back. His under jaws being fixed, he could never open his mouth, but his teeth being broken by ſome accident, he ſucked in ſpoon meat which was his chiefeſt food. He ſpent a great part of his time in preparing his diet; when he took any ſolid food, he laid it on a long flat knife, and preſſed it with a ſtick made for the purpoſe, and ſo forced it within his teeth. Though he was often intoxicated with liquor, he never vomited but once, and was then very near being ſuffocated. When he walked, he was always obliged to ſtep firſt with the right foot, which he did with much difficulty, he then dragged the left foot to the right heel. When he fell by accident, he was never able to riſe without aſſiſtance. When he lay down, he had cavities made in his bed, in which he placed his hips, heels, and elbows. In his youth he made a ſhift to creep with difficulty through the village of *Newmarket*; but as he advanced in years, he grew more unactive, ſo that at laſt he could ſcarce go the length of Mr. *Aldworth*'s kitchen, where he ſpent moſt of his time. That Gentleman maintained him in charity while he lived; the only uſe he was capable of being put to was, that of watching the workmen, for when he was once fixed in his ſtation, it was impoſſible for him to deſert it. He generally ſtood in a kind of centry-box, with a board placed in a groove as high as his breaſt for him to lean upon. He had always a boney excreſſence iſſuing out of his left heel, which ſometimes grew to the length of about 2 inches, and when it ſhed, as a deer does its horns, it ſtill continued to ſprout as before. Towards the later part of his life ſeveral long excreſcencies were obſerved in his thighs and arms, which he had not in his youth. He died in the year 1738, in the 67th year of his age; the cauſe of his death was probably an inflammation of his lungs, for

as

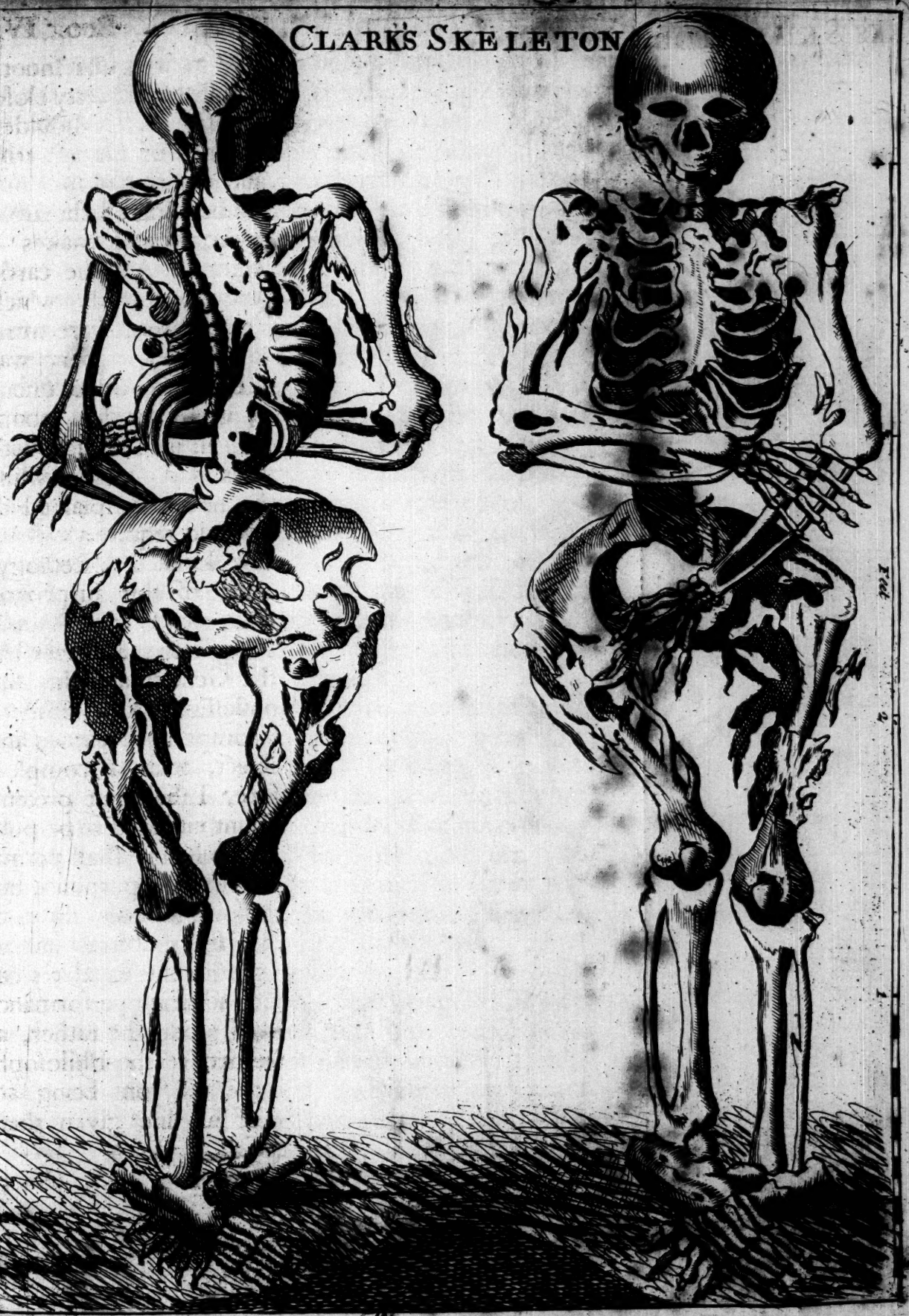
as they adhered to the pleura and ribs they were immoveable, the diaphragma could ſcarce change its ſituation, and the capacity of the thorax was always nearly the ſame; for theſe reaſons he had a conſtant quick reſpiration which terminated in a fatal oppreſſion, otherwiſe he might have lived till all the bones had been ſo much encreaſed, as that the ribs and whole thorax would become one trunk of bone. He had been 5 days dead before he was opened, ſo that the muſcular parts began to putrify. His viſcera had nothing in them remarkably præternatural except his lungs, which adhered cloſely to the pleura.

The poſture into which he fixed, ſometime before his death, is ſomewhat like that of the *Venus* of *Medicis*. The vertebræ of his back are exceedingly bent inward, with an inclination to the left hip. The *Os Sacrum* is ſo bent outwards, as it is not ſeen when the ſkeleton is viewed in front; there is ſcarce one bone in the whole of it's proper natural form, except thoſe of his legs which are not much diſtorted. He is one entire bone from the top of his head to his knees. The ſutures of his ſkull are more united than in common ſkulls. The jaw-bones are entirely fixed as is before mentioned, and the hinder teeth joined together. A bone grows from the back of his head, which ſhoots down towards his back, and paſſes by the vertebræ of the neck at about an inch diſtance; this bone unites to the vertebræ of the back, and the ſcapula of the left ſhoulder, from whence it diſengages itſelf again, and continues diſtinct, till it divides into two, towards the ſmall of the back, and fixes itſelf into the hip bones behind. The vertebræ of the back are one continued bone. In the fleſhy parts of his thighs nature ſeems to have ſported herſelf, in ſending out various ramifications from his coxendix and thigh bones, not unlike the ſhoots of coral, but infinitely more irregular, ſome behind and ſome before, ſome in

lumps and cluſters, and others in irregular ſhoots of 8 to 9 inches long. His knees are pretty cloſe together, they incline to the right; his left ſhoulder is the higheſt. One of the bones of his left arm was broken once by a fall, and nature had ſhot out another bone a little above the bending of the arm, which unites to the broken bone, and makes it much ſtronger than it was before. All the cartilages of his breaſt, four only excepted, which ſerved to move his breaſt in reſpiration, were turned to bone. When he was diſſected, a bone was found in the fleſhy part of his arm, quite diſengaged from any other bone; it is very thin, about 4 inches long, and the 4th of an inch broad, with ſeveral ramifications; what is odd is, that while theſe bones were growing he never complained of any pain in his muſcles. It would require a volume of itſelf, compoſed of a new kind of oſteology, to give a minute deſcription of this ſurprizing ſkeleton, and its irregularities, being as difficult a taſk, as to deſcribe *Calypſo*'s grotto; however the deſign is undertaken by the Gentleman who has this curious ſkeleton in poſſeſſion, Dr. *Edward Barry* of *Dublin*, who has compoſed a learned and accurate tract on the ſubject, with a compleat hiſtory of his life; therefore, I ſhall not pretend further to anticipate the account intended to be publiſhed by the Doctor, when his leiſure ſhall permit him to put his notes in order for that purpoſe; but as he has been ſo kind as to communicate them to me, I have given the above ſhort abſtract out of them, rather to raiſe than gratify the Reader's curioſity, till the Doctor's more accurate performance ſhall appear; and this I have done the rather, as ſome relations already publiſhed in the Philoſoph. Tranſact. of this ſkeleton are far from being accurate, nor is the hiſtory of his life given there much more juſt.

About

CLARK'S SKELETON



About 3 years ago the wife of one *Teige Kneedane*, in the pariſh of *Kilnamartery*, and barony of *Muſkery*, in this county, was delivered of a monſtrous birth: The head was much deformed, it had four arms and four legs, two rumps and but one body. This creature died ſoon after the birth.

Robert Long, born in *Bandon*, both deaf and dumb, has by his own induſtry, with very little aſſiſtance from any maſter, acquired a conſiderable knowledge of ſome branches of the mathematics. He has a perfect knowledge of the principles of geography, and can calculate eclipſes. He has made both globes, and drew the map and conſtellations himſelf. He ſurveys and gauges, and alſo reads as far as words ſignify the names of things, or what the Grammarians call nouns, but he ſeems to have no notion of the other parts of ſpeech. I have ſeen a wheel barometer of his making, and alſo ſome tables of his, for calculating the motions of the planets. He is now living in *Mallow*, is about 37 years of age, is married and has children.

I ſhall cloſe this chapter with an account of ſome inſtances of perſons remarkable for their great age.

John Richardſon, a *Palatine* by birth, but who has lived in this county ſince the year 1709, moſt of which time he ſpent in the mountainous country of *Ivelary*, leading an hard laborious life, was about a year ago alive in the city of *Cork*, and may probably be ſo ſtill; he was when I ſaw him no leſs than 112 years of age, before which time he had been bed-rid two years.

Richard White, who lives near *Kingſale*, is 103 years old; he was, when I ſaw him three years ago, ſtrong, hearty, and perfect in all his ſenſes.

Captain *Regan Donovan*, died about two years ſince in W. *Carbery*, aged 100 years.

Daniel Keaghly, at *Comeduff*, in the pariſh of *Inchegeelagh*, a very mountainous tract, is 103

years of age. He has paid for one hearth 2 *s. per Ann.* for 62 years: his wife is alſo very old; they live in the high road to *Kerry*, and his houſe is a remarkable ſtage for common people to ſet up at, which they may do *Gratis*, this man being celebrated for his hoſpitality, as are indeed all the people of this country.

Zachariah Fives, was buried at St. *Finbarry*'s, *Feb.* 7, 1748, aged 112. His fleſh was very hard and griſtly. He was thrice married, but out-lived all his relations. He never had any diſorder until half a year before he died, when he began to grow bed-rid.

Fineen Crowley, a labouring man born at *Old-Court*, in the pariſh of *Ringrone*, was *An.* 1747, 97 years of age, he was then very hearty and able to work at the ſpade, was he not hindered by a diſorder in his hand. He never was purged or let blood in his life, and being ſent for by the Lord *Kingsale*, I had this account from his own mouth.

Mr. *John Goodman* of *Cork*, died in *January*, 1747, aged about fourſcore; but what is remarkable of him, his mother was interred while ſhe lay in a trance; having been buried in a vault, which ſhe found means to open, ſhe walked home; and this Mr. *Goodman* was born ſometime after.

Mary Barry, a very poor woman living at *Bridge-Town*, is now upwards of 106 years of age; ſhe ſtill begs about the country, being perfect in all her ſenſes.

Philip Blake died in the pariſh of *Johnſtown*, near *Glanworth*, in 1746, aged 115 years, and was perfect in all his ſenſes to the laſt.

Richard Morgan was buried in the abbey of *Buttevant*, *Octob.* 15, 1748, aged 107. He was born at *Caſtlepooky* near *Doneraile*. He was Clerk of the crown in K. *James*'s time for this county.

William Smith died at *Doneraile*, about 18 years ago, aged 117. Not long before he died he was able to hunt a pack of hounds, and leaped a ditch with

with as much agility as any ſportſman in the field. He was many years Park-keeper to the *St. Leger* family, and his picture is ſtill kept at Col. *St. Leger*'s houſe in *Doneraile*.

Doctor *Lyne* an *Iriſh* Phyſician, who died a few years ago of the ſmall pox aged 85, lived at a placed called *Arloom*, in the half barony of *Bear* in this county. It was remarkable that for 50 years together no body died out of his houſe, although he always had a numerous family. His houſe was built in an odd manner, every window had another oppoſite to it, none of which he ever ſuffered either to be ſhut or glazed, but were continually kept open without any defence againſt the weather. The room the Doctor lay in had 4 windows, 2 open on each ſide his bed. Upon his death his ſon glazed all the windows, ſince which time there were ſeveral buried out of the houſe.

THE END.

THE

THE INDEX.

The numeral letters refer to the volume, and the figures to the page. If the name of any place be omitted, the Reader may find it under its reſpective barony, in the contents of book II. The names of the pariſhes are in alphabetical order, book I. chap. II.

A

Abbeymahon, i. 253
Adragoal, i. 39
Affadown, i. 281
Aged Perſons, ii. 427 *& ſeq.*
Aghagdoe, dioceſe, i. 69
Aghavlow, i. 208
Aghern, i. 260
Agliſh, i. 207
Air of *Cork*, i. 326
—— of the county, ii. 398
Altemira, i. 326
Allo river i. 329
Annabell, i. 336
Annagh, i. 315
Annals of this county, ii. 9
Annegrove, i. 169
Antiquities of *Ireland*, i. 18
Apples celebrated, i. 315
—— ſoil for them, i. 350
Arbutus, i. 298
Ardrum, i. 180
Armada wrecked, ii. 63
Armoy, i. 307
Arundel Lord, i. 27, 38
Arts, ii. 321
Aſhgrove, i. 173
Aſſolas, i. 307
Aſtroites, ii. 381

B

Ballyaly, i. 180
Ballyanan, i. 155
Ballybeg, i. 231
Ballycannon, i. 362
Ballyclogh, i. 305
Ballincolly, i. 179
Ballycrenan, i. 138
Ballydaniel, i. 131
Ballygarret, i. 348
Ballyhemick, i. 344
Ballyhooly, i. 350
Ballymaloe, i. 139
Ballynamona, i. 181
Ballytubber, i. 222
Ballyvirgon, i. 131
Ballyvourney, i. 193
Baltimere, i. 276. 278
Bandon, i. 224. ii. 192
—— river, i. 221
Bandonians, ii. 130, 131, *&c.*
Banduff, i. 270
Banlaghan, i. 271
Bantry, i. 39. 291
—— bay, ii. 296
—— ſea fight, ii. 195
Barrets, i. 5. 178
Baronies names, i. 105
Barry family, i. 41. 49. 162

Barry Garret, ii. 120. 125
Barrymore, i. 41. 62
——— Earl of, i. 121. 130
Bear, ſee *Bantry*,
Bellgrove, i. 172
Biſhops-Town, i. 367
Black Rock, i. 364
Birth, a monſtrous one, ii. 427
Blarney, i. 174
Boggra mountain, i. 183
Bog drained, i. 204
——— improved, i. 299
Bonaught what, ii. 70
Bottlehill, i. 182
——— fight, ii. 212
Bounds of this county, i. 100
Boyle, ſee Earl of *Cork*,
Brady, Doctor *Nicholas*, ii. 421
Brehons, what, ii. 31
Bridgetown, i. 249
Brigoon, ii. 353
Brinny, i. 219
Broghil, i. 313
——— Lord, ii. 116. 121. 132. 141. 147. 149. 153 154. 156. 166 167. 170 ſee E. of *Orrery*.
Browne Dr. *Peter*, ii. 421
Brown Mr. i. 346
Bruce Robert, ii. 18
Buildings. ii. 251
Burgery of *Cloyne*, i. 81
Burton, i. 316
Butlers, ii. 45
Buttevant, i. 320

C

Cabirkegan, i. 192
O-*Callaghans* i. 42
Cape Clear, i. 286. ii. 294
Carbery, i. 30. 258
——— Lord, i. 291
Carberiæ rupes, i. 273
Carew family. i. 51
——— Sir *George*, i. 93. ii. 68
——— Sir *Peter*, ii. 45
Carey's-ville, i. 357
Carigadrohid, i. 185
Carigafooky, i. 190
Carigaline, i. 216
Cariganaſs, i. 298
Carigrohan, i. 261
Carigtohel, i. 167
Carpets. ii. 274
Caſtle-Bernard, i. 248
Caſtle-cor, i. 307
Caſtle-dermot, i. 296
Caſtle-freke, i. 256
Caſtle-haven, i. 271. ii. 291
Caſtle-hyde, i. 355
Caſtle-kiffin, i. 347
Caſtle-lions, i. 164
Caſtle-magner, i. 304
Caſtle-mary, i. 147
Caſtle-martyr, i. 133
Caſtle-more, i. 179. 207
Caſtle-town, i. 272
Caſtle-town Roche, i. 344
Caves, i. 213. 270. ii. 400
Charlesfort, i. 240
Charleville, i. 311
Charr, a fiſh, i. 199
Charter-ſchools, i. 120. 133. 233. 312
Chetwynd, i. 366
Churchtown, i. 316
Chryſtals, ii. 381
Clancarty, E. of i. 174. 269, &c.
Claycaſtle, i. 111
Clay kilns, i. 156
——— white, i. 149
——— of various kinds, iii. 361
Clencare, Earl of i. 46
Cloghnikelty, i. 259. ii. 289
Clonmine, i. 302
Cloyne, i. 82. 141, &c.
Coal, i. 302, ii. 369
Codrum, i. 191
Cogan, *Milo de* i. 46. ii. 14
——— *Robert de*, ii. 25
Coign and livery, ii. 19
Comolin, i. 294
Coolmain, i. 249
Copper ſparrs, ii. 386
——— ores, ii. 392
Coral, i. 294, ii. 380
Cork county, its extent, i. 100

Cork county, a kingdom, i. 30. 46.
—— etimology, i. 24
—— when made a county, ii. 16
Cork City.
—— Liberties, i. 359
—— Name, i. 368
—— Inhabitants, i. 369
—— Situation, i. 371
—— Walls, i. 372
—— Bridges, i. 373
—— Fortifications, i. 375
—— Caſtles, *ibid.*
—— Churches, i. 377, and *ſeq.*
—— Biſhops, i. 379
—— Abbies, i. 387
—— Hoſpitals, i. 389
—— Public buildings, i. 399 *&c.*
—— Markets, i. 403
—— Diverſions, i. 406
—— Keys, i. 408
—— Trade, i. 410
—— Revenue, i. 413
—— Government, i. 414
—— Charters, i. 415
—— Courts, i. 422
—— Magiſtrates, i. 427
—— Beſieged, ii. 202
—— Goes into rebellion, ii. 91, *&c.*
—— is burned, ii. 103. 104
Cork harbour, i. 150. 170. ii. 285
Cork, Earl of i. 90. 93. 129. 121. 244, ii. 69. 107. 112, 113. 125, 126, 127. 134. 149.
Corkbeg, i. 150
Cove, i. 169
Courcey barony, i. 241
—— family, i. 52, 53, 237, *&c.*
Courtmacſherry, i. 254, ii. 288
Cox, Sir *Rich.* L. Chancellor, ii. 416
—— his premiums, i. 262
Crumliagh, what i. 191
Cromwell, *Oliver* ii. 165, 166
Crooks town, i. 207
Crook haven, i. 284, ii. 295
Croſs-haven, i. 216, ii. 286
Curraghs, or boats, i. 24
Curriglaſs, i. 161
Cyder, i. 141, 162, *&c.*

D

Danes, their devaſtations, ii. 12
Deſmond, Earl *Maurice*, ii. 20, 21
—— Earl *James*, ii. 25
—— Earl *Thomas*, ii. 28
—— Earl *James*, ii. 34
—— Earl *Garret*, ii. 50. 55, 61
—— The ſugan Earl, ii. 67 74
Deſmond county, i. 30
Diodorus Siculus hints at *Ireland*, i. 267
Doneraile, ii. 337
—— Lord Viſc. i. 349
Donaghmore, i. 184
O-Donovans, i. 31
Donovan caſt. i. 386
Douglaſs, i. 365
Donnybrook, i. 366
Dowr, a ſubterraneous river, i. 136
Drake, Sir *Francis* i. 216
O-Driſcols, i. 31, 33
Druids, i. 267
Druid altar, i. 147
Drumagh, i. 301
Drumaneen, i. 308
Drumalegue, i. 285
Drumore, i. 308
Drumſkicane, i. 301
Duhallow, i. 41. 299
Dunbeacon, i. 285
Dunboy, its ſiege, ii. 87
Dundarerk caſt. i. 190
Dundeedy, i. 357, ii. 290
Dunderrow, i. 222

Dungarvan, Lord i. 117
Dunkettle, i. 167
Dunmanus, i. 385, ii. 295
Dunmanway, i. 261
Durſey iſland, i. 297, ii. 296
Dutch, their colonies, i. 11
——— manufactures, i. 13
Dwarf, an account of one, i. 140

E

Earths, ii. 361
Earthen ware, ii. 340
Eccleſiaſtical ſtate, i. 69
Edgecomb, Sir *Rich.* ii. 30
Egmont, i. 318
——— Earl of i. 319

F

Farbaloges, who, ii. 402
Fermoy, i. 43. 337. 355
Fergus, i. 180
Fiſh and Fiſheries, ii. 229 to 320
Fitz-Geralds, i. 55
Fitz-Maurice James, ii. 51
Fitz-Stephen, *Rob.* i. 46. ii. 14
Forbes, Lord ii. 140
Fort at *Cork* harbour, i. 173
——— *Kingſale*, i. 240
Foſſil ſhells, ii. 379
Foſſils, ii. 360 to 393
Fowls, ii. 330 to 349
Freke, Sir *Arthur*, ii. 132
French, their manufactures, ii. 244
——— Fleet at *Kingſale*, ii. 194

G

Garrets-town, i. 242
Gallowglaſſes, what, ii. 35
Glanmire, i. 167
Glandore, i. 270, ii. 290
Glanworth, i. 351
Gobnate, Saint i. 193
Gowgane Barra, i. 200
Grange, i. 213
Great Iſland. i. 169, ii. 10

H

Hawlbowling iſland, i. 169
Harbours deſcribed, ii. 283
Heathen Temple, ii. 411
Hemp, ii. 236
Henry II. K. of *England*,
——— *Iriſh* ſubmit to him, ii. 13
——— his grant of *Cork*. i. 47
Hoddersfield, i. 217
Hollybill, i. 222
Hyde, Sir *Arthur*, i. 63

I

James II. K. lands at *Kingſale*, ii. 193, at *Cork*, *ibid.*
Ibawn, i. 38. 250
Iberni, i. 28
Ichtermurragh caſt. i. 137
Jephſon, *Eliz.* her pat. for *Mallow*, i. 332
Imokilly, i. 107
——— Seneſchall, i. 133
Inchidonny, i. 256
Inchigeelagh, i. 190
Inchiquin caſtle, i. 131
——— Lord, ii. 129. 133. 137. 142, 143. 148. 150. 153. 157. 159. 160, *&c.*
Inhabitants antient, i. 25, *&c.*
——— modern, i. 67
Iniſcarra, i. 179
Iniſhonan, i. 219, ii. 24.
Iniſkeen, i. 260
Iniſhircan, i. 289, ii. 292
Iſlands in the *Lee*, i. 198
——— for fatning horſes, i. 272
——— floating ones, i. 283
——— in *Bantry* bay, i. 294
——— rent aſunder, ii. 11
——— ſeveral iſlands, i. 290 ii. 294
Iron works, i. 218
——— ore, ii. 290
Italian forces in *Munſter*, ii. 52

Kanturk

INDEX.

K

Kanturk, i. 300
Kerns, what, ii. 42
O *Keifs*, i. 42
Kerry mountains, i. 195
Kerrycuriby, i. 40. 57. 215
Kilbarry, i. 203
Kilbritton, i. 25. 249
Kilcoleman, i. 340
Kilcrea, i. 203. 208
Kileredan, i. 138
Kilkerin, i. 257
Killeigh, i. 132
Kilmacow, i. 160
Kilnatalloon, i. 158
Kilowen, i. 217
Kilſhamick, i. 308
Kilworth, i. 354
Kinalea, i. 40. 57. 215
Kinalmeaky, i. 38. 243
——— Lord, i. 121, ii. 122. 124. 139
Kingsale, i. 223, *&c.* ii. 188. 217. 206
——— harbour, ii. 287
——— Lord, i. 121, ii. 122. 124. 139
Knights Templars, i. 180, ii. 17

L

Labatally, i. 356
Lace, ii. 234
Lakes not freezing, i. 264
—— in *Cape Clear*, i. 288
Laud, Archbiſhop, i. 97
Latitude of the county, i. 101
Lead ore, i. 197. ii. 393
Leap, i. 270
Leamcon, i. 284
Lee, river, i. 201. 363, ii. 254
O *Learies*, i. 41
Lightning, its effects. ii. 11 396
Limekilns, i. 214
—— ſtones, ii. 371
Linnen, ſee manufactures.
Liſcarrol, i. 324. 328. 135
——— battle there, ii. 137
Liſnegar, i. 166
Longitude, 305
Lota, i. 363
Lough Allua, i. 199
—— *Drine*, i. 283
—— *Hine*, i. 275

M

Mac-Auliffs, i. 42
Mac-Carties, i. 30. 34. 210, 249
Mac Carty More, ii. 42. 44
Mac Donough, i. 41. 300. 334
Macloney, i. 357
Macroomp, i. 187
Magner, Richard, i. 304
Mahonies, i. 31
Mallow, i. 331, *&c.*
——— Spaw, ii. 276
Manufactury of linen, i. 220. 262. 315
——— earthen ware, ii. 261
——— ſail cloath, i. 365 ii. 237
Manganeſe, ii. 392
Maps of *Ireland*, i. 16
Marbles, i. 108. 156, 343. ii. 375
Marle, i. 343
Maryborough, i. 253, 366
Marcaſites, ii. 386
March, Earl of ii. 23
Maſhanaglaſs, i. 185
Medicean family, i. 15
Men remarkable, ii. 412
Metalic bodies, ii. 386
Middletown, i. 152
Millſtreet, i. 196
Mileſian colony, i. 29
Mitchels-town, i. 252
Militia, i. 63. 65, *&c.* ii. 63. 214, *&c.*
Mintybary, i 39
Mi[illegible]head, i. 284
[illegible]borough, i. 264
Mohanimy, i. 349
Monks town, i. 216
Monuments, antient, ii. 400

Mooſe horns, ii. 111. 139. 243
Mount Gabriel, i. 282
Mount Long, i. 218
Mount Uniack, i. 131
Mourn Abbey, i. 180
Muſkery, i. 173. 183
——— Lord, ii. 113. 147. 172, 173
Mulla river, i. 341
Munſter planted, i. 59, 60
——— antient diviſion, ii. 12

N.

Nagle, Sir *Rich.* i. 348, ii. 419
Nagle's mountains, i. 350
Names modern, i. 67
Natural hiſtory, i. 19
Newmarket, i. 301
Nobility antient, i. 54
Norris, Sir *John*, i. 322. ii. 65
Nut, a Pirate, ii. 108

O

Ochres, and painting earths, ii. 368
Oldhead, i. 241, ii. 288
Ormond, Marquiſs of, ii. 161. 183. 190.
Orrery, and *Kilmore*, i. 43. 311. 329
——— Earl of, i. 169. ii. 175, 176, 177, 178. 183. 185, 186, 187.
——— See Lord *Brogbill*.
Ores, ii. 390
Oſſified man, ii. 423
Oyſter-haven, ii. 287

P

Pallice, i. 308
Paper manufactures, ii. 238
Pariſhes, *&c.* i. 170
Pearls, i. 362, ii. 365
Pen, Sir *William*, i. 188
Petrifications, i. 111. ii. 378
Perceval, Sir *Philip*, i. 43. 317. 305. 315. ii. 131. 150
Phair, coll. i. 213. ii. 172. 175
Pharaby, i. 351
Pillar ſtones, i. 186, ii. 411
Plague in *Munſter*, ii. 10. 23 34. 40. 102. 168.
Plants, i. 178, 179, ii. 349, *&c.*
Plantagenet E. of *Cork*, ii. 23. 26
Poorhead. i. 151. ii. 285
Potatoes firſt in *Ireland*, i. 128
Prieſts-leap i. 297
Preſidency court, ii. 46. 48, 49, *&c.*
Prizage of wines, i. 424, ii. 29
Proteſtants diſarmed, ii. 193, 196
Pyritæ, ii. 287

Q.

Quakers, their firſt appearance in this county, ii. 173
Quo-warrantoes iſſued againſt the charters, ii. 191

R.

Rain, a ſurprizing one, ii. 395
——— quantity for ſeveral years, ii. 390
Ralegh, Sir *Walter*, i. 62. 340. 128. ii. 58
Raths, ii. 400
Rathbarry, i. 256
Rathcormuck, i. 166
Rebellion *Iriſh*, ii. 112 to 173
Rigg'sdale, i. 218
Rinabelly, i. 217, ii. 287
Rincoliſky, i. 281
Ringrone, i. 241
Rivers, ii. 253
River, a new one, i. 135
Rivers-town, i. 167
Rochfords-town, i. 366
Rocks removed by fire, i. 192
Rockforreſt, i. 348
Ronayneſgrove, i. 172

Ronayne, Philip, Esq. *ibid.*
Roscarbery diocese, i. 80. 265
——— Bishops, i. 267
——— university, i. 266
——— harbour, ii. 269
Rostillian, i. 147
Roxborough, i. 155
Rupert Prince arrives at *Kinsale*, ii. 163, &c.
Rycourt, i. 207

S

Saffron, its cultivation, ii. 343
Salt, i. ii. 248, &c.
Sands, ii. 383, &c.
Sarsfield court, i. 197
Sattelites of *Jupiter*, i. 101
Saunders, the Pope's nuncio, ii. 60
Scilly, i. 239
Sea coast, ii. 283
Sepulchral monument, ii. 409
Shandon-park, ii. 216
Ship-pool, i. 221
Sirmount, i. 179
Situation of this county, i. 103
Skibbereen, i. 280
Scull, i. 282, ii. 293
Slates, ii. 372
Soils, ii. 361, and book II.
Southwell, Sir *Thomas*, ii. 197, 199
Spaniards defeated, i. 239 Invasion, ii. 75 to 86.
Sparrs, ii. 381
Spaws, ii. 267
Spenser the Poet, i. 63, 299, 340. ii. 256. 260
Spike Island, i. 286
Squince Island, i. 271
St. *Leger*, Sir *William*, ii. 114, 115, 119. 130. 132
——— Col. *Rowland*, ii. 139
——— family, i. 338
Stones, ii. 370
Strafford, Earl of i. 95
Strawberries, i. 363
Strongbow, ii. 13
Subsides, ii. 25. 64
O'Sullivan, ii i. 39, ii. 42
Sweating sickness. ii. 35

T

Tides, i ii. 297
Tinvleague, i. 250
Toe-head, i. 273, ii. 291
Topography, i. 107
Towns in this county, i. 104
Towers round, ii. 407
Traction, i. 218
Trade, ii. 15, see *Cork*.
Tripoli, ii. 381
Trumpets *Danish*, ii. 404
Tumuli, i. 151, ii. 400
Tyrconnel, Lord, ii. 193
Tynte, Sir *Robert*, i. 138, ii. 129

V

Variation of the needle, ii. 297
Vavasor, Sir *Charles*, ii. 126. 129. 143
Vellabori, i. 28
Vergivian Sea, i. 25
Vodii, i. 27
Urns, ii. 403
Uterini, i. 28

W

Waller, Sir *Hardress*, i. 305. 325
Walters, *John*, Mayor of *Cork*.
——— executed, ii. 32
Warrensbrook, i. 261
Waterfall, i. 294
Waterpark, i. 358
Weather, ii. 398. 400
Wheat where best, i. 167
Whiddy Island, i. 293
White Knight, i. 45. 352, &c.
Woodfort, i. 309

Y

Yew-tree poisonous, i. 131
——— a large one, i. 264
Youghall strand, i. 110
——— college, i. 90
——— town, 112 to 131. ii. 155. 200